

**The
New Testament
of our Lord and Savior
Jesus Christ**

THE TTT TRANSLATION

2013 Edition

Published by the Translator

Typeset by Buricco

*The text of The TTT Translation is placed in the public domain.
The translator has disclaimed all relevant copyrights.*



<http://creativecommons.org/publicdomain/zero/1.0/>

*The Web site of The TTT Translation is
<http://www.ttt.buric.co/>*

*First Edition November 2012
Amended First Edition November 2012*

Table of Contents

Matthew.....	1
Mark.....	39
Luke.....	62
John.....	101
Acts.....	132
Romans.....	169
1 Corinthians.....	183
2 Corinthians.....	198
Galatians.....	207
Ephesians.....	211
Philippians.....	216
Colossians.....	219
1 Thessalonians.....	222
2 Thessalonians.....	225
1 Timothy.....	227
2 Timothy.....	231
Titus.....	234
Philemon.....	235
Hebrews.....	236
James.....	248
1 Peter.....	251
2 Peter.....	255
1 John.....	258
2 John.....	268
3 John.....	268
Jude.....	269
Apocalypse.....	270

The Gospel According to Matthew

1

The book of the generations of Jesus Christ, son of David, son of Abraham.

² Abraham fathered Isaac.

And Isaac fathered Jacob.

And Jacob fathered Judah and his brothers.

³ And Judah fathered Perez and Zerah by Tamar.

And Perez fathered Hezron.

And Hezron fathered Ram.

⁴ And Ram fathered Amminadab.

And Amminadab fathered Nahshon.

And Nahshon fathered Salmah.

⁵ And Salmah fathered Boaz by Rahab.

And Boaz fathered Obed by Ruth.

And Obed fathered Jesse.

⁶ And Jesse fathered David the king.

And David the king fathered Solomon from the woman who had been the wife of Uriah.

⁷ And Solomon fathered Rehoboam.

And Rehoboam fathered Abijah.

And Abijah fathered Asa.

⁸ And Asa fathered Jehoshaphat.

And Jehoshaphat fathered Jehoram.

And Jehoram fathered Uzziah.

⁹ And Uzziah fathered Jotham.

And Jotham fathered Ahaz.

And Ahaz fathered Hezekiah.

¹⁰ And Hezekiah fathered Manasseh.

And Manasseh fathered Amon.

And Amon fathered Josiah.

¹¹ And Josiah fathered Jehoiakim.

And Jehoiakim fathered Jeconiah and his brothers into the carrying-away to Babylon.

¹² And after the carrying-away to Babylon, Jeconiah fathered Shealtiel.

And Shealtiel fathered Zerubbabel.

¹³ And Zerubbabel fathered Abiud.

And Abiud fathered Eliakim.

And Eliakim fathered Hazor.

¹⁴ And Hazor fathered Zadok.

And Zadok fathered Achim.

And Achim fathered Eliud.

¹⁵ And Eliud fathered Eleazar.

And Eleazar fathered Matthan.

And Matthan fathered Jacob.

¹⁶ And Jacob fathered Joseph the husband of Mary, she from whom Jesus, who was called Christ, was born.

¹⁷ Now all the generations from Abraham until David were fourteen generations, and from David until the carrying-away to Babylon were fourteen generations, and from the carrying-away to Babylon until Christ were fourteen generations.

¹⁸ Now thus was the birth of Christ. When his mother Mary was engaged to Joseph before they were joined together, she was found to be pregnant by the holy spirit. ¹⁹ So Joseph her husband, because he was a just man and did not wish to defame her, considered to put her away privately. ²⁰ And while he was considering these things in his soul, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to join to yourself Mary your wife. For what has been conceived in her is perfected by the holy spirit. ²¹ And she shall bring forth a son, and you two shall call his name Jesus, for he shall bring salvation to his people from their sins." ²² Now all these things were done to fulfill what had been said by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

²³ *Behold, the virgin will be pregnant,
and will bring forth a son,
and his name shall be called Immanuel,*

which is to say, God with us.

²⁴ And Joseph, awakened from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had told him, and took his wife to him, ²⁵ and did not know her until she had brought forth her firstborn son. And they called his name Jesus.

2

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came sorcerers from the east to Jerusalem, ² saying, "Where is the one who has been born king of the Jews? For we saw his star in the east and have come to worship him."

³ Now when Herod the king heard this, he was disturbed, and with him all of Jerusalem, ⁴ and he called all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he asked them, to find out where Christ should be born.

⁵ And they said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judaea. For thus it is written by the prophet,

⁶ *And you, Bethlehem, of the land of Judah,
are not at all the least among the princes of Judah,
for from you shall come forth a leader,
who will shepherd my people Israel.*

⁷ So Herod, secretly calling the sorcerers, diligently inquired of them what time the star had appeared. ⁸ And sending them to Bethlehem, he said, "Go and make diligent inquiry of the boy, and when you shall find him, report back to me, so that I may also come and worship him."

⁹ Having heard the king, they left, and behold, the star, which they had seen in the east, went ahead of them until, having arrived, it would stand above the place in which the boy was. ¹⁰ And seeing the star they rejoiced an extremely great joy.

¹¹ And going into the house, they saw the boy with Mary his mother and, falling down before him, they worshiped him, and opening their treasures, they brought him offerings of gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. ¹² And being divinely warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they went back to their own country by another route.

¹³ And when they had left, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream saying, "Get up and take the boy and his mother and escape to Egypt, and be there until I shall tell you. For soon Herod will seek the boy to destroy him."

¹⁴ And being awakened from sleep, he took the boy and his mother by night and departed into Egypt, ¹⁵ and was there until the death of Herod, that it may be fulfilled what God spoke through the prophet, saying, *From Egypt I have called my son.*

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he had been mocked by the sorcerers, was enraged, and sent people to kill every boy of two years and younger in Bethlehem and in all the edges of Bethlehem, two years and below, according to the time which he had inquired of the sorcerers. ¹⁷ Then it was fulfilled what had been spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ *A voice in Rama is heard,
lamentation, weeping and great agony,
Rachel weeping for her sons,
and she would not let herself be consoled,
for they were not.*

¹⁹ But when Herod was deceased, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰ saying, "Rise and take up the boy and his mother and go into the land of Israel. For they are deceased who sought the life of the boy."

²¹ And rising, he took the boy and his mother and came into the land of Israel. ²² But hearing that Archelaus reigned in Judaea in the place of Herod his father, he was afraid to go there, but warned by an oracle in a dream, he departed into the parts of Galilee, ²³ and coming there, he lived in the city which was called Nazareth, that it may be fulfilled, which had been spoken by the prophets, "He shall be called a Nazarite."

3

In those days John the baptist came, preaching in the desert of Judaea ² and saying, "Change your heart; for the kingdom of heaven has drawn nigh." ³ For this is he of whom the prophet Isaiah spoke, saying,

*The voice shouting in the desert:
Prepare the way of the Lord,
make straight his paths.*

⁴ Now this John had camel hair for his clothing, and a leather girdle around his loins. And his diet was locusts and wild honey.

⁵ Then there came to him Jerusalem, and all of Judaea, all the region around the Jordan, ⁶ and they were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins. ⁷ And seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, "Progeny of vipers, who has revealed to you that you should flee the coming wrath? ⁸ So bring forth fruit worthy to repentance. ⁹ And do not presume to say within yourselves, 'We have Abraham as father.' For I say to you that God can cause sons of Abraham to rise up to him from these stones. ¹⁰ Now the axe is already placed at the root of the tree; therefore every tree that does not bring forth good fruit shall be cut off and placed into fire. ¹¹ I indeed baptize you in water to repentance. But the one who shall be coming after me is mightier than I, of whom I am not worthy to so much as carry his sandals. He shall baptize you in the holy spirit and fire; ¹² whose fan is in his hand, and he will scour his field, and shall gather his grain into the barn, and the chaff he shall burn, with fire that cannot be doused."

¹³ Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan, to John, that he might be baptized by him.

¹⁴ But John forbade him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and you come to me?"

¹⁵ And Jesus answering said to him, "Let it be now; for thus it is needful for us, so that we may fulfill all righteousness."

And he let him. ¹⁶ And baptized, Jesus rose up at once from the water. And behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and coming upon him. ¹⁷ And behold, a voice from heaven, saying, "This is my beloved son, in whom I am well-pleased."

4

Then Jesus was led down into the desert by the spirit, so that he might be tempted by the devil. ² And having fasted for forty days and forty nights, afterward he was famished.

³ And when the one who tempted had come to him, he said, "If you are the son of God, say that these stones may be made bread."

⁴ And answering him, he said, "It is written, *Not on bread alone shall man live, but on every word which comes from the mouth of God.*" ⁵ Then the devil took him into the holy city and stood him upon the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, "If you are the son of God, throw yourself down from here. ⁶ For it is written,

*His angels shall be commanded of you,
and in their hands they shall carry you,
lest sometime you should scrape your foot on a stone.*"

⁷ Jesus said to him, "Again, it is written, *Do not tempt the Lord your God.*"

⁸ Again the devil took him into an extremely high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory, ⁹ and said to him, "All these things I will give you if you will bow down and worship me."

¹⁰ Then Jesus said to him, "Get back, Satan, for it is written, *The Lord your God you shall worship, and him alone you shall serve.*"

¹¹ Then the devil left him. And behold, angels came and ministered to him.

¹² And Jesus, hearing that John had been imprisoned, departed into Galilee, ¹³ and leaving Nazareth, he would live in Capernaum, which was a coastal city, on the borders of Zebulon and Naphtali, ¹⁴ that it may be fulfilled what was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁵ *Land of Zebulon and Naphtali,
by the seaside road,
across the Jordan,
Galilee of the nations:*

¹⁶ *a people which sat in the darkness and the shadow of death
saw a great light,
and to those who sat in the region and the shadow of death,
a light arises.*

¹⁷ And from that time began Jesus to preach and say, "Change your heart, for the kingdom of heaven has drawn nigh."

¹⁸ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon, who was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting their nets into the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁹ And he said to them, "Come along with me, and I will make you fishers for people." ²⁰ And at once leaving their nets, they followed him.

²¹ And he went a little further, and saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a boat with their father Zebedee, adjusting their nets, and he called them.

²² And at once, leaving the boat and their father, they followed him.

²³ And Jesus went around all of Galilee teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and curing all manner of disease, and all illness in the people. ²⁴ And news of him spread through all of Syria. And they brought to him all those afflicted with illnesses, various diseases and torments, and demoniacs, and lunatics, and paralytics, and he would heal them. ²⁵ And great crowds followed him from Galilee, from the Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judaea, and across the Jordan.

5

And seeing the crowds, he went up a mountain, and as he sat, there came to him his disciples, ² and after he opened his mouth, he would teach them, saying:

³ “Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

⁴ “Blessed are those who mourn, for they will receive consolation.

⁵ “Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.

⁶ “Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for justice, for they shall be satisfied.

⁷ “Blessed are the merciful, for they shall be shown mercy.

⁸ “Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

⁹ “Blessed are the peaceful, for they shall be called the sons of God.

¹⁰ “Blessed are those who suffer persecution because of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

¹¹ “Blessed are you, when people shall reproach you, and harass you, and they shall say every bad word against you (falsely) because of me. ¹² Rejoice and be glad, because your reward is plentiful in heaven. For in this way they harassed the prophets who came before you.

¹³ “You are the salt of the earth. If the salt shall become tasteless, how shall it be salted? It is useful for nothing except to be thrown outside and trampled underfoot by people.

¹⁴ “You are the light of the world. One cannot hide a city which lies on top of a mountain. ¹⁵ Nor does one light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it gives light to everyone in the house. ¹⁶ Thus you should let your light shine in the presence of people, so that they may see your good works, and glorify your father who is in heaven.

¹⁷ “Do not presume that I have come to destroy the law or the prophets. I did not come to destroy them, but to complete them. ¹⁸ Amen, I say to you, until heaven and earth shall pass away, not the dot of an *i* or the cross of a *t* shall be lost from the law until all things shall have been carried out. ¹⁹ Whoever shall break one of the least of these commandments and teach people to do the same, he will be called the least in the kingdom of heaven. But whoever shall do, and shall teach, he will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰ For I tell you that unless your righteousness shall be more abundant than that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not be able to enter into the kingdom of heaven.

²¹ “You have heard that it was said by the people of old, ‘Do not kill. And whoever kills will be subject to judgment.’ ²² But I say to you that everyone who shall be angry with his brother without just cause shall be subject to judgment. And whoever shall say to his brother, ‘Raca,’ shall be subject to the council. And whoever shall say ‘Fool’ shall be subject to the fires of Gehenna. ²³ So if you shall be bringing your gift to the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, ²⁴ leave your gift in front of the altar, and go; first reconcile yourself to your brother, and then come to offer your gift. ²⁵ Agree with your

adversary quickly, while you are on the road with him, lest the adversary should hand you over to the judge, and the judge shall handle you over to the bailiff, and you be thrown in jail.

²⁶ Amen, I say to you, You will not come out of there until you have paid the very last dime.

²⁷ “You have heard that it was said of old, ‘Do not commit adultery.’ ²⁸ But I say to you that everyone who so much as looks at another woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹ So if your right eye should be an obstacle to you, cut it out and throw it away from you. For it would be better for you that one part of you should be lost, and not that your whole body should be thrown together into Gehenna. ³⁰ And if your right hand should be an obstacle to you, cut it off, and throw it away from you. For it would be better for you that one part of you should be lost, and not that your whole body should be thrown into Gehenna.

³¹ “And it is said, ‘Whoever would put away his wife shall give her a note of divorce.’ ³² But I say to you that whoever shall put away his wife (except for fornication) causes her to be an adulteress, and whoever shall marry someone who has been put away commits adultery.

³³ “Again, you have heard that it was said of old, ‘Do not perjure yourself, but pay to the Lord that which you have sworn.’ ³⁴ But I say to you, Do not swear by anything: not by the heaven, for it is the throne of God; ³⁵ nor by earth, for it is his footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king; ³⁶ nor shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make one of your hairs white or black. ³⁷ But your word shall be yes, yes, no, no. For whatever is beyond these things is from the evil one.

³⁸ “You have heard that it was said, ‘Eye for eye and tooth for tooth.’ ³⁹ But I say to you that you should not resist evil, but whoever might slap you on the right cheek, turn to him also the other, ⁴⁰ and to the one who shall bring you to be judged and take away your shirt, give him also your coat, ⁴¹ and whoever might conscript you for one mile, go with him two. ⁴² Give to the one who asks of you; do not turn away the one who would borrow from you.

⁴³ “You have heard that it was said, ‘Love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’ ⁴⁴ But I say to you, Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you and pray for those who harass and abuse you, ⁴⁵ so that you may be sons of your father who is in heaven, who raises the sun upon the evil and the good, and sends rain upon the just and unjust. ⁴⁶ For if you shall love those who love you what reward do you have? Do not also the publicans so? ⁴⁷ And if you shall greet your brothers only, what extra do you do? Do not also the publicans so? ⁴⁸ But you shall be perfect, as your father who is in heaven is perfect.

6

“Be mindful not to do your works of charity before people so that you may be seen by them. Otherwise you shall have no reward with your father who is in heaven. ² But when you shall do your works of charity, do not blast the trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may be glorified by people. Amen, I say to you, They have their reward. ³ But when you shall do works of charity, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, ⁴ so that your charity may be done in secret, and your father, who sees in secret, shall himself reward you openly.

⁵ “And when you shall pray, do not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and on the street corners, to be conspicuous to the people. Amen, I say to you, They have their reward. ⁶ But when you pray, enter into your room and, locking your door, pray to your father who is in secret, and your father, who sees in secret, shall reward you openly. ⁷ And when praying, do not repeat yourself uselessly as the foreigners do. For they

suppose that by their much speaking, that they may be heard. ⁸ But do not be like them. For your father knows that you need these things before you ask him. ⁹ Therefore, in this manner pray:

- Our father in heaven,
may your name be made holy.
¹⁰ May your kingdom come,
may your will be done;
as in heaven, so also on earth.
¹¹ Give us today our allowance of bread,
¹² and give us forgiveness of our debts,
as we also forgive our debtors.
¹³ And do not lead us into temptation,
but deliver us from the evil one.
¹⁴ For the kingdom, the power, and the glory
are yours in all ages. Amen.

¹⁵ “For if you shall forgive people their faults, your father in heaven shall also forgive you. But if you shall not forgive people their faults, neither will your father forgive your faults.

¹⁶ “And whenever you may fast, do not be like the hypocrites, for they disguise their faces with sad eyes so that they may be seen by their own people to fast. Amen, I say to you, They have their reward. ¹⁷ But you, when you may fast, anoint your head and wash your face, ¹⁸ and do not be conspicuous to people that you are fasting, but to your father who is in secret; and your father, who sees in secret, shall reward you openly.

¹⁹ “Do not hoard your treasures on the earth, where moth and rust will eat them, and where thieves will dig in and steal them. ²⁰ But gather to yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust can eat them, and where thieves will not dig in and steal. ²¹ For where your treasure shall be, there also your heart shall be.

²² “The lamp of the body is the eye. If then your eye is simple, your whole body will be in light. ²³ But if your eye is evil, your whole body will be in darkness. Therefore if the light which is in all of you is darkness, how much darkness it is!

²⁴ “No one can serve two lords. For either he will have hatred for one and love for the other, or he will cling to the one, and avoid the other. You cannot serve God and also Mammon. ²⁵ Because of this I tell you, Do not be anxious for your lives, what you shall eat, or what you shall drink, nor of your body, how you shall be dressed. For life is more than food, and the body than clothing. ²⁶ Look up at the birds of the sky, for they neither sow nor reap, nor do they gather into barns, and your heavenly father nourishes them. Are you not of more importance than them? ²⁷ For whoever of you by worrying can add one foot to his height? ²⁸ And why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not work, nor do they spin. ²⁹ But I say to you, not even Solomon in all his glory was so clothed as one of these. ³⁰ So if God so clothes the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, shall he not do much more to you, you people of little faith? ³¹ So do not be anxious, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or, ‘What shall we drink?’ or, ‘How shall we be clothed?’ ³² (For all these things the nations seek.) For your heavenly father knows that you need these things. ³³ But seek first the kingdom of God and its righteousness, and all these things will be given to you in addition. ³⁴ So do not worry about tomorrow; for tomorrow will worry about itself. The day has enough grief of its own.

7

“Do not judge, lest you should be judged. ² For in whatever judgment you judge you will be judged. And in whatever measurement you measure, in that you shall also be measured.

³ “And why do you see the speck that is in the eye of your brother, and the log which is in your own eye you do not notice? ⁴ Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ and yet, behold, there is a log in your own eye? ⁵ Hypocrite, first take out the log from your eye, and you will see well enough to take the speck out of the eye of your brother.

⁶ “Do not give what is holy to dogs, nor throw your pearls before pigs, lest they should trample them underfoot, and turn and tear you apart.

⁷ “Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. ⁸ For everyone who asks receives, and everyone who seeks finds, and to those that knock, it will be opened. ⁹ Or is there any person among you who, if his son should ask for bread, would give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he shall ask for a fish, he would give him a snake? ¹¹ So if you, evil as you are, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much greater gifts shall your father in heaven give if you ask him! ¹² So all things that you may desire that people do to you, such things also do to them. For these things are the Law and the Prophets.

¹³ “Enter by the narrow gate, for wide is the gate and spacious the path that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in that way. ¹⁴ For tight is the gate and narrow the path that leads to life, and there are few who find it.

¹⁵ “Be mindful of false prophets who come to you in the clothing of sheep, but inside they are greedy wolves. ¹⁶ By their fruits you will know them. Do you collect grapes from thorns? Or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ If the whole tree is good, it bears good fruit. And if the tree is rotten it will bear evil fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot bear evil fruit, nor can a rotten tree bear good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not bear good fruit shall be cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ So from their fruits you will know them.

²¹ “Not all people who say to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter into the kingdom of heaven, but only those who do the will of my father in heaven. ²² Many will say to me, on that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name, and in your name expel demons? and in your name done many mighty deeds?’ ²³ And I shall declare to them, ‘I never knew you. Get away from me, you workers of iniquity.’ ²⁴ For everyone who hears these words from me and shall do them, I shall compare him to a prudent man who built his house upon rock, ²⁵ and the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew and struck at his house, and it was not knocked over, for it was founded upon rock. ²⁶ And everyone who heard these words from me and does not do them, I shall compare to a foolish man, who built his house upon sand, ²⁷ and the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew and struck at his house, and it was knocked down, and great was its ruin.”

²⁸ And it so happened that when Jesus finished these words, the crowds were astonished at his teaching. ²⁹ For he taught them like one having authority, and not as the scribes.

8

And when he had come down from the mountain, great crowds followed him, ² and behold, a leper came up to him, and would worship him, saying, “Lord, if you want, you can make me clean.”

³ And reaching out his hand, he touched him, saying, "I do want. Be clean." And at once that leper was clean. ⁴ And Jesus said to him, "See that you tell no one; but go, show yourself to the priests, and give the offering which Moses ordained in witness to them."

⁵ And when Jesus came into Capernaum, a centurion came up to him, begging him ⁶ and saying, "Lord, my son lies at home paralyzed and in dreadful torment."

⁷ And Jesus said to him, "When I come, I shall heal him."

⁸ And the centurion answering said, "Lord, I am not worthy that you should come under my roof. But only say the word, and my son shall be healed. ⁹ For I am also a man under the authority of another, and I have soldiers under me, and I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does."

¹⁰ And hearing these things, Jesus marveled, and said, "Amen, I say to you people, Not in Israel have I found so much faith. ¹¹ And I tell you people that many shall come from east and west and shall come together and sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, ¹² but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast into the outermost darkness, and there shall be the weeping and grinding of teeth." ¹³ And Jesus said to the centurion, "Go, and as you have believed, it shall be to you." And that hour his son was made whole.

¹⁴ And Jesus, coming into Peter's house, saw Peter's mother-in-law laid up and having a fever, ¹⁵ and he took her hand, and the fever left her, and she rose and ministered to them.

¹⁶ And as evening fell, they brought him many demoniacs and he expelled the spirits with a word, and all who had illnesses he would heal, ¹⁷ so that it may be fulfilled what was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

*This one took our infirmities,
and bore away our diseases.*

¹⁸ And Jesus seeing many crowds around him, he ordered the disciples to cross to the other side.

¹⁹ And a scribe came up to him, and said to him, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you may go."

²⁰ And Jesus said to him, "Foxes have their holes, and birds of the heaven nests, but the son of man does not have a place to lay his head."

²¹ Another of the number of his disciples said to him, "Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father."

²² But Jesus said to him, "Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead."

²³ And when he had gone into a boat, his disciples followed him, ²⁴ and behold, there came a great tempest in the sea, so that the boat was covered by the waves, but he was sleeping, ²⁵ and the disciples came to him and awoke him, saying, "Lord, save us; we perish."

²⁶ And he said to them, "Why are you afraid, you people of little faith?" Then, getting up, he rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was made a great calm.

²⁷ And the people marveled, saying, "What kind of person is this! For even the winds and the sea obey him."

²⁸ And having come to the other side in the region of the Gergesenes there met him two demoniacs coming from the tombs, so vicious that nobody could pass by that route. ²⁹ And behold, they would shout, saying, "What is it between you and us, Jesus, son of God? Have you come to torture us before the time?"

³⁰ And some way off from them there was a herd of many hogs grazing, ³¹ and the demons asked him, saying, "If you expel us, permit us to go forth into the herd of hogs."

³² And he said to them, "Go."

And they went forth into the herd of hogs. And behold, the whole herd of hogs hurtled off a cliff and into the sea, and perished in the water. ³³ And those who were grazing them fled. And going forth into the city, they reported all things, and what had happened with the demoniacs. ³⁴ And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus. And seeing him, they asked him to depart from their borders.

9

And Jesus went into a boat, he crossed over and came into his own city. ² And behold, they brought to him a paralytic laid up on a bed. And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, "Son, have courage: your sins are forgiven to you."

³ And behold, some of the scribes said among themselves, "This person blasphemeth."

⁴ And Jesus, seeing their thoughts, said, "Why do you think evil things in your hearts? ⁵ For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Rise and walk?'" ⁶ But so that you may know that the son of man has power on earth to forgive sins, then he says to the paralytic, "Rise, take up your bed and go to your home." ⁷ And rising up, he went to his home. ⁸ And the crowds who saw marveled, and would glorify God, who gave such power to people.

⁹ And passing through, Jesus saw a man sitting at the toll booth, Matthew by name, and said to him, "Follow me." And rising up, he followed him.

¹⁰ And it so happened, that he sat down at the table in the house. And behold, many publicans and sinners, came and sat down together with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹ And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, "Why does your teacher dine with publicans and sinners?"

¹² But when Jesus heard, he said to them, "Those who are well do not need a doctor, but those who are ill. ¹³ But go and learn what this means, *Mercy I desire, and not sacrifice*. For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."

¹⁴ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁵ And Jesus said to them, "Can the children of the bridal chamber mourn, while the groom is with them? But there will come a day when the groom will be taken up from them, and then they shall fast.

¹⁶ "No one puts a raw patch on old clothing. For the addition will separate from the clothing, and the tear will be worse. ¹⁷ Nor do they put new wine in old bottles. Otherwise the bottles will break, and the wine will pour out, and the bottles will be lost. But they put new wine in new bottles, and both are preserved."

¹⁸ When Jesus had spoken these things, behold, a ruler came and worshiped him, saying, "My daughter is now deceased, but come, and place your hand upon her, and she will live." ¹⁹ And Jesus, rising, followed him, and his disciples.

²⁰ And behold, a woman, who had been suffering from a continual flow of blood for twelve years, came from behind, and touched the hem of his cloak. ²¹ For she said within herself, "If I shall but touch his clothing, I will be healed."

²² But Jesus, having turned around to see her, said, "Be of good faith, daughter; your faith has made you whole." And the woman was made whole from that moment.

²³ And Jesus, coming into the house of the ruler, and seeing the musicians and the rowdy crowd, ²⁴ said to them, "Get out of here, for the young girl is not dead, but sleeping." And they jeered at him.

²⁵ And having thrown out the crowd, he came into the room, took the hand of the young girl, and raised her. ²⁶ And this rumor spread into their whole land.

²⁷ And as Jesus passed that way, two blind people followed him, shouting and saying, "Have mercy on us, son of David."

²⁸ And when he had come into the house, the blind people came up to him, and Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I can do this?"

They said to him, "We believe, Lord."

²⁹ Then he touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith it shall be to you." And their eyes were opened. ³⁰ And Jesus muttered to them, saying, "See that no one finds out." ³¹ But when they left, they spread his fame in all that land.

³² And as they came out, behold, they led to him a man, a mute demoniac, and he expelled the demon, and the mute spoke. ³³ And the crowd marveled, saying, "Never has such appeared in Israel."

But the Pharisees would say, "By the prince of demons he expels demons."

³⁴ And Jesus would go around all the cities and villages teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every ailment in the people. ³⁵ And when the crowds saw him, he had pity on them, for they were destitute; for they were scattered like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁶ Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is indeed plentiful, but the workers are few. ³⁷ Therefore ask the lord of the harvest to throw more workers into his harvest."

10

And calling his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, that they may expel them, and heal every disease, and every ailment. ² And the twelve apostles' names were these. First, Simon, who was called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³ Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew, who had been a publican; James son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, also known as Thaddaeus; ⁴ Simon Cananeus; and Judas Iscariot who also betrayed him. ⁵ These, twelve by number, Jesus sent, commanding them, and saying, "Do not go along the route of the nations, and in the cities of the Samaritans do not enter, ⁶ but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷ And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven has drawn nigh.' ⁸ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, expel the demons. You have freely received; freely give. ⁹ Do not possess gold, nor silver, nor copper in your pockets, ¹⁰ nor a bag for the trip; nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor walking sticks. For the worker is worthy of his meal. ¹¹ But in whatever city or village you may enter, inquire of who in it shall be worthy, and remain there, until you leave. ¹² And when you enter the house, greet it, ¹³ and if the house shall be worthy, your peace shall come upon it. If it shall be unworthy, your peace shall return to you. ¹⁴ And whoever will not receive you, nor hear your words, leave that house or that city, then shake the dust off your feet. ¹⁵ Amen, I say to you, It shall be more tolerable for the lands of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than that city. ¹⁶ Behold, I send you forth like sheep in the midst of wolves; be therefore wise like snakes, and simple like doves.

¹⁷ "And be mindful of the people. For they will bring you to the councils, and in their synagogues they will flay you, ¹⁸ and you will be led to princes and kings because of me, in their witness and to the nations. ¹⁹ And when they will have brought you, do not worry about how you shall speak, for in that hour it shall be given you what to speak. ²⁰ For it shall not be you who speak, but the spirit of your father which shall speak in you. ²¹ And the brother shall

hand over the brother to death, and the father the son, and children shall rebel against parents, and they shall have them put to death, ²² and you shall be hated by all people because of my name. But the one who endures to the end, this one shall be saved. ²³ And when you shall be harassed in this city, flee into another. Amen, I say to you, You will not have walked through all the cities of Israel before the son of man will come.

²⁴ “The disciple is not above his teacher, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he should be as his teacher, and for the servant that he should be as his lord. ²⁵ If they should have called the father of the family Beelzebul, how much greater his household! Therefore do not fear them. ²⁶ For nothing is covered that shall not be revealed, and nothing hidden that shall not be known. ²⁷ What I tell you in the darkness, say in the light. And what you hear in the ear, preach from the rooftop. ²⁸ And do not be afraid of those who can slay the body but they cannot slay the soul. But fear instead the greater one who can make both body and soul perish in Gehenna.

²⁹ “Are not two sparrows sold for a quarter? And not one of them shall fall to the ground without your father. ³⁰ But even the hairs on your head are all numbered. ³¹ So do not be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows.

³² “Therefore all who will confess me before men, I will also confess them before my father who is in heaven. ³³ And whoever will deny me before men, I will also deny him before my father who is in heaven.

³⁴ “Do not think that I have come to send peace to the earth. I have not come to send peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I came so that a man may be set at odds against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law, ³⁶ and a person’s enemies shall be those who are of his own household.

³⁷ “Whoever might love father or mother more than me is not worthy of me, and whoever might love son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸ And whoever does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me. ³⁹ Whoever would find his life will lose it, and whoever would lose his life because of me shall find it.

⁴⁰ “Whoever receives you receives me, and whoever receives me receives the one who sent me. ⁴¹ Whoever receives a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive the reward of a prophet. And whoever receives a righteous person in the name of a righteous person will receive the reward of a righteous person. ⁴² And whoever shall give so much as a little glass of cold water to one of these little ones to drink, merely in the name of a disciple, amen, I say to you, his reward shall not be lost.”

11

And it so happened, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he went on from there, to teach and preach in their cities. ² And John, when he had heard of the feats of Christ from jail, sent two of his disciples to say to him, ³ “Are you the one who is to come or do we wait for another?”

⁴ And Jesus, answering, said to them, “Go and show John what you have seen and heard. ⁵ The blind receive sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead rise, and the poor receive the good news. ⁶ And blessed is whoever will not be offended at me.”

⁷ And as they left, Jesus began to tell the crowd about John. “What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed that was shaken by the wind? ⁸ No, what did you go out to see? A person in fair clothing? Behold, those who wear fair clothing are in the houses of kings. ⁹ But

what did you go out to see? A prophet? Indeed, I say to you, and far more than a prophet.¹⁰ For this is the one of whom it was written,

*Behold, I send my herald before your face
who shall prepare your way ahead of you.*

¹¹ Amen, I say to you, there shall not be raised up among you one who was born of women greater than John the baptist. But whoever is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than him.¹² And from the days of John the baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven is being violated, and they seize it violently.¹³ For all the prophets and the Law prophesied until John.¹⁴ And if you will receive it, he is that Elijah who was to come.¹⁵ Whoever has ears for hearing should hear.

¹⁶ “But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children who sit in the marketplace and shout to the others,¹⁷ and say,

‘We played you the flute,
and you have not danced.
We played you a dirge,
and you have not wept.’

¹⁸ For John came neither eating nor drinking and they said, ‘He has a demon.’¹⁹ The son of man comes eating and drinking and they say, ‘Behold, a man, a glutton and a wino, a friend of publicans and sinners.’ But Wisdom is justified by her children.”

²⁰ Then he began to reproach the cities in which many of his mighty deeds were done because they would not repent.

²¹ “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if in the cities of Tyre or Sidon were done the mighty deeds which were done in you, they would have long ago repented in sackcloth and ashes.²² But I say to you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than you.

²³ “And you, Capernaum, lifted up to heaven, will sink into hell,²⁴ for if in Sodom were done the mighty deeds which were done in you, it would have remained to this day. But I say to you that it shall be more tolerable for Sodom in the day of judgment than you.”

²⁵ At that time Jesus, answering, said, “I give you thanks, father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and knowledgeable, and revealed them to the foolish.²⁶ Indeed, father, such was good will in your eyes.

²⁷ “All things are given to me by the father, and no one knows the son but the father, nor does anyone know the father but the son and whomever the son chooses to reveal him to.

²⁸ “Come to me, all who labor and are burdened, and I will give you rest.²⁹ Take my yoke upon yourselves, and learn from me, for I am meek and humble of heart, and you will find rest for your souls.³⁰ For my yoke is gentle, and my burden light.”

12

At that time Jesus went through the fields on the sabbath. And his disciples were famished, and they began to pick the ears of grain and eat.

² And the Pharisees, when they saw, said to him, “Behold, your disciples do what is not permitted to do on the sabbath.”

³ And he said to them, “Have you not read what David did, when he was famished, and those who were with him,⁴ how he came into the house of God, and ate the loaves of the presence, which were not permitted for him to eat, nor to those who were with him, but only the priests?⁵ Or have you not read in the Law that on the sabbath the priests in the temple

profane the sabbath and are devoid of crime? ⁶ But I say to you, the one who is in this place is greater than the temple. ⁷ But if you would have known what it was, *Mercy I desire, and not sacrifice*, you would not have condemned the innocent. ⁸ For the son of man is lord of the sabbath."

⁹ And continuing on from there, he came into their synagogue, and behold, there was a man with a withered hand, ¹⁰ and they would ask him, saying, "Is it permitted to cure on the sabbath?" so that they might accuse him.

¹¹ And he said to them, "What man is there of you, who shall have a sheep, and if on the sabbath it shall fall into a hole, he will not take it and lift it out? ¹² And how much more important is a person than a sheep? Therefore it is permitted to do good deeds on the sabbath." ¹³ Then he said to the man, "Hold out your hand," and he held it out, and it was restored like the other.

¹⁴ But the Pharisees went out and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

¹⁵ And Jesus, knowing this, departed from there.

And many crowds followed him, and he healed all of them, ¹⁶ and warned them not to reveal him, ¹⁷ that what was spoken by Isaiah the prophet may be fulfilled, who said,

¹⁸ *Behold my son, whom I have chosen;
my beloved, in whom my soul delights.*

¹⁹ *I shall place my spirit upon him,
and he shall announce the judgment of the nations.*

*He will not brawl or riot,
nor will they hear his voice in the streets.*

²⁰ *He shall not break a crushed reed,
and he will not put out burning flax,
until he shall send judgment to victory;*

²¹ *and in his name the people shall trust.*

²² Then they led to him one who was disturbed by a demon, blind and mute, and he healed him, so that the blind-mute spoke and saw. ²³ And all the crowds marveled, saying, "Is this not the son of David?" ²⁴ But the Pharisees, hearing, said, "This one does not expel demons except by Beelzebul, the prince of demons."

²⁵ And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and every city or house divided against itself does not stand. ²⁶ And if Satan expels Satan, he is divided against himself. How then shall his kingdom stand? ²⁷ And if by Beelzebul I expel demons, by whom do your own children expel them? Therefore they will judge you. ²⁸ But if by the spirit of God I expel demons, then the kingdom of God has come to you.

²⁹ "Or how can someone enter the home of a strong man, and plunder his goods unless first he should conquer the strong man? And then he shall plunder them.

³⁰ "Whoever is not with me is against me; and whoever does not gather with me scatters.

³¹ "Therefore I say to you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men, but blasphemy of the spirit shall not be forgiven to men. ³² And whoever shall speak a word against the son of man, it shall be forgiven him. But whoever shall speak against the holy spirit it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age, nor in the age to come. ³³ Either make the tree good, and its fruit good, or make the tree wicked, and its fruit wicked. For a tree will be known by its fruit. ³⁴ Progeny of vipers! How can you speak well, being so evil! For from the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. ³⁵ A good person from the good treasure of his heart

brings forth good things. And an evil person from his treasures brings forth evil things. ³⁶ But I say to you, that every idle word which people will have spoken, they shall explain in the day of judgment. ³⁷ For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.”

³⁸ Then some of the scribes and Pharisees would question him, saying, “Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you.”

³⁹ And he, answering, said to them, “A depraved and adulterous generation seeks a sign, and a sign shall not be given it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet. ⁴⁰ For just as was Jonah in the stomach of the whale for three days and three nights, so shall the son of man in the heart of the earth three days and three nights. ⁴¹ The men of Nineveh will rise up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, for they for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, one greater than Jonah is in this place. ⁴² The queen of the south will rise up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, one greater than Solomon is in this place.

⁴³ “Now when an unclean spirit leaves a person it walks around in dry places seeking rest, and does not find it. ⁴⁴ Then it says, ‘I will return to my home from whence I came.’ And when it comes, it finds it vacant, swept and decorated. ⁴⁵ Then it goes and joins up with seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they move in, and afterward it shall be far worse for that man than before. Thus it shall also be for this perverse generation.”

⁴⁶ And as he continued to speak to the crowds, behold, his mother and brothers stood outside wishing to speak with him. ⁴⁷ And someone said to him, “Behold, your mother and your brothers stand outside wishing to speak with you.”

⁴⁸ But he, answering, said to the one who had spoken to him, “Who is my mother, or who are my brothers?” ⁴⁹ And holding his hand toward his disciples, he said, “Behold my mother and my brothers. ⁵⁰ For whoever shall do the will of my father who is in heaven is my brother, and my sister, and my mother.”

13

Now that day Jesus came out of his house and sat beside the sea, ² and many crowds gathered by him, so that he went into a boat to sit, and the whole crowd stood on the beach. ³ And he would say to them many things in parables, saying, “Behold, one went out who was sowing seed, ⁴ and as he sowed, some seed would fall by the road, and birds would come and devour them. ⁵ And others fell in a rocky place, where they would not have much earth, and at once they sprang up, because they did not have depth of earth. ⁶ But when the sun had risen, they were scorched, and because they had had no root, they dried up. ⁷ And others fell into thorns, and the thorns came up against them and suffocated them. ⁸ And others fell in the good earth, and they would give fruit, some by one hundred, some by sixty, and some by thirty. ⁹ Whoever has ears for hearing shall hear.”

¹⁰ And coming to him, his disciples said to him, “Why do you speak to them in parables?”

¹¹ And answering, he said to them, “It is given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven; but it is not given to them. ¹² For to whomever has it shall be given to him, and he shall have in greater abundance. And whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken from him. ¹³ Therefore I speak to them in parables, so that

seeing, they do not see,

and hearing, they do not hear nor understand,

¹⁴ that may be fulfilled in them the prophecy of Isaiah, who said,

*Hearing, you shall hear, and not understand;
seeing, you shall see, and not perceive.*

- ¹⁵ *For the heart of this people has grown fat,
and its ears barely hear,
and its eyes are blocked,
lest sometime they should see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart,
and be turned,
and I shall heal them.*

¹⁶ But your eyes are blessed, for they see, and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷ Amen, I say to you, that many prophets and righteous people have longed to see what you see and have not seen it, and to hear what you hear and have not heard it.

- ¹⁸ “So hear the parable of the sower.

¹⁹ “Everyone who hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it—the evil one comes and swipes away what had been sown in his heart. This is the one who was sown by the road.

²⁰ “And the seed which was sown into rocky places, this is the one who hears the word, and at once with joy receives it. ²¹ But he does not have root within himself, but is temporary. And when affliction or persecution shall come to him because of the word, right away he will stumble.

²² “And the seed that was sown in thorns, this is the one who hears the word, and the anxiety of this age, and the seduction of riches, suffocate the word, and it becomes unable to bear fruit.

²³ “But what was sown in the good earth, these are the ones who hear the word and understand, who also bear fruit and bring forth, some by a hundred, and some by sixty and some by thirty.”

²⁴ Another parable he proposed to them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is like a man seeding good seed in his field, ²⁵ but while the people were asleep, his enemy came, and sowed darnel among the wheat, and left. ²⁶ And when the grain germinated and bore fruit, the darnel also appeared. ²⁷ “And as the servants of the homeowner came, they said to him, ‘Lord, did you not sow good seed in your field? So where does the darnel come from?’

- ²⁸ “And he said to them, ‘My enemy has done this.’

“And the servants said to him, ‘Then do you want us to go and gather it up?’

²⁹ “And he said to them, ‘No, lest when you gather up the darnel, you uproot the wheat also at the same time. ³⁰ Let them both grow together until harvest, and in the time of harvest, I will say to the harvesters, “First gather up the darnel, and collect it into bundles to burn. And the wheat, gather up into my barn.”’”

³¹ Another parable he proposed to them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard which a person sowed in his field, which is the least of all seeds. ³² But when it is grown, it is the greatest of plants, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of heaven come and nest in its branches.”

³³ Another parable he said to them, “The kingdom of heaven is like leavening which a woman took and hid in three pecks of flour until it was all leavened.”

³⁴ These things all Jesus spoke in parables to the crowds, and without a parable he spoke nothing to them, ³⁵ that it may be fulfilled what had been spoken by the prophet, who said,

In parables will I open my mouth:

I will utter things hidden from the founding of the world.

³⁶ Then, sending away the crowds, Jesus came into the house, and his disciples came to him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the darnel of the field."

³⁷ And he, answering, said to them, "The one who sows the good seed is the son of man. ³⁸ And the field is the world. And the good seed, they are the sons of the kingdom, and the darnel are the sons of the evil one, ³⁹ and the enemy who sowed them is the devil. And the harvest is the close of the age, and the harvesters are the angels. ⁴⁰ Therefore as they will collect the darnel and burn it in the fire, thus will it be in the close of this age. ⁴¹ The son of man will send his angels, and they will collect from his kingdom all scandals and those who do iniquity ⁴² and toss them into the furnace of fire, where there shall be the weeping and grinding of teeth. ⁴³ Then the just shall shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their father. Whoever has ears for hearing should hear.

⁴⁴ "Again the kingdom of the heavens is like a treasure hidden in a field, which a person, finding it, hides it, and for his joy, goes, and sells every last thing he has, and buys that field.

⁴⁵ "Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like a person, a merchant, looking for good pearls, ⁴⁶ who, finding one good pearl, goes and sells everything he owns, and buys it.

⁴⁷ "Again, the kingdom of the heaven is like a dragnet cast into the sea, and gathering every manner of fish, ⁴⁸ which, when it has filled up, they take it up onto the beach, and sitting down, they collect those which are good into crocks, and those which are bad, they throw out. ⁴⁹ That is how it will be in the close of the age. The angels will come, and set aside the evil from the midst of the just, ⁵⁰ and will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be the weeping and grinding of teeth." ⁵¹ Jesus said to them, "Have you understood all these things?"

They said to him, "Yes, Lord."

⁵² And he said, "Therefore every scribe trained in the kingdom of heaven is like a person, a homeowner, who draws out from his treasure the new and old."

⁵³ And it so happened that when Jesus finished these words, he departed from there. ⁵⁴ And coming into his fatherland, he taught in their synagogue, so that they marveled and said, "From where does this one have this knowledge and these powers? ⁵⁵ Is he not the son of that carpenter? Is his mother not called Mary, and his brothers James and Joses and Simon and Judas? And are not all his sisters with us? ⁵⁶ So where did he get all of these things?" And they were offended at him.

⁵⁷ And Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not dishonored, except in his fatherland, and in his home." ⁵⁸ And he did not do many mighty deeds there, because of their unbelief.

14

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the report of Jesus, ² and said to his servants, "This is John the baptist. He has risen from the dead, and therefore mighty deeds are wrought in him."

³ For Herod had seized John, and bound him and put him in jail, because of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip, ⁴ for John had said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her." ⁵ And wishing to slay him, he feared the mob, because they saw him as a prophet.

⁶ And celebrating his birthday, the daughter of Herodias was dancing among them, and pleased Herod, ⁷ so he swore with an oath, that he would give her anything she would ask for.

⁸ And she, instructed beforehand by her mother, said, "Give me here, on a tray, the head of John the baptist."

⁹ And the king, being saddened because of the oaths, and those who sat for dinner with him, ordered that it be given, ¹⁰ and he sent to behead John in jail, ¹¹ and his head was brought on a tray, and given it to the girl, and she brought it to her mother. ¹² And his disciples came, and took away the body, and buried it. And they came and reported to Jesus.

¹³ And when Jesus heard, he departed from there in a boat, to a desert place by himself. And when the crowds heard, they followed him on foot from the cities. ¹⁴ And coming out, Jesus saw the many crowds, and was touched by compassion for them, and would heal their sick.

¹⁵ And as evening fell, his disciples came to him, saying, "It is a desert place, and the hour has already passed. Send the crowds away, that they may leave into the villages and buy food for themselves."

¹⁶ And Jesus said to them, "It is not necessary for them to leave. You, give them something to eat."

¹⁷ And they said to him, "We only have here five loaves of bread and two fish."

¹⁸ And he said to them, "Bring them here to me." ¹⁹ And ordering the crowd to sit down on the grass, he took the five loaves and two fish, raised his eyes toward heaven. And he blessed, and broke, and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowd. ²⁰ And they all ate and were filled. And they picked up twelve bread baskets full of leftover pieces. ²¹ And those who ate were about five thousand men, not counting women and children.

²² And at once Jesus ordered his disciples to get into the boat, and they went ahead him to the other side, until he would disperse the crowds. ²³ And dispersing the crowds, he went up a mountain alone to pray. And when evening had come, only he was there. ²⁴ And the boat was already in the middle of the sea, and tormented by the waves; for the wind was contrary.

²⁵ And during the last part of the night, Jesus came to them, walking atop the sea, ²⁶ and when the disciples saw him walking atop the sea, they were disturbed, saying, "It is a phantom," and shrieked in fear.

²⁷ But at once Jesus spoke to them saying, "Be of good spirit: it is me, do not be afraid."

²⁸ And Peter, answering, said, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you upon the sea."

²⁹ And he said, "Come."

And having gone down from the boat Peter was walking atop the sea to go to Jesus.

³⁰ But seeing the mighty wind, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he was shouting out, saying, "Lord, save me!"

³¹ And right away he held out his hand and grabbed him, and said to him, "You of little faith, why were you doubting?"

³² And when they had climbed into the boat, the wind died down. ³³ And those who were in the boat, came and would worship him, saying, "Truly you are the son of God."

³⁴ And having crossed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. ³⁵ And recognizing him, the men of that place sent heralds in all the borders of that region, they brought to him all who had illnesses, ³⁶ and they begged him, that they would only touch the hem of his robe, and all who touched it were made whole.

15

Then there came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem, ² saying, "Why do your disciples transgress the traditions of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when eating bread."

³ And he, answering, said to them, "Why do you also transgress the commandment of God, and because of the traditions of men? ⁴ For God commanded, saying, 'Honor your father and mother, and whoever curses father or mother shall die the death.' ⁵ And you say, 'Whoever shall say to father or mother, Whatever you would have benefited from me I have given to God, ⁶ and does not honor his father or his mother...' And you void the commandment of God, because of your tradition. ⁷ Hypocrites! How rightly Isaiah predicted you, saying,

⁸ *This people draws nigh to me with their mouth,
and with their lips they honor me,
but their heart is far from me;*

⁹ *and in vain they worship me,
teaching as doctrines
the commandments of men."*

¹⁰ And calling the crowd to him, he said to them, "Listen and understand. ¹¹ What goes into the mouth does not make a person unclean. But what comes out of the mouth, this makes a person unclean."

¹² Then coming to him, the disciples said to him, "Have you noticed that Pharisees, hearing the word, are offended?"

¹³ And answering, he said to them, "Everything planted which was not planted by my father in heaven will be uprooted. ¹⁴ Never mind them; they are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind shall lead the blind, both fall into a ditch."

¹⁵ And Peter, answering, said to him, "Explain this parable for us."

¹⁶ And Jesus said, "Are you people now also without understanding? ¹⁷ Do you not understand that whatever goes in the mouth passes through the intestines and comes out in the privy? ¹⁸ But those things that go out of the mouth, come from the heart, and these make a person unclean. ¹⁹ For out of the heart go evil thoughts, murder, adultery, lewdness, theft, false witness, blasphemy. ²⁰ It is these things which make a person unclean. But eating with unwashed hands does not make a person unclean."

²¹ And coming out from there Jesus departed into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. ²² And behold, a Cananaean woman came from the same region, and shouted after him, saying, "Have mercy on me, Lord, son of David. My daughter is miserably tormented by a demon." But he answered her not a word.

²³ And coming to him his disciples, asking him, said, "Send her away, for she is screaming from behind us."

²⁴ And he, answering, said, "I have not been sent, except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

²⁵ But she came and worshiped him, saying, "Lord, help me!"

²⁶ And he, answering, said, "It is not honest to take the bread of the children and toss it to the puppies."

²⁷ And she replied, "True, Lord. Yet the puppies eat the crumbs which fall from the table of their master."

²⁸ Then Jesus, answering, said to her, "Ma'am, great is your faith; it shall be for you as you wish." And her daughter was made whole from that time.

²⁹ And Jesus continued on until he came to the sea of Galilee, and ascending a hill, sat upon it. ³⁰ And there came to him many crowds, bringing him the lame, blind, mute, maimed and others, and they threw them down at Jesus' feet, and he would heal them, ³¹ such that the crowds marveled, seeing the mute speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame walking, the blind seeing; and they would glorify the God of Israel.

³² And Jesus called his disciples to him, saying, "I feel sorry for the crowd, because already three days they have remained with me, and they have nothing to eat. And I am not going to send them away fasting, lest they pass out along the road."

³³ And his disciples said to him, "Where shall we find in the desert so many loaves of bread to fill such a crowd?"

³⁴ And Jesus said to them, "How many loaves do you have?"

And they said, "Seven, and a few fish."

³⁵ And he commanded the crowds to sit down on the ground. ³⁶ And he took the seven loaves and the fish, and after giving thanks, broke and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the crowds, ³⁷ and all ate, and were filled, and the excess fragments which were picked up, were seven full containers. ³⁸ And those who ate, were four thousand men, not counting women and children. ³⁹ And sending the crowds away, he went into a boat, and came into the borders of Magdala.

16

And Pharisees and Sadducees came to him, questioning him to tempt him, that he would show them a sign from heaven. ² And he replied to them, "When it is evening, you say, 'Serenity,' for the sky is red. ³ And in the morning, 'Today there will be a storm, for the sky is red and gloomy.' Hypocrites! You know how to read the face of the sky, but the signs of the times you cannot know?" ⁴ A depraved and adulterous nation requires a sign, and a sign will not be given it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet." And he left them and departed.

⁵ And when his disciples came to the other side, they forgot to bring any loaves of bread. ⁶ And Jesus said to them, "See and be mindful of the leavening of the Pharisees and the Sadducees."

⁷ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "We have not brought any loaves of bread."

⁸ And knowing this, Jesus said to them, "What were you reasoning among yourselves? You people of little faith, was it that you did not bring any loaves of bread?" ⁹ Do you not know, nor yet remember those five loaves of the five thousand, and how many bread baskets you took up? ¹⁰ Nor the seven loaves, of the four thousand, and how many containers you took up? ¹¹ How do you not understand that I was not talking to you about bread, but to be mindful of the leavening of the Pharisees and the Sadducees?"

¹² Then they understood that he did not say to be mindful of the leavening of bread, but the doctrine of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.

¹³ And when Jesus had come into the parts of Caesarea, which was also named Philippi, he questioned his disciples, saying, "Who do people say that this son of man is?"

¹⁴ And they said, "Some say John the baptist, and others, Elijah, and others, Jeremiah, or one of the number of the prophets."

¹⁵ He said to them, "And you, who do you say that I am?"

¹⁶ And Simon Peter, answering, said, "You are Christ, that son of the living God."

¹⁷ And Jesus, answering, said to him, "You are blessed, Simon bar Jonah, for flesh and blood have not revealed it to you, but my father who is in heaven. ¹⁸ And I also say to you that you are Peter (which name means Rock), and upon this rock I will be building my community, and the gates of hell will not prevail against it. ¹⁹ And I give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven. And whatever you absolve on earth will be absolved in heaven. And whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven." ²⁰ Then he would command his disciples not to say to anyone that he was Jesus Christ.

²¹ From that time, Jesus began to indicate to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things by the elders and the chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and to rise again on the third day.

²² And Peter took him and began to rebuke him, saying, "Far be it from you, Lord: this shall not be."

²³ And he, having turned around, said to Peter, "Get back, Satan. You are a stumbling block to me, for you do not know the things that are of God, but those which are of men."

²⁴ Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone wishes to come after me he must deny himself, take up his cross and follow me. ²⁵ For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it. But whoever would lose his life for my sake will find it.

²⁶ "For what good will it do a person if he shall gain the whole world, and his life be tossed away from him? Or what will a person give in exchange for his soul? ²⁷ For the son of man shall soon come in the glory of his father with his angels, and then he shall pay each according to their deeds. ²⁸ Amen, I say to you, there are some standing here who shall not taste death until they have seen the son of man coming in his kingdom."

17

And after six days Jesus took Peter and James and John his brother and led them down into a high mountain alone, ² and was transformed before them, and his face was resplendent like the sun. And his clothes became white, as a light.

³ And behold, they saw Moses and Elijah speaking with him. ⁴ And Peter, answering, said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you want, we can make three tabernacles, one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

⁵ While he was yet speaking behold, bright clouds overshadowed them. And behold, a voice from the clouds, which said, "This is my beloved son, in whom I am well-pleased; listen to him." ⁶ And hearing this, the disciples fell on their faces, and were mightily afraid.

⁷ And Jesus came and touched them, and said, "Rise, and do not fear." ⁸ And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, except only Jesus.

⁹ And coming down from the mountain, he commanded them, saying, "Tell this vision to no one, until the son of man has risen from the dead."

¹⁰ And his disciples questioned him, saying, "So why do the scribes say that Elijah will need to come first?"

¹¹ And Jesus, answering, said to them, "Elijah indeed comes first, and will restore all things. ¹² But I say to you, Elijah has already come, and they did not know him, but did to him what they wished. And thus the son of man will soon suffer by them." ¹³ Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them of John the baptist.

¹⁴ And coming to the crowd, a man came to Jesus, kneeling before him, ¹⁵ and said, "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is a lunatic, and miserably afflicted. For often he will fall into

the fire, and often into water. ¹⁶ And I brought him to your disciples, and they could not heal him.”

¹⁷ And answering, Jesus said, “You unbelieving and twisted nation! How long shall I be with you, how long shall I put up with you! Bring him here.” ¹⁸ And Jesus rebuked the demon, and it left him, and the boy was whole from that time.

¹⁹ Then his disciples came to Jesus by themselves, saying, “Why could we not expel it?”

²⁰ And Jesus said to them, “Because of your disbelief. Amen, I say to you, if you shall have faith as a single mustard seed, you would say to this mountain, ‘Move from here,’ and it will move, and nothing will be impossible for you. ²¹ But this type is not expelled, except in prayer and fasting.”

²² And while they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, “Soon the son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men, ²³ and they shall slay him, and on the third day he will rise again.” And they were greatly saddened.

²⁴ And as they came into Capernaum, there came to Peter those who took the didrachma, and they said, “Does your teacher not pay the tax of the didrachma?”

²⁵ He said, “Yes.”

And as he came into the house, Jesus stood in front of him, saying, “How do you see it, Simon? The kings of the earth, of whom do they receive tribute or poll tax? From their own sons, or from foreigners?”

²⁶ Peter said to him, “From foreigners.”

And Jesus said, “So the sons are free. ²⁷ But so as not to be an offense to them, go to the sea and cast a fish hook, and the fish which comes up first, take. And opening its mouth, you will find a stater coin, worth four drachmas; give it to them for me and you.”

18

At that time Jesus’ disciples came to him, saying, “Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?”

² And calling to himself a child, Jesus stood him in their midst, ³ and said, “Amen, I say to you, unless you shall be converted, and become like children, you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ So whoever shall humble himself, and become like a little child, this is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵ And whoever shall receive one such little child in my name, shall receive me. ⁶ And whoever shall cause one of these little children who believe in me to stumble, it is better for him that a millstone should be hung around his neck, and he should be sunk in the depths of the sea.

⁷ “Woe to the world, because of offenses! For there must come offenses, but woe to men by whom the scandal comes.

⁸ “So if your hand or your foot should be an obstacle to you, cut it away, and throw it from you. It is better for you to enter into life debilitated or lame than having two hands or two feet, to be thrown into eternal fire. ⁹ And if your eye should be an offense to you, pry it out, and throw it away from you. It is better than you enter into life one-eyed, than if having two eyes you should be thrown into the fire of Gehenna.

¹⁰ “See that you do not scorn one of these little children. I say to you, that their angels in heaven always see the face of my father who is in heaven. ¹¹ For the son of man came to save those who would perish.

¹² “What do you think? If a man should have one hundred sheep and one of them strays, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the hill, go and seek the one who strayed? ¹³ And if he

should ever find it, amen, I say to you, he will rejoice over it more than over the ninety-nine that did not stray. ¹⁴ Thus it is not the will before your father who is in heaven that one of these little children should be lost.

¹⁵ “And if your brother should sin against you, go, and tell him between you and him alone. If he should listen to you, you have gained your brother. ¹⁶ But if your brother does not listen to you, take with you one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall stand. ¹⁷ And if he will not listen to them, speak to the community. And if he will not listen to the community, he shall be to you as a stranger and a publican. ¹⁸ Amen, I say to you, whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound on heaven, and whatever you shall unbind on earth shall be unbound in heaven.

¹⁹ “Again, I say to you, that if two of you shall consent upon the earth, of all things whatever they may ask for, it shall be done for them by my father who is in heaven. ²⁰ For where two or three have gathered together in my name, I am there in their midst.”

²¹ Then Peter came to him, and said, “Lord, how many times shall my brother sin against me and I shall forgive him?”

²² Jesus said to him, “I do not say to you until seven times, but until seventy times seven times.

²³ “Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a man, a king who would settle accounts with his servants. ²⁴ And when he began to do so, one was brought to him, owing him ten thousand talents. ²⁵ And not being able to pay, the lord commanded that he be disposed of, him and his wife, and free, and everything he had, to pay him.

²⁶ “And the servant fell down and worshiped him, saying, ‘Be patient with me, and I will repay you everything.’ ²⁷ And the lord had compassion on his servant and unbound him, and remitted his loan.

²⁸ “And that servant came out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him one hundred denarii, and picking him up by the neck and throttling him, he said, ‘Pay me what you owe.’

²⁹ “And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet and begged him, saying, ‘Be patient with me and I will repay you everything.’

³⁰ “And he would have none of it, but went and threw him into jail until he should pay the debt. ³¹ And when his fellow-servants saw what had happened, they were very sad, and came and described to his lord everything which he had done. ³² Then his lord came to him and said, ‘You wicked servant, I forgave you all your debt because you begged me. ³³ Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow servant as I have also had mercy on you?’ ³⁴ And the lord, furious, brought him to the torturers, until he should repay everything he owed.

³⁵ “So also shall my heavenly father do to you, if you do not every one of you forgive his brother their wrongs from your hearts.”

19

And it so happened, when Jesus finished these words, he departed to Galilee, and came into the borders of Judaea across the Jordan, ² and many crowds followed him, and he would heal them there.

³ And Pharisees came to him, tempting him, and saying to him, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for whatever cause?”

⁴ And answering, he said to them, “Have you not read that the one who created from the beginning *made them male and female?*” ⁵ And he said, “*Because of this a man will desert his father and*

mother, and cling to his wife, and the two will be in one flesh. ⁶ So they are no longer two, but one flesh. What God has therefore joined, man shall not separate.”

⁷ They said, “Then why did Moses command to give a bill of divorce and put her away?”

⁸ He said to them, “Moses, due to the hardness of your hearts, allowed you to put away your wives. But from the beginning, it was not that way. ⁹ And I say to you that whoever puts away his wife (except for fornication) and takes another, is committing adultery. And whoever takes one who was put away commits adultery.”

¹⁰ His disciples said to him, “If that is the case of a man with a wife, it is not good to marry.”

¹¹ And he said to them, “Not everyone can accept these words, but only those to whom it is given. ¹² For there are eunuchs who were born as such from their mother’s womb. And there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by people. And there are eunuchs who have castrated themselves because of the kingdom of heaven. Whoever can accept this should accept it.”

¹³ Then little children were brought to him, so that he may put his hands on them and pray. And his disciples would rebuke them. ¹⁴ And Jesus said to them, “Allow the little children, do not forbid them to come to me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.” ¹⁵ And he placed his hands on them, and departed.

¹⁶ And behold, one, coming up to him, said, “Good master, what good things shall I do, that I may have eternal life?”

¹⁷ And he said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good, except one, that is, God. But if you wish to enter into the life, keep the commandments.”

¹⁸ He said, “Which?”

And Jesus said to him, “*Do not commit murder. Do not commit adultery. Do not commit theft. Do not speak false witness.* ¹⁹ *Honor your father and mother. And love your neighbor as yourself.*”

²⁰ The young man said to him, “I have kept all these since my youth; what more do I lack?”

²¹ Jesus said to him, “If you would be perfect, go, sell what you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. And come, follow me.”

²² And hearing these words, the young man went away sad. For he had many possessions.

²³ And Jesus said to his disciples, “Amen, I say to you, it is difficult for a rich person to enter into the kingdom of heaven. ²⁴ And again I say to you, It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for the rich to enter into the kingdom of God.”

²⁵ And hearing this, the disciples were greatly astonished, and said, “Then who can be saved?”

²⁶ And Jesus, reading their thoughts, said to them, “With men this is impossible. But with God, all things are possible.”

²⁷ Then Peter, answering, said to him, “Behold, we have left everything behind and followed you. What therefore will we have?”

²⁸ And Jesus said to them, “Amen, I say to you, that you who are following me in the regeneration, when the son of man sits upon the throne of his majesty, will also sit, upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹ And all who have left behind homes, or brothers, or sisters, or father or mother or wife or sons or fields because of my name will receive a hundred times as much, and shall enjoy the inheritance of eternal life. ³⁰ For many of the first will be last, and the last first.

20

"For the kingdom of heaven is like a man, a homeowner, who came out early in the morning to hire workers in his vineyard. ² And agreeing with the workers for one denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³ And coming out about three hours into the day, he saw others loitering in the marketplace ⁴ and said to them, 'Go and work in my vineyard, and whatever shall be fair, I will give you.' And they went.

⁵ "And again he went out about noon and three hours after that, and did likewise.

⁶ "And about one hour before dark, he went, and found others standing, and said to them, 'Why do you loiter here all day?'

⁷ "They said to him, 'Because no one will hire us.'

"He said to them, 'You too, go into the vineyard, and whatever shall seem fair, you will receive.'

⁸ "And when evening fell, the lord of the vineyard said to his manager, 'Call the workers, and pay them their wages, starting with the last, until the first.'

⁹ "And coming who were hired about an hour before dark they received each one denarius. ¹⁰ And when the first came also, expecting to receive more, and they received each one denarius. ¹¹ And when they received, they murmured against the homeowner, ¹² saying, 'These last ones have worked for but one hour, and you make them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the hot wind?'

¹³ "And he, answering one of them, saying, 'Friends, I do you no harm. Did we not agree on a denarius? ¹⁴ Take what is yours, and be gone. And I want to give these last ones the same as you. ¹⁵ Is it not permissible for me to do what I want with my own things, or is your eye evil because mine is good?' ¹⁶ Thus the last will be first, and the first last."

¹⁷ And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took aside his twelve disciples alone, and along the road he said to them, ¹⁸ "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the son of man will be betrayed to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death, ¹⁹ and they will betray him to the people, to mock, and to flay, and to crucify, and he will rise again on the third day."

²⁰ Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshiping, and asking something from him. ²¹ And he said to her, "What do you want?"

She said, "Say that these two sons of mine will sit, one at your right hand, and one at your left, in your kingdom."

²² And Jesus, answering, said, "You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup which I will drink, and in the baptism with which I will be baptized, can you be baptized?"

They said to him, "We can."

²³ He said to them, "You will indeed drink of my cup, and in the baptism which I shall be baptized you will be baptized. But to sit at my right and left is not mine to give, but it is for those to whom it has been prepared by my father."

²⁴ And hearing this, the other ten were indignant at the two brothers. ²⁵ And Jesus called them to him and said, "You know that the princes of the people will 'lord' over them and that those who are great exercise their power on them. ²⁶ It shall not be that way among you. But whoever wishes among you to be great is to be a waiter to you, ²⁷ and whoever among you wishes to be first is to be a servant to you, ²⁸ as the son of man has not come so that he may be served, but that he may serve, and that he may give his life as ransom for many."

²⁹ And as he left Jericho, a great crowd followed him. ³⁰ And behold, two blind people sitting by the side of the road, who, hearing that Jesus was passing by, would start shouting out and saying, "Lord, have mercy on us, son of David." ³¹ And the crowd rebuked them, telling them to shut their mouths. And they yelled even louder, saying, "Have mercy on us, Lord, son of David."

³² And Jesus stood and called them and said, "What do you want me to do to you?"

³³ And they said, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened."

³⁴ And Jesus had mercy on them, and touched their eyes. And at once their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21

And when they approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two of his disciples, ² saying to them, "Go into the village which is against you, and at once you will find a donkey tied up, and a colt with it; untie them and bring them to me. ³ And if someone should say something to you, say, 'The Lord has need of it,' and at once he shall send them." ⁴ And all this was done that it may be fulfilled what was spoken by the prophet, who said,

⁵ *Say to the daughter of Zion,
Behold, your king comes to you,
meek, sitting on a donkey,
and on a colt the son of a donkey.*

⁶ And having gone, the disciples did as Jesus commanded them.

⁷ And they led the donkey and the colt, and put their clothes on top of them, and sat him on top of them. ⁸ And many crowds would strew their clothes along the road. And others cut branches from trees and strewed them in the road. ⁹ And the crowds, who would proceed and who would follow, would shout out, saying,

*"Hosanna to the son of David;
blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord;
Hosanna on high."*

¹⁰ And when they entered Jerusalem, the whole city was in a commotion, saying, "Who is this?"

¹¹ And the people would say, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee."

¹² And Jesus entered into the temple of God, and threw out all who bought and sold in the temple, and kicked over the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of the sellers of doves, ¹³ and he said to them, "It is written, *My house shall be called a house of prayer*; but you have made it *a cave of robbers*."

¹⁴ And there came to him blind and lame into the temple, and he would heal them.

¹⁵ And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things he did, and the children shouting in the temple and saying "Hosanna to the son of David," they were furious, ¹⁶ and said to him, "Do you hear what these are saying?"

And Jesus said to them, "What of it? Have you not read, *From the mouths of babies and nurselings you have perfected praise*?"

¹⁷ And leaving them, he departed from the city, to Bethany, and camped there. ¹⁸ And in the morning as he returned to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹ And seeing a fig tree alongside the road, he came to it, and found nothing on it but leaves. And he said to it, "Never again after this shall you bear fruit."

And instantly the fig tree dried up. ²⁰ And seeing this, his disciples marveled, saying, "How soon the fig tree has withered!"

²¹ And Jesus, answering, said to them, "Amen, I say to you, If you would have faith, and not doubt, not only this of the fig would you do, but if you were to say to this mountain, Pick yourself up, and throw yourself into the sea, it shall be done. ²² And all things that you may ever ask for in prayer, believing, you will receive."

²³ And when he came into the temple, there came to him, teaching, the chief priests and elders of the people, saying, "In what authority do you do these things? And who gave you this authority?"

²⁴ And answering, Jesus said to them, "I shall also ask one word of you that, if you shall answer me, I will also tell you in what authority I do these things. ²⁵ The baptism of John, where was it from? From heaven, or from men?"

And they thought with themselves, saying, "If we should say, 'From heaven,' he will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?' ²⁶ But if we should say, 'From men,' we fear the crowd. For they all hold John to be a prophet." ²⁷ And answering Jesus, they said, "We do not know."

And he said to them, "Nor do I say to you in what power I do these things.

²⁸ "But what do you think? A man had two sons, and coming to the first, he said, 'Son, go today to work in my vineyard.'

²⁹ "And he, answering, said, 'I will not.' But afterward, moved to repentance, he went.

³⁰ "And coming to the other, he said likewise. And answering, he said, 'Aye, Lord.' And he did not go.

³¹ "Which of the two did the will of the father?"

And they said to him, "The first."

And Jesus said to them, "Amen, I say to you, that the publicans and prostitutes will precede you in the kingdom of God. ³² For John came to you in the path of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but the publicans and prostitutes believed in him, and you, when you saw, did not have repentance after, that you may believe him.

³³ "Hear another parable. There was a man, a homeowner, who would plant a vineyard, and put a fence around it, and dug a trough in it, and built a tower, and leased it out to farmers, and went traveling ³⁴ And when the time of fruit approached, he sent his servants to the farmers, to receive his fruit. ³⁵ And the farmers seized the servants, beating some, slaying others, and stoning others. ³⁶ And he sent other servants, in greater numbers than before, and they treated them likewise. ³⁷ And finally, he sent them his son, saying, 'They will honor my son.' ³⁸ "And the farmers, seeing the son, said within themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us murder him and we will occupy his inheritance.' ³⁹ And they seized him, threw him out of the vineyard, and murdered him. ⁴⁰ Therefore, when the lord of the vineyard should come, what will he do to those farmers?"

⁴¹ They said to him, "Those wicked people, he will destroy in their wickedness; and his vineyard, he will lease out to other farmers, who will pay him the fruit in its time."

⁴² Jesus said to them, "Have you not read in the scriptures,

*The stone which the builders had rejected,
it has become the keystone;
this is of the Lord,
and it is wonderful in our eyes?*

⁴³ Because of this, I say to you, that the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and it will be given to a people bearing its fruit. ⁴⁴ And those who shall fall upon this stone will be broken to pieces, and those upon whom it shall fall, it will grind them to dust."

⁴⁵ And the chief priests and Pharisees, hearing his parables, knew that he was speaking of them. ⁴⁶ And though they sought to seize him, they feared the crowds, because they held him as a prophet.

22

And Jesus, answering, again spoke to them in parables, and said, ² "The kingdom of heaven has become like a man, a king, who threw a wedding feast for his son, ³ and sent his servants to call the invitees to the feast, and they would not come.

⁴ "Again he sent other servants, saying, 'Say to the invitees, Behold, my dinner is ready, my oxen and my fatted animals have been killed, and all things are prepared; come to the feast.' ⁵ And they did not care, but went, one into his field, and one into his merchandise. ⁶ And the rest seized his servants, and in their spite, they killed them.

⁷ "And the king, when he heard, was enraged, and sent troops, and destroyed those murderers, and torched their cities. ⁸ Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding feast is indeed ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. ⁹ So go to the thoroughfares, and whoever you find, call to the feast.' ¹⁰ And his servants went out into the streets, and would gather together everyone they could find, bad as well as good, and the feast was full of diners. ¹¹ And the king came in and saw the diners, and noticed this man not dressed in the proper dress for a wedding feast, ¹² he said to him, 'Friend, how did you get in without proper dinner attire?' But he was dumbfounded.

¹³ "Then the king said to his servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, and throw him into the outermost darkness; there, there will be the weeping and grinding of teeth.' ¹⁴ For many are called, but few are chosen."

¹⁵ Then the Pharisees, having gone, consulted as to how they might trap him in his words. ¹⁶ And they sent to him two of their disciples with Herodians saying, "Master, we know that you are truthful, and teach the way of God in truth, and care about no one. For you do not have respect for the persona of people. ¹⁷ So tell us what you think: Is it permitted to give the head tax to Caesar or not?"

¹⁸ But Jesus, knowing their malice, said, "Why do you tempt me, hypocrites? ¹⁹ Show me one of the coins for the tax." And they brought him a denarius. ²⁰ And he said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?"

They said to him, "Caesar's."

²¹ Then he said to them, "Therefore give what is Caesar's to Caesar, and what is God's to God." ²² And hearing that, they marveled, and leaving him, they departed.

²³ In that day came to him Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection, and they questioned him, ²⁴ saying, "Moses said, if one should die not having a son, that his brother should marry his wife and raise up seed to his brother. ²⁵ Now there were with us seven brothers, and the first to marry the wife, being deceased and not having seed, left his wife to his brother. ²⁶ Likewise the second and third, until the seventh. ²⁷ And last of all, the woman is deceased as well. ²⁸ So in the resurrection, whose wife will she be of the seven? (For they all had her.)"

²⁹ And Jesus, answering, said to them, "You err, not knowing the scriptures nor the power of God. ³⁰ For in the resurrection neither do they marry nor give in marriage, but are as

the angels of God in heaven. ³¹ And concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what God has spoken to you, ³² who said, *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?* God is not a god of the dead, but of the living.” ³³ And when the crowds heard, they were astonished by his doctrine.

³⁴ And the Pharisees, having heard that he silenced the Sadducees, came together as one, ³⁵ and one of them, a law doctor would question him, tempting him, ³⁶ and saying, “Master, what is the greatest commandment in the Law?”

³⁷ And Jesus said to him, “*You shall love the Lord your God from all of your heart, and in all of your soul, and in all of your mind.*” ³⁸ This is the first and greatest commandment. ³⁹ And the second is similar to this: *You shall love your neighbor as yourself.* ⁴⁰ Upon these two commandments hang the entirety of the Law and the Prophets.”

⁴¹ And the Pharisees having gathered together, Jesus would question them, ⁴² saying, “What do you think about Christ, whose son is he?”

They said, “David’s.”

⁴³ He said to them, “How then did David in the spirit call him Lord, saying,

⁴⁴ *The Lord said to my lord,
Sit at my right hand,
until I shall place your enemies
as a stool for your feet?*

⁴⁵ So if David called him Lord, how can he be his son?”

⁴⁶ And no one could answer him one word, nor did anyone from that day forward dare to ask him anything more.

23

Then Jesus spoke to the crowds, and to his disciples, ² saying, “Upon the chair of Moses sit the scribes and Pharisees; ³ so all things which they may tell you to keep, keep, and do, but according to their works, do not do. For they say, and they do not do. ⁴ For they bind heavy burdens, and difficult to bear, and place them upon the shoulders of people, but they will not lift so much as a finger to move them. ⁵ But all their works they do that they may be seen by people. And they widen their phylacteries, and enlarge the tassels on their robes. ⁶ And they are fond of having the best seats at dinners, and the prime seats in the synagogues, ⁷ and greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called Rabbi by people. ⁸ But you people are not to be called Rabbi. For you have but one teacher, that is, Christ; and you are all brothers. ⁹ And you are not to call anyone your father upon the earth. For you have one father, who is in heaven. ¹⁰ Nor shall you be called masters, for one is your master, that is, Christ. ¹¹ Whoever is your greatest shall be your servant. ¹² And whoever will lift himself up will be brought down, and whoever will bring himself down will be lifted up.

¹³ “And woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, who have closed the kingdom of heaven before the people. For you have not entered, nor will you let those who come to it enter. ¹⁴ Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you eat the homes of widows, and under a pretext you pray long prayers; because of this, you will receive the greater judgment. ¹⁵ Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you encircle sea and land to make one convert, and when you have done so, you make him twice greater a son of Gehenna than yourselves. ¹⁶ Woe to you blind leaders, who say, ‘Whatever one shall swear by the temple is nothing, but whoever swears upon the gold of the temple is a debtor.’ ¹⁷ You stupid and blind people! For which is greater, the gold, or the temple which makes the gold holy? ¹⁸ And you

say, 'Whatever one shall swear upon the altar, it is nothing, but whoever shall swear upon the gift which is on the altar is in debt.' ¹⁹ You blind people! For what is greater, the gift, or the altar which makes the gift holy? ²⁰ Therefore whoever swears upon the altar swears upon it, and upon everything which is on top of it. ²¹ And whoever shall swear upon the temple, swears upon it, and upon the one who lives within. ²² And whoever shall swear upon the heaven, swears upon the throne of God, and the one who sits upon it. ²³ Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, who give the tenth of mint and anise and cumin and leave behind the things that are more serious in the law—justice and mercy and faith. These you must do, and not omit the others. ²⁴ You blind leaders, sifting out gnats and gulping down camels! ²⁵ Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, who clean the outside of cups and plates, while the insides are full of greed and filth! ²⁶ You blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and plate, so that what is on the outside may be clean! ²⁷ Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, who are like whitewashed tombs, which appear beautiful to people on the outside, and on the inside are full of the bones of the dead, and all sorts of filth! ²⁸ Thus also you on the outside indeed appear righteous to men, and on the inside are full of hypocrisy and iniquity! ²⁹ Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you build the tombs of the prophets, and decorate the monuments of the righteous, ³⁰ and say, 'If we had existed in the days of our father, we would not have participated in the blood of the prophets,' ³¹ and yet you are a witness to yourselves, that you are the sons of those who murdered the prophets! ³² You too fulfill the measure of your prophets. ³³ Snakes! Progeny of vipers! How can you expect to escape the judgment of Gehenna! ³⁴ Therefore behold, I send to you prophets and wise men and scribes, and some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will flay in your synagogues, and chase from city to city, ³⁵ that upon you may come all the blood of the righteous which was spilled upon the earth, from the blood of the righteous Abel, to the blood of Zechariah the son of Berechiah who you slaughtered between the temple and the altar. ³⁶ Amen, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

³⁷ "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who slaughters the prophets and stones those who are sent to you, how much I have wished to gather your children as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you would not let me! ³⁸ Behold, your home is left to you deserted. ³⁹ For I say to you, you will not see me after this until you should say, *Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord.*"

24

And Jesus came out of the temple. And his disciples came to him, to show him the constructions of the temple. ² And answering, he said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Amen, I say to you, not one of these stones will be left upon another stone, which will not be destroyed."

³ And as he was sitting upon Mount Olivet, his disciples came to him secretly, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be, and what will be the sign of your coming, and the close of the age?"

⁴ And Jesus, answering, said to them, "See that you not be deceived. ⁵ For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am Christ,' and will lead many astray. ⁶ And you will hear of wars, and rumors of wars; see that you are not disturbed. For these things must be, but the end is not yet. ⁷ For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be pestilences, and famines, and earthquake by places. ⁸ And all these things are but the beginning of the birth pangs. ⁹ Then they will hand you over into tribulation, and slaughter you, and

you will be despised by all nations because of my name. ¹⁰ And then many will be scandalized, and one will betray another, and they will hate each other. ¹¹ And many false prophets will rise and lead many astray, ¹² and because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will also turn cold. ¹³ And whoever will persevere until the end will be saved. ¹⁴ And this good news of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world, in witness to all nations, and then the end shall come.

¹⁵ “So when you shall see the Abomination of Desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place”—whoever reads will understand— ¹⁶ “then those who are in Judaea should flee to the mountains, ¹⁷ and whoever is on the roof should not go down to pick anything up from his house, ¹⁸ and whoever is in the field should not turn back to pick up his shirt.

¹⁹ “And woe to those who are pregnant and nursing in those days! ²⁰ But pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the sabbath. ²¹ For then there shall be great tribulation, the likes of which there has never been since the beginning of the world until now nor shall there ever be again. ²² And unless those days were shortened, all flesh could not be saved. But because of the chosen ones, the days shall be shortened.

²³ “Then if someone should say, ‘Behold, this is Christ,’ or ‘there,’ do not believe him. ²⁴ For many false christs and false prophets will rise, and will give great and wondrous signs, so that they would cause, if they could, even the chosen ones to stray. ²⁵ Behold, I have forewarned you. ²⁶ So if they shall say to you, ‘Behold, he is in the desert,’ do not go out; ‘Behold, he is in the storeroom,’ do not believe it. ²⁷ For as the lightning goes from the east and appears even in the west, thus shall be the coming of the son of man. ²⁸ For wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather.

²⁹ “And at once after the tribulation of those days

*the sun shall be obscured,
and the moon will not give its light,
and the stars will fall from the sky,
and the powers of heaven shall be shaken,*

³⁰ and then there shall appear the sign of the son of man in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth shall grieve, and they will see the son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and much glory. ³¹ And he will send forth his angels with trumpets in a great voice, and his chosen ones will gather together from the four winds of heaven, from end to end.

³² “Now from the fig tree learn a parable: when its branch is still tender, and leaves are sprouting, you know that summer is near. ³³ Thus also you, when you shall see these things, are to know that he is nearby, at the very door. ³⁴ Amen, I say to you, this age shall not pass away until all these things shall be. ³⁵ Heaven and earth may pass away, but my words will not pass away.

³⁶ “But of that day and hour, no one knows, not the angels who are in heaven; no one except my father. ³⁷ But as were the days of Noah, thus shall also be the coming of the son of man. ³⁸ For as they were in the days before the flood eating and drinking, marrying and giving weddings until that day, when Noah entered into the Ark, ³⁹ and they did not know until the flood had come, and carried them all away; thus shall also be the coming of the son of man.

⁴⁰ “Then two men shall be in a field: one shall be taken up, and one left. ⁴¹ Two women shall be grinding at the mill: one shall be taken up, and one left. ⁴² Therefore, be watchful, for you do not know at what hour your Lord will be coming.

⁴³ “And know this: that if the homeowner were to have known at what hour of night the thief were coming, he would have kept diligent watch, and not let his house be dug into. ⁴⁴ Therefore, you also, be ready, for you cannot guess at what hour the son of man will be coming.

⁴⁵ “For who is that faithful servant and prudent, whom the lord has set over his household, that he may give him his dinner in its due time? ⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant, who when his lord shall come, he will find him so doing. ⁴⁷ Amen, I say to you, he will set him over all his goods. ⁴⁸ But if that evil servant were to say in his heart, ‘My lord is delayed,’ ⁴⁹ and begins to beat on his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunks, ⁵⁰ the lord of that servant will come on a day when he will not expect, and at an hour which he will be unaware of, ⁵¹ and will cut him in pieces and place him with the hypocrites, where there will be the weeping and grinding of teeth.

25

“Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who, taking their lamps, came out to meet the groom. ² And five of them were foolish, and five prudent; ³ those who were foolish did not take with them any oil for their lamps, ⁴ but the prudent ones took oil in their vases with the lamps.

⁵ “And as the groom was delayed, they all became tired and slept. ⁶ And in the middle of the night a there was a clamor, ‘Behold, the bridegroom; come out to meet him.’ ⁷ Then all those virgins rose up, and prepared their lamps.

⁸ “And the foolish said to the wise ones, ‘Give us from your oil, for our lamps are going out.’

⁹ “And the prudent ones answered, saying, ‘No; because there will not be enough for us and you, but go to the sellers, and buy for yourselves.’

¹⁰ “And as they left, the groom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the gate was closed. ¹¹ And after this came also the virgins which were left, saying, ‘Lord, lord, open for us.’

¹² “And he, answering, said to them, ‘Amen, I say to you, I do not know you.’

¹³ “So be vigilant, for you do not know the day nor the hour in which the son of man shall come.

¹⁴ “For it is like a man traveling into a distant land; he would call his servants, and hand over to them his goods. ¹⁵ And to this one he gives five talents, and another two, and other one, each according to his own ability, and at once begins his journey.

¹⁶ “And the one who had received the five talents went out, and worked with them, and earned five more. ¹⁷ Likewise also the one who received two also earned himself two more. ¹⁸ And the one who received one, went, dug in the ground, and hid his lord’s silver.

¹⁹ “And after much time came the lord of those servants and reckoned with them. ²⁰ And the one who received five talents, came and brought the other five talents saying, ‘Lord, five talents you gave me; behold, I have gained five more on them.’

²¹ “His lord said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful servant: over little you were faithful, over much I place you; enter into the joy of your lord.’

²² “And also the one who received two talents came and said, ‘Lord, two talents you gave me; behold, I have gained two more on them.’

²³ “And his lord said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful servant: over little you were faithful, over much I place you; enter into the joy of your lord.’

²⁴ “And also the one who received one talent came and said, ‘Lord, I know you to be a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering from where you did not scatter, ²⁵ and being afraid, I went and hid your talent in the ground. Behold, you have what is yours.’

²⁶ “And his lord, answering, said to him, ‘You wicked and lazy servant, you know that I reap where I did not sow, and gathered from where I had not scattered. ²⁷ Therefore you should have put my silver in the bank, and I, coming, would receive what is mine with interest. ²⁸ Therefore, take the talent from him, and give it to the one who has ten talents. ²⁹ (For to all who have, it shall be given and abound. But as for the one who does not have, even that which he has shall be taken from him.)’ ³⁰ And take that useless servant, and throw him in the outer darkness where there will be the weeping and grinding of teeth.”

³¹ “And when the son of man shall come in his glory and all the holy angels with him, then he shall sit upon the throne of his glory, ³² and before him shall be gathered all the nations, and he will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates sheep from goats ³³ and stands the sheep at his right, and the goats on the left. ³⁴ Then their king will say to those on his right, ‘Come, blessed of my father, possess the kingdom prepared for you from the founding of the world. ³⁵ For I was hungry and you gave me to eat. I was thirsty, and you gave me to drink. I was a stranger, and you took me into your home; ³⁶ naked, and you clothed me; ill, and you visited me. I was in jail, and you came to me.’

³⁷ “Then the just will reply to him saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty, and give you a drink? ³⁸ And when did we see you as a stranger and take you in, or naked and clothe you, ³⁹ or when did we see you ill or in jail and come to you?’

⁴⁰ “And the king, answering, will say to them, ‘Amen, I say to you, as much as you did to one of these least brothers of mine you have done to me.’ ⁴¹ Then he will say to those who are on his left, ‘Begone from me, accursed ones, into eternal fire, which was prepared for the devil and his angels. ⁴² For I was hungry and you did not give me anything to eat. I thirsted, and you did not give me a drink. ⁴³ I was a stranger, and you did not take me in; naked, and you did not clothe me; ill and in jail, and you did not visit me.’

⁴⁴ “Then they will answer also, saying to him, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or ill or in jail and not minister to you?’

⁴⁵ “Then he will answer them, saying, ‘Amen, I say to you, as much as you did not do to one of these least, you did not do to me.’ ⁴⁶ And these will go into eternal punishment, and the just into eternal life.”

26

And it so happened, when Jesus had completed all these words, he said to his disciples, ² “You know that after two days will be the passover, and the son of man shall be betrayed to be crucified.”

³ Then the chief priests and scribes and elders of the people gathered together in the atrium of the chief priest, who was called Caiaphas, ⁴ and took counsel, that they may seize Jesus deceptively, and that they may slay him. ⁵ But they said, “Not on the day of the feast, lest there should be a riot among the people.”

⁶ And when Jesus was in Bethany in the home of Simon the leper, ⁷ there came to him a woman with an alabaster container of precious ointment, and dumped it upon his head as he sat at table. ⁸ And the disciples, seeing it, were indignant, saying, “What was the sense of this waste? ⁹ For this ointment could have been sold for a great price to give to the poor.”

¹⁰ And Jesus, knowing this, said to them, "Why do you bother this woman? For she has wrought a good work on me. ¹¹ For you will always have poor people with you, but me you will not always have. ¹² For the pouring of this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. ¹³ Amen, I say to you, wherever this good news may be preached in the whole world, these things that she has done shall be told in her memory."

¹⁴ Then went out one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, to the chief priests, ¹⁵ and said to them, "What will you give me, and I myself will betray him to you?" And they agreed with him for thirty silver coins. ¹⁶ And from then on, he sought the opportunity to betray him.

¹⁷ And on the first day of flat bread the disciples came to Jesus saying to him, "Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the passover?"

¹⁸ And he said to them, "Go into the city, to such and such a person, and say to him, 'The master says, "My time is nigh; with you I will make the passover with my disciples."' ¹⁹ And the disciples did as Jesus arranged for them, and prepared the passover.

²⁰ And that evening he sat for dinner with the twelve, ²¹ and as they ate, he said, "Amen, I say to you, that one of you is going to betray me. "

²² And they were very sad, and each one of them would begin to say to him, "Is it I, Lord?"

²³ And he, answering, said, "The one who dips his hand with me in the bowl, that one betrays me. ²⁴ Indeed, the son of man goes as it is written of him. But woe to that man, by whom the son of man shall be betrayed; it was better for him if that man had not been born."

²⁵ And Judas who had betrayed him, answering, said, "Is it I, Rabbi?"

And he said, "If you say so."

²⁶ And as they ate, Jesus took the bread, and having given thanks, broke, and giving to his disciples, he said, "Take; eat; this is my body." ²⁷ And taking the cup, he gave thanks and gave it, ²⁸ saying, "Drink of it, all of you; for this is my blood, which is of the new testament, which for many shall be poured out in remission of sins. ²⁹ And I say to you, I will not after this drink from the fruit of the vine until on that day, when I shall drink it with you, new, in the kingdom of my father."

³⁰ And reciting a hymn, they went out to Mount Olivet.

³¹ Then Jesus said to them, "All of you will be offended at me tonight. For it is written, *I shall strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered.* ³² But after I am resurrected, I will go to Galilee ahead of you."

³³ And Peter, answering, said to him, "Even if everyone should be offended at you, I myself will never be offended."

³⁴ Jesus said to him, "Amen, I say to you that tonight, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times."

³⁵ Peter said to him, "Even if I must die with you I will not deny you." Likewise also all the disciples said.

³⁶ Then Jesus came with them into the place which is called Gethsemane, and said to his disciples, "Sit here, while I go and pray over there."

³⁷ And taking Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, he began to be sad and depressed. ³⁸ Then Jesus said to them, "My soul is stricken with sadness, until the death. Stay here, and keep watch with me."

³⁹ And moving on a little, he fell on his face praying, and saying, "My father, if it is possible for this cup to pass by me.... Nevertheless, not as I wish, but as you do."

⁴⁰ And he came to his disciples, and found them sleeping, and said to him, "And so you could not keep watch one hour with me? ⁴¹ Watch and pray, that you do not enter into temptation. For the spirit is ready, but the flesh weak."

⁴² Again he went a second time, and prayed, saying, "My father, if this cup cannot pass from me unless I drink it, may your will be done."

⁴³ And he came again and found them sleeping. For their eyes were heavy.

⁴⁴ And leaving them, again he went and prayed a third time saying the same words. ⁴⁵ Then he came to his disciples and said, "Sleep on, and rest. Behold, the hour is approaching, and the son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Get up. We are going. Behold, the one who betrays me is approaching."

⁴⁷ And as he was speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great crowd with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priests and the elders of the people. ⁴⁸ And the one who had betrayed him, had given them a sign, saying, "Whoever I shall kiss, it is him; take him." ⁴⁹ And at once, coming to Jesus, he said, "Hail, Rabbi," and kissed him.

⁵⁰ And Jesus said to him, "Friend, what are you doing here?"

Then they came and laid their hands on Jesus, and took him away. ⁵¹ And behold, one of those who were with Jesus held out his hand, drew his sword and hit the servant of the chief priest, cutting off his ear. ⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Return your sword to its place. For all who take up the sword will perish by the sword. ⁵³ Or do you suppose that I cannot now ask my father, and he will send me a garrison of more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴ How then will the scriptures be fulfilled, which say that it must be this way?"

⁵⁵ In that hour Jesus said to the crowd, "You have come, as if to a robber, with swords and clubs to seize me. But by day, with you I would sit, teaching in the temple, and you would not take me. But all of this was done to fulfill the scriptures of the prophets." ⁵⁶ Then every one of the disciples abandoned him and ran away. ⁵⁷ And they took Jesus and led him to Caiaphas the chief priest, where the scribes and elders had come together.

⁵⁸ And Peter followed him from a distance, as far as the courtyard of the chief priest. And coming in, he sat down with the deputies, that he might see the final moments.

⁵⁹ And the chief priests and elders, and all the council sought false witness against Jesus that they might have him put to death, ⁶⁰ and did not find any; though many false witnesses came, they would not find any.

⁶¹ And finally, two false witnesses came, and said, "This one said, 'I can destroy the temple of God, and in three days build it.'"

⁶² And rising up, the chief priest said to him, "Do you answer nothing? What is it that against you they witness?"

⁶³ And Jesus kept his mouth shut.

And the chief priest said to him, "I adjure you by the living God, that you tell us if you are Christ, the son of God."

⁶⁴ Jesus said to them, "If you say so. However, I say to you, that from now on you will see the son of man seated at the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."

⁶⁵ Then the chief priest tore his robe, saying, "He has blasphemed. What more need do we have of witnesses? Behold, now you have heard his blasphemy. ⁶⁶ What does it seem like to you?"

And they, answering, said, "He is guilty to death."

⁶⁷ Then they spat in his face, and pummeled him. And others slapped him across the face, ⁶⁸ saying, "Prophecy to us, you christ, you, who is it that hit you?"

⁶⁹ And Peter sat outside in the courtyard, and there came up to him a maid, saying, "You too were with Jesus of Galilee."

⁷⁰ And he denied it before all of them, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about."

⁷¹ And coming out of the vestibule, another maid saw him, and said to those who were there, "This one was also with Jesus the Nazarene."

⁷² And again he denied with an oath, "I do not know the man."

⁷³ And after a bit, there came some who stood by, and said to Peter, "Truly you are one of his, for your accent gives you away."

⁷⁴ Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man."

And at once the rooster crowed, ⁷⁵ and Peter remembered the words of Jesus, who said to him, "Before the rooster crows, three times you will deny me." And he went outside, weeping bitterly.

27

And as morning arrived all the chief priests and the elders of the people consulted against Jesus, so that they might put him to death. ² And they led him bound to Pontius Pilate the governor.

³ Then Judas, who had betrayed him, seeing that he had been condemned, led by repentance, returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and the elders, ⁴ saying, "I have sinned, in betraying innocent blood."

And they said to him, "What does that have to do with us? You deal with it."

⁵ And throwing the pieces of silver in the temple, he departed, and went and hanged himself.

⁶ And the chief priests, taking the pieces of silver, said, "It is not lawful to put them in the *corban*, for they are the price of blood." ⁷ And taking counsel, they bought with them a potter's field, for burying strangers, ⁸ for which reason that field is called the field of blood to this very day. ⁹ Then it was fulfilled what was said by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

*And they took the thirty silver pieces,
the price of the one they valued of the sons of Israel,
¹⁰ and gave them toward a potter's field
as the Lord arranged to me.*

¹¹ And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor would question him, saying, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

Jesus said to them, "Whatever you say."

¹² And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered them nothing.

¹³ Then Pilate said to him, "Do you not hear how many things they speak in witness against you?" ¹⁴ And he replied to him nary a word, so that the governor marveled all the more.

¹⁵ And on that feast day, the governor tended to release to the crowd one prisoner they wished. ¹⁶ And then he had had one notorious criminal, who was called Jesus Barabbas. ¹⁷ Therefore when they had gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Whom would you rather I release to you: Jesus Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?" ¹⁸ (For he saw that they had betrayed him out of envy.)

¹⁹ And as he sat on the dais, his wife sent to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with this righteous man; for many things I suffered today in a dream because of him."

²⁰ And the chief priests and elders persuaded the crowd to ask for Barabbas, and that they should destroy Jesus. ²¹ And he, answering, said to them, "Which of the two would you like me to release?"

And they said, "Barabbas."

²² Pilate said to them, "What therefore shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?"

²³ All of them said, "He should be crucified."

The governor said, "But what evil things has he done?"

And they shouted out all the louder, saying, "He should be crucified."

²⁴ And Pilate, seeing how he was profiting nothing, but that a great riot had begun, took water and washed his hands before the people, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this righteous man; you see to it yourselves."

²⁵ And the entirety of the people, answering, said, "May his blood be upon us, and upon our children."

²⁶ Then he released Barabbas to them, and Jesus being flayed he handed over to them, that they might crucify him.

²⁷ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the praetorium, and the entire cohort gathered to him, ²⁸ and stripping him, they put a scarlet robe around him. ²⁹ And plaiting a crown of thorns, they placed it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand, and bowing the knee before him they jeered him, saying, "Hail, king of the Jews." ³⁰ And having spit upon him, they took back the reed, and punched him in the face. ³¹ And after having jeered him and taken off the robe, they put his own clothing on him again, and led him away to crucify him.

³² And going out, they found a Cyrenese man, Simon by name; this one, they conscripted, that he may carry his cross. ³³ And they came to the place which is called Golgotha, which is the place of skulls.

³⁴ And they gave him vinegar to drink, mixed with poison. And having tasted it, he would not drink it.

³⁵ And after they had crucified him, they divided his clothes, throwing lots, that it may be fulfilled what was spoken by the prophet:

*They divided among themselves my clothes,
and upon my robe they cast lots.*

³⁶ And sitting down, they watched him there, ³⁷ and they put above his head his case written: THIS IS JESUS, KING OF THE JEWS.

³⁸ Then two robbers were crucified with him, one on the right, and one on the left.

³⁹ And the passers-by would blaspheme him, shaking their heads, and saying, ⁴⁰ "You who would destroy the temple of God and build it in three days, save yourself! If you are the son of God, come down from the cross!"

⁴¹ And likewise the chief priests jeered along with the scribes and elders, saying, ⁴² "Others he saved; himself he cannot save. If he is indeed the king of Israel, he will now come down from the cross; and then we may believe him. ⁴³ He confided in God; let him free him now, if he wants him, for he said, 'I am the son of God.'"

⁴⁴ And also the robbers who were crucified with him mocked him.

⁴⁵ And at about noon, darkness fell over the entire earth, until the middle of the afternoon, ⁴⁶ about which time Jesus shouted out in a great voice, saying, "Eli, eli, lama sabachthani?" (that is, *My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?*)

⁴⁷ And some of the people standing by, hearing it, said, "This one is calling Elijah." ⁴⁸ And at that, one of them, running to him, took a sponge filled with vinegar, and put it on a reed,

and gave it to him to drink. ⁴⁹ But others said, "Let him be; we shall see if Elijah will come to free him."

⁵⁰ And Jesus, when he had again shouted at the top of his voice, gave up the spirit.

⁵¹ And behold, the veil of the temple was torn into two parts, from top to bottom. And the earth shook, and rocks were split, ⁵² and tombs were opened, and many bodies of holy people who slept rose up, ⁵³ and coming out of the graves after his resurrection, they came out into the holy city, and would appear to many. ⁵⁴ And the centurion, and those who were with him guarding Jesus, seeing the earthquake, and these things that happened, feared greatly, saying, "This one was indeed the son of God."

⁵⁵ And there were many women there, looking from a distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee ministering to him, ⁵⁶ among whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

⁵⁷ Now when evening fell, there came a rich man from Arimathea, Joseph by name, who also was one of Jesus' disciples. ⁵⁸ He came to Pilate, and asked him for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given him. ⁵⁹ And taking the body, Joseph wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰ and placed it in his new tomb which was hewn from a rock, and rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and left. ⁶¹ And there was Mary Magdalene there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb.

⁶² And the next day, which is after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees came together to Pilate, ⁶³ saying, "Lord, we remembered that that deceiver said while he was living, 'After three days, I will rise again.' ⁶⁴ Therefore command that the tomb be guarded until the third day, lest his disciples come and steal him away, and say to the rabble that he rose from the dead, and the last error will be worst than before."

⁶⁵ Pilate said to them, "You have a guard; go, guard as you know." ⁶⁶ And they went and guarded the tomb, with the guard sealing the stone.

28

And the evening of the sabbath, as it dawned into the day after the sabbath, came Mary Magdalene, and another Mary, to see the tomb. ² And behold, there came a great earthquake. For an angel of the Lord came down from heaven, and coming, rolled the stone from the mouth and sat upon it. ³ And his appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white like snow. ⁴ And for fear of him the guards trembled and became like the dead.

⁵ And the angel, answering, said to the women, "Do not fear. For I know that it is Jesus who was crucified that you seek. ⁶ He is not here; for he has risen as he said. Come, and see the place where the Lord was put. ⁷ And quickly go and tell the disciples that he rose from the dead, and behold, he has gone ahead of you into Galilee; you will see him there—behold, I have told you beforehand."

⁸ And hurrying away from the tomb with fear and great joy, they ran to tell his disciples. ⁹ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, "Hail."

And they came and grabbed hold of his feet and worshiped him. ¹⁰ Then Jesus said to them, "Do not fear. Go, announce to my brothers that they should go forth into Galilee; there they shall see me."

¹¹ And as they went, behold, some of the guards came into the city and declared to the chief priests everything that had happened. ¹² And they gathered together with the elders, having consulted, they gave the soldiers plenty of silver, ¹³ saying, "Say that his disciples came by night and ripped him off while we were sleeping. ¹⁴ And if this should be heard by the

governor, we will convince him, and will make you safe.”¹⁵ And they took the silver as they were instructed. And this word is divulged among the Jews to this very day.

¹⁶ Then the eleven disciples went into Galilee, up a mountain, where Jesus had arranged for them. ¹⁷ And seeing him, they worshiped, but some doubted.

¹⁸ And Jesus, coming, spoke to them, saying, “All power is given to me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹ Go therefore, teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the father, and the son, and the holy spirit, teaching them to keep all things which I have commanded you. ²⁰ And behold, I am with you every day until the completion of the age.”

The Gospel According to Mark

1

The beginning of the good news of Jesus Christ the son of God, ² as it is written in the prophets:

*Behold, I send my messenger before your face
who shall prepare your way ahead of you;*

³ *A voice shouting in the desert,
prepare the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.*

⁴ John was baptizing in the desert, and preaching a baptism of repentance into the remission of sins. ⁵ And there went out to him all of the region of Judaea and Jerusalem and all of them were baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.

⁶ Now John was clothed in camel hair and a leather girdle around his loins, and eating locusts, and wild honey, ⁷ and he preached, saying, “There shall come one who is stronger than me after me of whom I am not competent to bend over, that I may unfasten the strap of his sandal. ⁸ I indeed have baptized you in water, but he shall baptize you in the holy spirit.”

⁹ And it so happened in those days, Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and he was baptized by John in the Jordan. ¹⁰ And at once when he came up from the water he saw the heavens ripped apart, and the spirit, dovelike, coming down upon him. ¹¹ And a voice came from the heavens, “You are my beloved son, in whom I am well-pleased.”

¹² And straightaway the spirit sent him into the desert, ¹³ and he was in the desert forty days, and tempted by Satan, and he was with the beasts, and angels would minister to him.

¹⁴ And after John had been betrayed, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the good news of the kingdom of God, ¹⁵ and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is approaching; change your hearts, and believe in the good news.”

¹⁶ And walking beside the sea of Galilee, he sees Simon and his brother Andrew, casting nets into the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁷ And Jesus said to them, “Come after me, and I shall make you become fishers for people.” ¹⁸ And at once leaving the nets, they followed him.

¹⁹ And moving a little further along, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat adjusting their nets, ²⁰ and at once he called them. And leaving their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired hands, they followed him.

²¹ And they went into Capernaum, and at once that sabbath entering into the synagogue he would teach. ²² And they were astonished at his doctrine. For he was teaching them as one having power, and not like the scribes.

²³ And there was in their synagogue a man in unclean spirit, and shouting, ²⁴ saying, “Ah, what is there between you and us, Jesus the Nazarene? Have you come to destroy us? I know you, who you are—the holy one of God.”

²⁵ And Jesus rebuked him saying, “Hold your tongue and get out of the man.”

²⁶ And the unclean spirit convulsed him, and shouting in a great voice, he left him.

²⁷ And all were awed, so as to discuss among themselves, saying, “What is this? What are these new teachings? For in power he commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.”

²⁸ And his fame went forth in every place, in the whole region of Galilee.

²⁹ And at once out of the synagogue they came in the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. ³⁰ And the mother-in-law of Simon was bedridden, having a fever; and at once they told him about her. ³¹ And coming to her he lifted her up, grabbing her hand, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered to them.

³² And that night when the sun had set, they brought to him to all having evil, and who were troubled by demons. ³³ And the whole city was gathered together at the door, ³⁴ and he would heal many who were ill of various diseases, and many demons he would cast out, and he would not let the demons speak, because they knew him.

³⁵ And in the early morning, the dark of the night, he got up, and went out into a deserted place, and there he prayed. ³⁶ And Simon tracked him down, and those who were with him. ³⁷ And finding him, they said to him, “Everyone is looking for you.”

³⁸ And he said to them, “We shall go out in the nearby towns, so that also there I may preach. For into this I have come out.”

³⁹ And he was preaching in their synagogues, and in all of Galilee, and casting out demons.

⁴⁰ And there came to him a man with leprosy, and kneeling down before him, and begging him, he said to him, “If you want, you can cleanse me.”

⁴¹ And Jesus, feeling compassion for him, held out his hand, touched him, and said to him, “I do want. Be clean.”

⁴² And saying this, at once the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

⁴³ And muttering to him, at once, he sent him away, ⁴⁴ and said to him, “See that you say nothing to anyone; but go forth to the priest, and offer for your cleansing that which prescribed Moses, as a witness to them.”

⁴⁵ But he went out and began to shout it out very much, and spreading the word, so that he could no longer openly enter into the city, but remained outside in a desert place. And they would come to him from everywhere.

2

And again a few days later he entered Capernaum. And it was heard that he was in the house, ² and many were gathered together, so that there was no more room, not even around the door; and he spoke the word to them.

³ And they came to him bringing a paralytic, who was being carried by four, ⁴ and not being able to carry him to him because of the crowd, they tore off the roof where he was, and having made a hole, they lowered the bed in which the paralytic was laid. ⁵ And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, “Son, your sins are forgiven to you.”

⁶ And there were some of the scribes sitting and thinking in their hearts, ⁷ “What manner of blasphemies this person speaks! Who can forgive sins, except only God?”

⁸ And at once Jesus knowing his spirit, that so they thought within themselves, said to them, "Why do you think these things in your hearts? ⁹ Which is easier to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven to you', or to say, 'Get up and take your bed and walk'? ¹⁰ But that you may know that the son of man has power on earth for forgiving sins," he said to the paralytic, ¹¹ "I tell you, get up, and take your bed, and go forth into your house."

¹² And at once he arose, and at once picking up his bed he came forth in the sight of all, so that all were amazed, and glorified God, saying, "We have never seen such a thing."

¹³ And he went out again to the sea, and the whole crowd would come to him, and he would teach them.

¹⁴ And passing by, Jesus saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the toll, and he said to him, "Follow me." And getting up, he followed him.

¹⁵ And it so happened when he sat down in his house, many publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples. For there were many who were following him. ¹⁶ And when the scribes and Pharisees saw that he was eating with publicans and sinners, they said to his disciples, "Who is this that eats and drinks with publicans and sinners?"

¹⁷ Hearing this, Jesus said to them, "Those who are well do not need a doctor, but those who are ill. I did not come to call the righteous, but the sinners, to repentance."

¹⁸ And the disciples of John and the Pharisees were fasting, and they came, and said to him, "Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, and your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁹ And Jesus said to them, "Can the sons of the wedding chamber fast, when the groom is still there with them? As long as they have the groom, they cannot fast. ²⁰ But there comes a day when the groom will be taken up from them. And then they will fast in those days.

²¹ "And no one sews an unshrunk patch onto an old piece of clothing. Otherwise the new piece, the filling would separate from the old, and the rip should be worse. ²² And no one puts new wine in old bottles, otherwise the wine will break the bottles, and the wine will pour out, and the bottles will be lost. But new wine should be put in new bottles."

²³ And it so happened on the sabbath that he was going through the fields, and his disciples began, as they went, to pick the ears of grain, ²⁴ and the Pharisees said to him, "Behold, why do they do on the sabbath what is not permitted?"

²⁵ And he said to them, "Have you never read what David did, when he had need, and he was hungry, and those who were with him? ²⁶ How he came into the house of God under Abiathar the chief priest, and ate the loaves of the presence, ²⁷ which were not permissible to eat, except for the priests, and gave also to those who were with him?" ²⁸ And he said,

"The sabbath was made because of people,
and not the person because of the sabbath.

²⁹ So the son of man is also the lord of the sabbath."

3

And he would go again into the synagogue, and there there was a man having a withered hand, ² and they would watch him, whether on the sabbath he would make him whole, that they might accuse him.

³ And he said to the man having the withered hand, "Rise in the midst."

⁴ And he said to them, "Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save a life or to slay?" But they were silent. ⁵ And having looked around them, commiserating indignantly upon the callousness of their heart, he said to the man, "Hold out your hand." And he held it out. And his hand was restored whole as the other.

⁶ But the Pharisees coming out at once with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they would destroy him.

⁷ And Jesus departed with his disciples to the sea, and a great crowd from Galilee had followed him, and from Judaea, ⁸ and from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and across the Jordan, and around Tyre and Sidon, a great crowd who, having heard what he was doing, came to him.

⁹ And Jesus said to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him, because of the mob, so that they would not crowd him. ¹⁰ For he healed many, so that they were falling over him, so that they might touch him, as many of them as had plagues. ¹¹ And unclean spirits, having seen him, fell down before him, and shouted, saying, "You are the son of God," ¹² and he rebuked them mightily, that they should not reveal him.

¹³ And he went up into a mountain, and he would call to him those whom he wished, and they would come to him. ¹⁴ And he selected twelve which he named Apostles, so that they may be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, ¹⁵ and to have power to heal the diseased, and to expel demons.

¹⁶ And Simon he called Peter, ¹⁷ and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, and he gave them the name Boanerges, that is, sons of thunder; ¹⁸ and Andrew and Philip and Bartholomew and Matthew and Thomas and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Cananaean, ¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot (who also betrayed him). And they came to the house, ²⁰ and the crowd came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread, ²¹ and those who were with him, hearing, came out to seize him. For they said that he was out of his mind.

²² And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He has Beelzebul, and in the prince of demons he expels demons."

²³ And calling them to him, he would speak to them in parables: "How can Satan expel Satan? ²⁴ And if a kingdom should be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵ And if a house shall be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. ²⁶ And if Satan rises up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but has an end.

²⁷ "But no one may enter the home of a strong man and plunder his goods without first tying up the strong man. And then he will loot his house.

²⁸ "Amen, I say to you, All sins the son of man shall forgive, and whatever curses they curse. ²⁹ But the one who will curse at the holy spirit, he never will have remission, but he is guilty to eternal judgment." ³⁰ For they said, "He has an unclean spirit."

³¹ And his mother and brothers came, and standing outside, they sent to him calling him, ³² and the crowd would sit around him, and said to him, "Behold, your mother and your brothers outside seek you."

³³ And answering them, he said, "Who is my mother and my brothers?" ³⁴ And looking around at those who sat next to him, he said, "Behold my mother and my brothers. ³⁵ For whoever shall do the will of God, this is my brother, and my sister, and my mother."

4

And again he began to teach beside the sea, and a great crowd gathered to him, so that he went up into a boat and would sit in the sea, and all the crowd was beside the sea on the ground, ² and he would teach them in many parables, and would say to them, in his doctrine, ³ "Listen. Behold, one went out who sowed seed. ⁴ And it so happened, as he sowed, that some seed fell by the roadside, and the birds of the sky came and ate them. ⁵ And others fell upon rocky

ground where there was not much earth, and at once they shot up, because they did not have depth of earth, ⁶ and when the sun rose, they were scorched, and because they had no root, they withered. ⁷ And others fell in thorns, and the thorns rose up, and would suffocate them, and they did not bear fruit. ⁸ And other fell in good earth, and gave fruit rising and growing, and bore one thirty, and one sixty, and one a hundred.”

⁹ And he would say to them, “Whoever has ears for hearing should hear.”

¹⁰ And when it so happened that he was alone, those who were around him with the twelve asked him of the parable, ¹¹ and he would say to them, “To you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God, but to those who are outside, all things are done in parables, ¹² that

*seeing they may see and not perceive,
and hearing they shall hear and not understand,
lest they should turn back,
and their sins would be forgiven.”*

¹³ And he said to them, “You do not know this parable, and how will you know all parables?

¹⁴ “The sower of the seed is sowing the word. ¹⁵ And these are the ones by the road where the word is sown: and when they hear, at once Satan comes and takes away the word which was sown in their hearts.

¹⁶ “And these are likewise the ones which were sown upon the rocky ground, which hearing the word, at once with joy receive it, ¹⁷ and they do not have root in themselves but are temporary; later, when tribulation or persecution happen because of the word, at once they are offended.

¹⁸ “These are the ones which were sown in the thorns: These are those who hear the word, ¹⁹ and the worries of this age and the deception of riches, and the lusts of other things go in and suffocate the word, and it becomes fruitless.

²⁰ “And these are the ones which were sown in the good earth: who hear the word and receive it, and bear fruit, one thirty, one sixty, and one a hundred.”

²¹ And he would say to them, “Does a lamp come, to be placed under a bushel or under a sofa? Should it not be placed on a candlestick? ²² For nothing is hidden which will not be revealed, nor made secret but that it may come into plain sight.

²³ “Whoever has ears for hearing should hear.”

²⁴ And he would say to them, “See what you hear. In whatever measurement you measure, another will measure you, and more shall be given to you who hear. ²⁵ For to whomever has, it will be given and to whomever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him.”

²⁶ And he would say, “Such is the kingdom of God: as if a man throws seed on the earth, ²⁷ and sleeps and wakes night and day, and seed may germinate and grow, but he does not know how. ²⁸ For on its own the earth bears fruit, first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. ²⁹ And when the fruit shall have been produced, at once he takes his sickle, for harvest has come.”

³⁰ And he would say, “How shall we liken the kingdom of God, or in what parable do we compare it? ³¹ It is like a grain of mustard which, when it is sown in the earth, is least of all seeds which are in the earth, ³² and when it has been sown, it rises, and becomes greater than all plants, and makes great branches, so that the birds of heaven are able to nest in its shade.”

³³ And in many such parables he would speak the word however they could hear, ³⁴ and without parable he would not speak to them. And when they were alone, to his disciples he would explain everything.

³⁵ And he said to them in that day when evening fell, "We shall cross over to the other side."

³⁶ And leaving the crowd, they seized him as was in the boat, and there were also other boats with him. ³⁷ And there arose a great windy storm, and the waves threw themselves upon the boat, so that it was just about filled, ³⁸ and he was in the stern, dozing upon a pillow. And they woke him, and said to him, "Teacher, do you not care that we perish?"

³⁹ And having been awoken, he rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Be silent and stay put", and the wind calmed down at once and there was made a great quiet. ⁴⁰ And he said to them, "Why are you so frightened, you still-faithless lot?"

⁴¹ And they feared a great fear, and said among themselves, "What kind of person is this, that even the wind and sea obey him!"

5

And they came across the sea into the region of the Gadarenes. ² And as he came down from the boat, at once there met him a man from the tombs, in unclean spirit, ³ who had his home among the tombs. And not even with chains could anyone bind him, ⁴ because many times he was bound with shackles and chains, and he tore the chains apart and smashed the shackles. And there was no one strong enough to tame him. ⁵ And every day and night, in the hills and in the tombs he was screaming and cutting himself with stones. ⁶ And when he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran to him and worshiped him, ⁷ and screaming at the top of his voice he said, "What is it with you and me, Jesus, son of God the Most High? I adjure you by God, do not torture me." ⁸ (For he had said to him, "Get out of the man, unclean spirit.")

⁹ And he asked him, "What is your name?" And he replied, saying to him, "Legion is my name, for many we are." ¹⁰ And he would beg him much not to send them out of the area.

¹¹ Now there was here near the hills a large herd of hogs grazing, ¹² and all the demons would beg him, saying, "Send us into the hogs, that we may go into them." ¹³ And at once Jesus permitted them. And the unclean spirits left, and went into the hogs. And the herd charged over a cliff into the sea (and they were about a thousand), and were suffocated in the sea.

¹⁴ And those who were grazing the hogs ran and retold it in the city and in the fields. And they went out to see what had happened, ¹⁵ and they came to Jesus, and seeing the one who had been vexed by demon sitting and dressed and in his right mind who had had the Legion, and they were frightened. ¹⁶ And those who saw it told what had happened to him who had had the demon, and about the hogs. ¹⁷ And they began to beg him to leave their district.

¹⁸ And when he entered the boat, the one who had had the demons would beg him, that he might be with him. ¹⁹ And Jesus did not allow him, but said to him, "Be gone to your house, to your own folk, and tell them how much the Lord has done for you, and how much he has been merciful to you." ²⁰ And he left and began to proclaim in Decapolis, how much Jesus had done to him, and all marveled.

²¹ And when Jesus had crossed over in a boat to the far side, many crowds came together to him, and were round about the sea. ²² And behold, there came this ruler of a synagogue named Jairus, and seeing him, fell at his feet, ²³ and begged him much, saying, "My little girl is

near her end; if but you may come and place your hands upon her, she may become well and live.”²⁴ And he went with him, and many crowds followed him, and pressed upon him.

²⁵ And this woman who had been having a continual flow of blood for twelve years,²⁶ and had suffered much under many doctors, and spent all she had, and gained nothing, but became much worse—²⁷ having heard of Jesus, she came in the crowd from behind, and touched his clothing.²⁸ For she had said, “If I but touch his clothing I will be whole.”²⁹ And the fountain of her blood was at once dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of the ailment.

³⁰ And at once Jesus in himself, knowing power that had passed forth from him, turned around in the crowd and said, “Who touched my clothes?”

³¹ And his disciples would say to him, “You see the crowds pressing around you, and you say, ‘Who touched me?’”

³² And he looked around, and saw the woman who had done this.³³ Now this woman, quaking with fear, knowing what had been done in her, came, and fell down before him, and said to him all the truth.³⁴ And he said to her, “Miss, your faith makes you whole; go in peace, and be healed of your ailment.”

³⁵ As he was speaking some came to the ruler of the synagogue, saying to him, “Your daughter is dead; why do you vex the master further?”

³⁶ And as Jesus heard the word which they spoke, he said to the ruler of the synagogue, “Do not be afraid; only believe.”³⁷ And he did not allow anyone to follow him, except Peter, and James, and John James’ brother.

³⁸ And they came into the home of the ruler of the synagogue, and he saw the tumult, and many people mourning and screaming,³⁹ and coming in, he said to them, “Why do you make such a tumult and cry so? The girl is not dead, but sleeping.” And they jeered at him.

⁴⁰ But he threw them all out, took the girl’s father and mother, and those who were with him, and went in where the girl was laid,⁴¹ and taking the girl’s hand he said to her, “*Talitha kum*,” that is, if translated, “Girl, (I say to you,) get up.”⁴² And at once the girl got up and walked. Now she was twelve years old. And they were at once greatly amazed.⁴³ And he ordered them strictly that no one know of it, and ordered that they give her something to eat.

6

And he left from there and came into his home land, and his disciples followed him.² And it so happened on the sabbath, that he began to teach in the synagogue, and many, hearing, were astonished, saying, “Where did he get these things? And what is this knowledge, which is given to him, and such powers that are effected by his hands?”³ Is this person not that carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and Judas and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us?” And they became offended at him.

⁴ So Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not contempered, except in his fatherland, and among his acquaintances, and in his own family.”

⁵ And he could not work any power, except a couple sick people he healed by placing hands on them; and he was amazed at their disbelief.

⁶ And he went around the surrounding villages, teaching.

⁷ And he called the twelve to him, and began to send them out in pairs. And he gave them power over unclean spirits,⁸ and commanded them that they should not take anything with them along the way, except some walking stick; not a coin purse, not bread, nor money in their pockets,⁹ but to wear sandals on their feet, and not to don two tunics.¹⁰ And he said to

them, "If you people shall enter into a house, remain there until you depart from that place.¹¹ And whoever shall not receive you or hear you, as you leave that place, shake off the dust which is under your feet, in witness to them. Amen, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom or Gomorrah in the day of judgment than that city."

¹² And leaving, they preached to repent,¹³ and expelled many demons, and anointed many who were unwell with oil and healed them.

¹⁴ And King Herod had been hearing, (for his name was made manifest) and said, "John, who had been baptizing, has resurrected from the dead, and therefore these powers are done in him."

¹⁵ Others would say, "It is Elijah;" and still others would say, "It is the Prophet, or one of the prophets."

¹⁶ And having heard this, Herod said, "John, whom I have beheaded, has himself been raised from the dead."

¹⁷ Now this Herod had sent someone to lay hands on John and jail him because of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother, for he had married her.¹⁸ For John had said to Herod, "It is not permitted for you to take the wife of your brother."¹⁹ So Herodias had it in for him, and wanted to kill him, but could not.²⁰ For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just and holy man, and would keep him safe. And hearing many things from him, he marveled, and listened to him gladly.

²¹ And when the opportune day came, when Herod made a birthday dinner for his chiefs and the chiliarchs and the foremost of Galilee,²² and there entered his and Herodias' daughter, and she danced about, and pleased Herod, and those who sat at dinner with him, the king said to the girl, "Ask of me what you will, and I will give it to you."²³ And he swore to her, "Whatever you shall request of me I will give it to you, even so much as half of my kingdom."

²⁴ And she left and said to her mother, "What shall I ask for?" And she said, "The head of John the baptist."

²⁵ And at once she came in diligently to the king, and asked, saying, "I want that this instant you shall give me on a tray the head of John the baptist."

²⁶ And the king, greatly pained, because of his oath and those who were sitting at dinner with him right then, would not reject her.²⁷ And at once the king sent the warden, commanding him to bring in his head.²⁸ And he went out and cut off his head in the jail, and brought over his head on a tray and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother.

²⁹ Having heard, his disciples came and took away his corpse, and put it in a tomb.

³⁰ And the apostles gathered together to Jesus and told him everything they did and everything they taught.³¹ And he said to them, "Come out by yourselves into a desert place, and rest." For there were many which came and went, and they had not yet had an opportunity to eat.³² And they went out in the boat into a desert place by themselves.

³³ And they saw them leaving, and many recognized him, and out of all the cities they ran out there and came together to him.

³⁴ And having gone out Jesus saw the many crowds, and was moved by mercy for them, for they were like sheep not having a shepherd. And he began to teach many things.

³⁵ And when already many hours had passed, his disciples came to him saying, "The place is a desert, and it is very late now;"³⁶ dismiss them, that they may go out into the towns and villages round about, and buy themselves loaves of bread, for they have nothing to eat."

³⁷ And he, answering, said to them, "Give them something to eat." And they said to him, "Shall we go out and buy two hundred denarii worth of loaves of bread, and give it to them to eat?"

³⁸ And he said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see." And when they knew, they said, "Five, and two fish."

³⁹ And he ordered them all to sit down, group by group, on the green grass. ⁴⁰ And they sat down, spot by spot, by hundreds and fifties. ⁴¹ And taking the five loaves of bread and the two fish, lifting his eyes to heaven, he blessed and tore apart the bread, giving it to his disciples, to pass out to them. And the two fish he divided for all, ⁴² and they would all eat, and were filled. ⁴³ And they picked up the leftovers, twelve full baskets, and some fish. ⁴⁴ Now those who ate were five thousand men.

⁴⁵ And at once he ordered his disciples to get into the boat, that they might go first across the sea toward Bethsaida, while he sent the crowd away. ⁴⁶ And having sent them away he went up a hill to pray.

⁴⁷ And when night fell, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and him alone on the land, ⁴⁸ and he saw them laboring in rowing, for the wind was against them. And sometime in the early morning hours he came to them walking atop the sea, and wanted to pass by them. ⁴⁹ And seeing him walking atop the sea they figured him to be a ghost and shrieked. ⁵⁰ For all saw him, and were disturbed. And at once he spoke with them, and said to them, "Be confident, it is I; do not panic." ⁵¹ And he went up to them in the boat, and stopped the wind, and they were greatly stupefied, and marveled among themselves. ⁵² For they did not understand about the loaves of bread, for their hearts had been calloused.

⁵³ And crossing over, they came into the land of Genessaret, and laid anchor there.

⁵⁴ As they come out of the boat, right away everyone recognized him, ⁵⁵ and they ran all around that region, and began to carry around those who were ailed on stretchers, to where they heard him to be, ⁵⁶ and wherever he went into villages or towns or cities, they set the sick people in the marketplaces, and begged him to let them touch the hems of his clothing. And as many as touched him became whole.

7

And there gathered together to him Pharisees and some of the scribes who came from Jerusalem. ² And when they saw some of his disciples with dirty hands, that is, not washed, eating loaves of bread, they took offense, ³ for the Pharisees and all the Jews, unless they should wash their hands with their fists, they do not eat, holding to the traditions of the elders; ⁴ and coming from the marketplace, without being washed, they do not eat. And there were many other things which they took to hold, such as the washing of cups and bowls and copper dishes and tables.

⁵ And the Pharisees and scribes questioned him, "Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?"

⁶ And he, answering, said to them, "Well prophesied Isaiah of you hypocrites, as it is written,

*This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me;*

⁷ *and in vain they worship me,
teaching as doctrine the precepts of people.*

⁸ You have set aside the commandment of God, that you may hold to people's traditions, such as washing cups and bowls, and many other things like this you do." ⁹ And he said to them: "Well do you reject the precept of God, that you may follow your own traditions. ¹⁰ For Moses said, Honor your father and your mother, and whoever curses father or mother shall die the death. ¹¹ But you people say, if a person says to his father or mother, 'It is *corban*—that is, an offering—whatever you might have gained benefit from me', ¹² after that you do not let him do anything for his father or his mother, ¹³ voiding the word of God by your tradition which you pass down as tradition. And many other similar things you people do."

¹⁴ And having called the whole crowd to him he said to them, "Everyone, listen to me, and understand: ¹⁵ Nothing is outside a person going into him which can sully him, but what proceeds from a person, these things are what sully a person. ¹⁶ Whoever has ears for hearing should hear."

¹⁷ And when the crowd went into the house his disciples asked him of the comparison. ¹⁸ And he said to them, "Do you not have any brains either? Do you not understand that everything from without that goes into a person cannot sully him, ¹⁹ for it does not enter in his heart, but in his gut, and come out in the privy purging everything?" ²⁰ And he said, "What comes out of a person, that sullies a person. ²¹ For within the heart of man, evil cogitations proceed: adultery, fornication, murder, ²² theft, greed, fraud, guile, impudence, the evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. ²³ All these evil things come from within and sully a person."

²⁴ And rising from there, he departed into the region of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered a house, and wanted no one to know, but could not hide. ²⁵ For at once a woman, having heard of him, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, came and fell at his feet. ²⁶ Now she was a Greek woman of Syrophoenician descent. And she asked him that he might expel the demon from her daughter.

²⁷ And Jesus said to her, "Let the children be filled first. For it is not good to take the children's bread and toss it to puppies."

²⁸ And she answered and said to him, "Indeed, Lord; though even the puppies eat under my children's table."

²⁹ And he said to her, "Because of this word, go; the demon has left your daughter."

³⁰ And when she had gone to her house, she found the girl tossed upon her bed, and the demon expelled.

³¹ And again, coming out from the region of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the sea of Galilee, by the borders of Decapolis, ³² and they led to him a deaf man with a stammer, and would beg him that he might place his hands on him. ³³ And taking him aside from the crowd, he put his fingers in his ears, and spitting, touched his tongue, ³⁴ and looking up to heaven, he groaned, and said to him, "*Ephphatha*" (that is, "Open up"). ³⁵ And at once his ears were open and the knot on his tongue untied, and he spoke clearly. ³⁶ And he warned them not to tell anyone; but the more he warned them, the more and more they proclaimed it, and they marveled above all measure, saying, "He has done all things well, and made the deaf hear and the mute speak."

8

Now in those days, the crowd being many and not having anything to eat, Jesus called his disciples to him, ² and said to them, "I feel sorry for the crowd; for now three days they

remain with me having nothing to eat, ³ and if I send them home hungry they will pass out along the road. For some of them came from a great distance.”

⁴ And his disciples replied, “Where can anyone be satisfied with bread in such a desert?”

⁵ And he asked them, “How many loaves of bread do you have?” And they said, “Seven.”

⁶ And he commanded the crowd to sit on the ground. And he took the seven loaves of bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to his disciples to pass out; and they passed it out to the crowd. ⁷ And they had a few fish; and having blessed them he said to also pass them out.

⁸ And they ate and were filled, and they picked up of the leftover pieces seven containers. ⁹ And there were about four thousand who ate.

¹⁰ And he sent them away, and at once he entered a boat with the disciples, and came into the region of Dalmanutha. ¹¹ And Pharisees came to him and began to dispute with him, wanting to see a sign from heaven, tempting him. ¹² And groaning in his spirit, he said, “Why does this generation seek a sign? Amen, I say to you, I shall by no means give this generation a sign!” ¹³ And he left them, and entered the boat again, and crossed the sea.

¹⁴ And they had forgotten to bring bread, and had no more than one loaf with them in the boat, ¹⁵ and he commanded them, “Look, beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod.”

¹⁶ And they argued among themselves, saying, “We do not have any loaves of bread.”

¹⁷ And knowing this, Jesus said to them, “Why do you argue because you have no loaves of bread? Do you not perceive or understand, or has your heart been calloused? ¹⁸ Having eyes, do you not see, and having ears, do you not hear? ¹⁹ And do you not remember when I broke the bread among five thousand people how many baskets full of pieces you took away?” They said to him, “Twelve.”

²⁰ “And with the seven among four thousand: how many containers of leftover pieces did you pick up?” And they said, “Seven.”

²¹ And he said, “Do you still not understand?”

²² And he came to Bethsaida. And they led to him a blind person, and begged him to touch him. ²³ And taking the hand of the blind man he led him outside the village, and sitting in his eyes, he put his hands on them, and asked him if he could see.

²⁴ And looking up, he said, “I see men, as if they were trees walking around.”

²⁵ After that, he again put his hands on his eyes, and made him look up. And he was restored, and once again saw everyone clearly.

²⁶ And he sent him away to his home, saying, “Do not yet go into the village, nor speak to anyone in the village.”

²⁷ And Jesus went out with his disciples into the villages of Caesarea, which was known as Philippi. And along the way he would ask his disciples, saying, “Who do people say that I am?”

²⁸ And they replied, “John the baptist; and others, Elijah, and others again, one of the number of the prophets.”

²⁹ And he said to them, “And you, who do you say that I am?” And Peter replied, and said to him, “You are that Christ.”

³⁰ And he warned them not to speak to anyone of him. ³¹ And he began to teach them the many things the son of man must suffer, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days to rise again. And he spoke these words openly.

³² And Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him.

³³ And turning and noticing his disciples he rebuked Peter, saying, "Get back, Satan. You do not know the things that are of God, but those that are of people."

³⁴ And having called the crowd to him with his disciples, he said, "Whoever wants to follow me must deny himself and pick up his cross and follow me. ³⁵ For whoever wants to keep his life will lose it, but whoever would lose his life because of me and the good news, he will save it. ³⁶ For what does it profit a person if he has gained the whole world, and his soul shall be condemned? ³⁷ Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul? ³⁸ For whoever shall be ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the son of man shall also be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his father with the holy angels." ³⁹ And he said to them, "Amen, I say to you, there are some among you standing here who will not taste death until they see the kingdom of God come in power."

9

And after six days Jesus took Peter, James and John and led them by themselves up a high mountain ² and was transformed before them, and his clothes were made quite sparkling white such as no fuller on earth can so whiten them. ³ And they saw Elijah, with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus. ⁴ And Peter, answering, said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here, and we should make three tabernacles, one for you, one for Moses and one for Elijah." ⁵ For he did not know what he was talking about; for they were terrified.

⁶ And there came clouds which overshadowed them, ⁷ and a voice from a cloud saying, "This is my beloved son; hear him." ⁸ And turning, when they looked around, they no longer saw any one but Jesus with them.

⁹ When they had come down from the mountain, he commanded them to tell no one what they had seen until the son of man resurrected from the dead. ¹⁰ And they kept this word with themselves, arguing among themselves, what this was that he was talking about rising from the dead. ¹¹ And they questioned him, saying, "What is this that the scribes said, that Elijah must come first?"

¹² Then he replied and said to them, "Indeed, Elijah must come first, and when he does, will restore everything, as it is written of the son of man that he must endure many things and be contempted. ¹³ But I say to you, Elijah did come; and they did what they wanted with him, as it was written of them."

¹⁴ And having come to his disciples he saw a great crowd around them, and the Pharisees arguing with them. ¹⁵ And right then, the whole crowd, seeing him, marveled, and ran to him and greeted him. ¹⁶ And he asked the Pharisees, "What are you disputing with them?"

¹⁷ And one of the crowd, answering, said, "Teacher, I brought my son to you, who has a mute spirit. ¹⁸ And wherever it takes him, it cuts him, and he foams at the mouth and grinds his teeth and goes stiff. And I asked your disciples to expel it, but they could not."

¹⁹ And answering, he said to them, "Unbelieving nation, how long will I be with you? How long must I deal with you! Bring him to me."

²⁰ And seeing him, at once the spirit convulsed him. And falling on the ground, he rolled about, foaming at the mouth.

²¹ And he asked his father, "How long ago did this befall him?"

²² And he said, "From childhood. And frequently also it throws him into fire and water to kill him; but if there is any way you can help us, have mercy on us."

²³ And Jesus said this to him: "If you can believe, everything is possible to a believer."

²⁴ And at once, the boy's father, full of tears, cried, "I believe, Lord! Help my unbelief!"

²⁵ Then Jesus, seeing that the crowd was mobbing, rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "You deaf-mute spirit, I command you, Depart from him, and nevermore enter into him."

²⁶ And with a shriek, and convulsing him many times, the spirit left, and he became just about dead, to the point that many said, "He is dead." ²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he got up.

²⁸ And as he entered the house, his disciples asked him privately, "Why could we not expel it?"

²⁹ And he said to them, "There is no way for this type to depart except through prayer and fasting."

³⁰ And they left, and passed by Galilee, and he did not want anyone to know. ³¹ For he would teach his disciples and say to them, "The son of man will be betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill him, and being killed, on the third day he will rise again." ³² But they did not understand these words, and were afraid to ask.

³³ And he came to Capernaum. And entering a house, he asked them, "What were you arguing about on the way here?"

³⁴ And they shut their mouths, because they had been arguing among themselves along the road who was the greatest.

³⁵ And sitting down, he called the twelve and said to them, "If one wants to be first he shall be the very last of all and servant of all." ³⁶ And taking a young boy, he stood him in their midst, and taking him in his arms he said to them, ³⁷ "Whoever receives one of such children in my name receives me, and whoever receives me receives not me but the one who sent me."

³⁸ And John replied, saying, "Teacher, we saw someone expelling demons in your name, and he will not follow us. And we forbade him because he will not follow us."

³⁹ But Jesus said, "Do not forbid him. For there is no one who, if he does mighty works in my name, can also right afterward speak evil of me. ⁴⁰ For whoever is not against us is on our side.

⁴¹ "For whoever shall give you so much as a glass of cold water to drink in my name (because you are of Christ) amen, I say to you, in no way will his reward be lost. ⁴² And whoever shall cause one of these children to stumble who believe in us, it would be better for him if a millstone were placed around his neck and he be left to drown in the sea. ⁴³ And if your hand should be an obstacle to you, cut it off; it is better to enter life mutilated, than having two hands, to go into Gehenna, into the unquenchable fire, ⁴⁴ *where its worm does not die and its fire is not put out.* ⁴⁵ And if your foot should be an obstacle to you, cut it off; it is better to enter life lame, than having two feet, to be thrown into Gehenna, the unquenchable fire, ⁴⁶ *where its worm does not die and its fire is not put out.* ⁴⁷ And if your eye is an obstacle to you, rip it out. It is better to enter the kingdom of God one-eyed, than having two eyes, to be thrown into the fire of Gehenna, ⁴⁸ *where its worm does not die and its fire is not put out.* ⁴⁹ For every person will be salted with fire, as every sacrifice is salted with salt. ⁵⁰ Salt is good. However, if salt should become unsalty, what use is it? ⁵¹ Have salt in yourselves, and live peacefully with each other."

10

And from there he got up and came into the borders of Judaea by the region which is beyond Jordan, and the crowds again came together to him, and as usual, again he taught them, ² and

coming to him, Pharisees questioned him: "Is it or is it not allowed for a man to divorce his wife?", tempting him.

³ And he replied, saying to them, "What did Moses command you?"

⁴ And they said, "Moses permitted to writing a bill of divorce, for dismissal."

⁵ And Jesus, replying, said to them, "To the hardness of your heart he wrote you this command. ⁶ However, from the beginning of creation, *God made them male and female.* ⁷ *Because of this a man will give up his father and mother and will cling to his wife,* ⁸ *and the two will be in one flesh,* so now they are no longer two, but one flesh. ⁹ Therefore what God has joined together, man may not separate."

¹⁰ And again in the house his disciples asked him about this, ¹¹ and he said, "Whoever divorces his wife and takes another commits adultery against her; ¹² and if a woman should divorce her husband and marry another, she commits adultery."

¹³ And they brought him little children, so that he might touch them. But the disciples rebuked those who brought them. ¹⁴ And Jesus, seeing, became indignant, and said to them, "Let the little children come to me, do not stop them; for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁵ Amen, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like this little child, shall certainly not enter into it." ¹⁶ And when he began to take them in his arms he placed his hands upon them and blessed them.

¹⁷ And when they left on the road, someone came running up to him and fell to his knees and asked him, "Good teacher, what should I do, that I may possess eternal life?"

¹⁸ And Jesus said to him, "Who do you call me good? No one is good, except for one, that is, God. ¹⁹ You know the commandments: *Do not commit adultery, do not slay, do not steal, do not give false witness, do not defraud, honor your father and mother.*"

²⁰ And he replied and said to him, "Teacher, I have kept all of these since my youth."

²¹ And Jesus, intuiting him, had love for him, and said to him, "One thing remains to you: go, sell whatever you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me, bearing your cross."

²² And he became sad because of this word, and went away in sorrow. For he had many possessions.

²³ And Jesus, looking around, said to his disciples, "How difficult it is for those who have money to enter into the kingdom of God!"

²⁴ But the disciples were dumbfounded by these words. And Jesus replied again, and said to them, "My sons, how difficult it is for those who trust in wealth to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵ It is easier for a camel to enter through the eye of a needle than for rich people to enter the kingdom of God."

²⁶ And they wondered all the more, saying among themselves, "Then who can be saved?"

²⁷ And Jesus, having intuited, said to them, "With people it is impossible, not with God. For all things are possible with God."

²⁸ And Peter began to say to him, "Behold, we have given up everything and followed you."

²⁹ And Jesus replied and said, "Amen, I say to you, There is no one who has given up home or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or fields for my sake and the good news ³⁰ but will receive a hundred times as much in this time, homes and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and fields with persecutions, and in the coming era, eternal life. ³¹ And many first will be last, and last first."

³² And they were in the road going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus went ahead of them, and they were dumbfounded, and followed him fearfully. And Jesus again, taking the twelve, began to teach them what must come to pass to him: ³³ "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the son of man will be betrayed to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death, and they will hand him over to the nations, ³⁴ and will jeer at him, and they will flay him, and they will spit on him, and they will kill him, and on the third day he will rise again."

³⁵ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him, saying, "Teacher, we want to ask you to do one thing for us."

³⁶ And he said to them, "What do you want me to do for you?" ³⁷ And they said to him, "Give us that one at your right hand and one at your left hand we may sit in your glory."

³⁸ And Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink of the cup which I drink, and be baptized with the baptism which I will be baptized?" And they said to him, "We can."

³⁹ And Jesus said to them, "The very cup which I drink you will drink, and the baptism with which I will be baptized, you will be baptized with. ⁴⁰ However, to sit on my left hand or my right, is not mine to give, but is for whoever it is prepared for."

⁴¹ And the other ten, hearing, became indignant at James and John. ⁴² And Jesus, calling them to him, said to them, "You know that those who would be seen to rule over the nations, exercise lordship against them. And those who are leaders among them exercise power upon them. ⁴³ But it shall not be thus among you; but whichever of you wants to be great among you shall be your servant. ⁴⁴ And whichever of you wants to be first shall be slave to all. ⁴⁵ For the son of man himself did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his own life as redemption for many."

⁴⁶ And he came to Jericho. And as they left Jericho, with his disciples and the copious crowd, the blind son of Timaeus, Bar Timaeus, sat by the road begging. ⁴⁷ And hearing that Jesus the Nazarene was there, he began to yell out, saying, "Jesus, son of David, have mercy on me." ⁴⁸ And many rebuked him, telling him to hold his tongue. And he yelled out much louder, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

⁴⁹ And Jesus stood, and said, "Call him." And calling the blind man, they said to him, "Be of good spirit; get up, he is calling you."

⁵⁰ And he threw off his cloak, got up and came to Jesus. ⁵¹ And Jesus replied and said to him, "What do you want me to do for you?" And the blind man said to him, "Rabboni, that I may receive my sight."

⁵² And Jesus said to him, "Go; your faith has made you whole." And that instant he received his sight, and would follow Jesus along the way.

11

And approaching Jerusalem, near Bethphage and Bethany, beside the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples ² and said to them, "Go into the village which is against you, and as soon as you enter, you will find a colt tied up, upon which no one has sat. Untie it and bring it. ³ And if anyone should ask you, 'Why are you doing this?', say that the Lord needs it." ⁴ And at once he sent them out. And they went and found a colt tied beside a gate outside at a crossroads, and they untied it, ⁵ and some of those who were standing there said to them, "What are you doing untying the colt?" ⁶ And they spoke to them as Jesus had instructed them, and they allowed them.

⁷ And they led the colt to Jesus, and threw down their clothes, and he sat upon it. ⁸ And many threw their clothes into the street. And others would cut down fronds from trees and throw them into the street, ⁹ and those before and behind shouted out, saying,

“Hosanna,

blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord,

¹⁰ *blessed is the kingdom that has come in the name of our father David;*
hosanna in the highest.”

¹¹ And the Lord entered Jerusalem and the temple, and having looked about it all, as it was now early evening, he left into Bethany with the twelve.

¹² And the next day, leaving from Bethany, he was hungry, ¹³ and seeing a fig tree from afar having leaves, he came to see if he would find anything on it, and when he came to it he found nothing on it but leaves, for it was not the time for figs. ¹⁴ And Jesus, answering, said to the fig tree, “Nevermore from you in eternity shall anyone eat fruit.” And his disciples heard this.

¹⁵ And they came into Jerusalem. And Jesus, entering the temple, began to kick out those who were selling and buying in the temple, and the tables of the bankers and the seats of those who sold doves he flipped over, ¹⁶ and he did not allow anyone to carry a vessel through the temple. ¹⁷ And he taught, saying to them, “Is it not written, *My house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples?* But you have made it *a cave of thieves.*”

¹⁸ And the scribes and chief priests heard, and sought how to destroy him. For they feared him, as he had left the whole crowd speechless with his teaching.

¹⁹ And when night fell Jesus left the city, ²⁰ and passing by that morning, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots, ²¹ and Peter, remembering, said, “Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which you cursed is dried up.”

²² And answering, Jesus said to him, “Have godly faith. ²³ Amen, I say to you people that whoever shall tell this here mountain to pick itself up and throw itself into the sea, and not hesitate in his heart but shall believe, what he says will happen; it shall be to him as he says. ²⁴ Therefore I say to you, whatever you ask for, believe that you will receive, and it will be for you. ²⁵ And when you stand praying, remit, if you people have anything against anyone, that your father who is in heaven may also remit you your faults.”

²⁶ And again he came into Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there came to him chief priests and scribes and elders ²⁷ who said to him, “In what authority do you do this, and who gave you the authority to do these things that you do?”

²⁸ And Jesus, answering, said to them, “I will also ask you one word, and answer me, and I will tell you in what authority I do them. ²⁹ Was the baptism of John from heaven or from the people? Answer me.”

³⁰ And they mused among themselves, saying, “If we say from heaven, he will say, ‘Then why did you not believe him?’ ³¹ And if we say from the people, we fear the public, for all hold John to be a true prophet.” ³² And answering, they said to Jesus, “We do not know.”

³³ And Jesus, answering, said to them, “Nor will I myself tell you in what authority I do these things.”

12

And he began to speak to them in parables: “A man planted a vineyard, and put a fence around it, and dug a wine vat and built a tower and let it out to farmers and left on journey.

² “And when the time came, he sent to the farmers a servant to collect from them the fruit of the vineyard. ³ And they seized him, and fell upon him, and sent him home empty-handed. ⁴ And again he sent them another servant, and they threw rocks at him and wounded him in the head, and sent him back shamefully handled. ⁵ And again he sent another, and they murdered him, and many others, falling upon some of them and murdering them.

⁶ “Having still one beloved son, he sent him to them at the end, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’

⁷ “But the farmers said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, we will kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.’ ⁸ And seizing him, they murdered him and threw him out of the vineyard.

⁹ “Therefore what will the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the farmers, and give the vineyard to others. ¹⁰ Or have you not read this scripture?

*The stone that the builders reprov-
ed is made the keystone.*

¹¹ *This is the Lord’s doing,
and it is wonderful in our eyes.”*

¹² And they wanted to seize him, but feared the crowd, for they knew that he spoke the parable against them. And they left him and departed.

¹³ And they sent him some of the Pharisees and Herodians, to catch him in his words. ¹⁴ And when they came, they said to him, “Teacher, we know that you are true and do not care about anyone, for you do not respect the human person, but you teach in truth the way of God; is it lawful to give the head tax to Caesar? Shall we give, or not give?”

¹⁵ And he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, “Why do you tempt me? Bring me a denarius so that I may see it.” And they brought it. ¹⁶ And he said to them, “Whose is this image and superscription?” And they said to him, “Caesar’s.”

¹⁷ And answering, Jesus said to them, “Give what are Caesar’s to Caesar, and what are God’s to God.” And they marveled at him.

¹⁸ And there came to him Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection. And they questioned him, saying, ¹⁹ “Teacher, Moses wrote us, that if someone’s brother should die and leave a wife and not leave offspring, that his brother should take his wife and raise offspring to his brother. ²⁰ There were seven brothers, and the first took a wife, and dying, left no offspring. ²¹ And the second took her, and died, also not leaving offspring; and the third likewise. ²² And the seven took her, not leaving offspring. Eventually the woman herself died. ²³ So in the resurrection, when they resurrect, whose wife will she be? (For all seven had her as wife.)”

²⁴ And Jesus, answering, said to them, “Do you not therefore err, who know neither the scriptures nor the power of God? ²⁵ For with those who rise from the dead, neither do they contract matrimony, nor are they given in marriage, but are like the angels which are in heaven. ²⁶ Furthermore, regarding the dead, that they will be revived: did you not read in the book of Moses, about the bush, how God himself spoke to him, saying, *I am that God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?* ²⁷ He is not a god of the dead, but God of the living. So you err much.”

²⁸ And a certain of the scribes, coming and hearing them debating together, seeing how he replied well to them, questioned him: “What is the first of all commandments?”

²⁹ And Jesus replied to him, “This is the first of all commandments: *Hear, Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one.* ³⁰ *And you shall love the Lord your God from all your heart, and from all your*

soul, and from all your mind, and from all your strength. ³¹ And the second is similar to this: *You shall love your neighbor as yourself.* There is no other commandment greater than this.”

³² And the scribe said to him, “Good teacher, truthfully you say that God is one and there is no other beside him, ³³ and to love him from all one’s heart, and from all one’s mind, and from all one’s soul and from all one’s strength, and to love one’s neighbor as oneself, is more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices.”

³⁴ And Jesus, seeing that he replied with understanding, said to him, “You are not far from the kingdom of God.”

³⁵ And teaching in the temple Jesus answered and said, “How do the scribes say that Christ is the son of David? ³⁶ For David himself said in the holy spirit,

*The Lord said to my lord,
Sit at my right hand,
until I shall place your enemies
as a stool for your feet.*

³⁷ So this David called him Lord; and from where is he his son?” And the vast crowd heard him with relish.

³⁸ And as he taught he would say to them, “Beware of scribes who love to walk about in long robes, and greetings in the forum, ³⁹ and the best seats in the synagogues and the first seats at feasts, ⁴⁰ who devour the homes of widows and under pretexts make long prayers; they will receive the greater judgment.”

⁴¹ And when Jesus sat facing the treasury, he saw how the crowd would put money in the treasury box; and many rich people put in much. ⁴² And there came this one poor widow, putting in two bits, which is a quarter. ⁴³ And calling to him his disciples he said to them, “Amen, I say to you that this poor widow has put in more than all who put into the treasury box. ⁴⁴ For all of them put in from their excess; but she, from her poverty, put in everything she had, her whole substance.”

13

And as he left the temple, one of his disciples said to him, “Teacher, see such stones and such buildings.”

² And Jesus, answering, said to him, “Do you see these great buildings? There shall not be left stone upon stone, which will not be knocked down.”

³ And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives from the area of the temple, Peter, James, John and Andrew would question him secretly: ⁴ “Tell us when these things will be? And what is the sign when all these things will be completed?”

⁵ And Jesus, answering them, began to say, “See that no one may deceive you. ⁶ For many will come in my name, saying, ‘It is I’, and will deceive many. ⁷ And when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be disturbed. For these must be, but this is not yet the end. ⁸ For one nation will rise up against another nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and disturbances; these are the start of the pangs. ⁹ But beware for yourselves, for they will betray you in sanhedrins, and in synagogues you will be flayed, and to governors and kings they will lead you because of me, for witness to them. ¹⁰ And the good news must first be proclaimed to all peoples. ¹¹ And when they will lead you, betraying you, do not think beforehand what you will say, nor meditate; but whatever will be given to you in that hour, that you will speak. For it will not be you who shall speak, but the holy spirit. ¹² And brother will betray brother to death, and

the father the son, and children will rise up against their parents, and have them put to death.¹³ And you will be hated by all because of my name. But whoever will persevere until the end, this one shall be saved.¹⁴ But when you will see the Abomination of Desolation (which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet) standing where it must not be”—the reader will understand —“then whoever may be in Judaea should escape to the mountains,¹⁵ and whoever may be on the roof should not go down into the house nor enter to get something from their house.¹⁶ And whoever may be in the field should not turn back to pick up his cloak.¹⁷ And woe to the pregnant and nursing in those days!¹⁸ But pray that your flight not be in the winter.¹⁹ For these days there shall be such affliction as has never been since the beginning of the creation which God created until this time nor shall be.²⁰ And unless the Lord had shortened the day, no flesh would be saved. But because of the chosen whom he has chosen, he has shortened the day.

²¹ “Then if someone will say to you, ‘Behold, this is Christ’; ‘Behold there’, do not believe it.²² For there shall arise false christs and false prophets and they will display signs and wonders to deceive, if it were possible, even the chosen ones.²³ And you see, behold, I have foretold you everything.

²⁴ “However, in these days, after that affliction,
the sun shall be darkened,
and the moon shall not give its splendor,

²⁵ *and the stars of heaven shall be knocked down,*
and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

²⁶ And then they shall see the son of man coming in the clouds, with much power and glory.²⁷ And then he will send his angels and gather his chosen ones from the four winds, from the far ends of the earth to the far ends of heaven.

²⁸ “But take a comparison from the fig tree: When its branch is already tender, and produce leaves, you know that spring is nearby.²⁹ Thus also, when you will see these things happen, you will know that he is near, at the very gates.³⁰ Amen, I say to you, that this generation shall not be done away with until all these things have been done.³¹ Heaven and earth will become things of the past—but my words will not pass.

³² “However, of that day and time, no one knows—not the angels who are in heaven, nor the son himself, but only the father.³³ Beware, be watchful, and pray, for you do not know when the time will be.

³⁴ “It is like a man who takes a trip, who leaves his house, who gives his servants their authority, and to each his own work, and commands the gatekeepers to keep watch.³⁵ Therefore keep watch, for you do not know when the Lord will return to his house, in the evening, or in the middle of the night, or at the call of the rooster, or in the morning,³⁶ lest if he shall come suddenly, he will find you sleeping.³⁷ So what I say to you, I say to all: Be watchful.”

14

And after two days it would be the passover and the days of flat bread. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might shrewdly lay hands on him to kill him.² But they said, “Not on the feast day, or the people may riot.”

³ And as he was at Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he was sitting, a woman came, holding an alabaster container of expensive pure nard, and she broke the container and dumped it onto his head.⁴ And there were some who became indignant among themselves,

and they said, "What was this waste of ointment for? ⁵ This could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor."

⁶ And Jesus said, "Let her be. Why do you bother her? She has wrought a good work on me. ⁷ For you will always have poor people with you, and whenever you wish you can benefit them, but me you will not always have. ⁸ She has done what she could. She came beforehand, so that she might anoint my body for burial. ⁹ Amen, I say to you, wherever this good news shall be proclaimed in all the world, even this that she did shall be spoken in her memory."

¹⁰ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, departed to betray him to the chief priests. ¹¹ Hearing this, they were glad, and they promised to give him money. And he sought how conveniently to betray him.

¹² And the first day of flat bread, when the passover was being sacrificed, his disciples said to him, "Where do you want us to go and prepare for you to eat the passover?"

¹³ And he sent two of his disciples, and said to them, "Go into the city and a person will meet you, carrying a water jug. ¹⁴ Follow him, and wherever he will have entered, say to the head of the family, 'The master says, "Where is the guestroom where I may eat the passover with my disciples?"'" ¹⁵ And he will show you a large upper room, furnished and prepared; there prepare for us."

¹⁶ And his disciples left and came into the city, and found it as he had said to them; and they prepared the passover.

¹⁷ And when night fell he came with the twelve. ¹⁸ And as they sat down and ate, Jesus said, "Amen, I say to you, one of you who eats with me will betray me."

¹⁹ And they grew sad, and said to him, first one, "Is it not I?" and another, "Is it not I?"

²⁰ But answering, he said to them, "One of the twelve, who dips with me in the dish. ²¹ For the son of man will go as it is written of him. But woe to that person, by whom the son of man shall be betrayed; it would have been better for that man had he not been born."

²² And as they ate, Jesus took bread, and giving thanks he broke and gave it to them, saying, "Take, eat; this is my body." ²³ And taking the cup, he gave thanks and gave it to them, and all of them would drink from it. ²⁴ And he said to them, "This is my blood of the new testament, which shall flow out for many. ²⁵ Amen, I say to you, after this, I shall not drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I shall drink it, new, in the kingdom of God."

²⁶ And having sung a hymn, they departed to the Mount of Olives. ²⁷ And Jesus said to them, "Tonight, all of you will be offended at me. For it is written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered. ²⁸ But after I shall resurrect I will go to Galilee ahead of you."

²⁹ And Peter said to him, "Even if everyone shall be offended, I will not."

³⁰ And Jesus said to him, "Amen, I say to you that today, tonight, before the rooster crows twice, three times you will deny me."

³¹ But he said the more greatly, "Even if it must be that I should die with you, I will not deny you." And all the others spoke similarly.

³² And they came into the place whose name was Gethsemane. And he said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray." ³³ And he took Peter and James and John with him, and began to be panicked and anguished. ³⁴ And he said to them, "Mightily sorrowed is my soul, until death. Stay here, and keep watch." ³⁵ And taking a few more steps, he fell prone onto the ground and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour would pass from him, ³⁶ and said, "*Abba*—Father—all things are possible for you; take away this cup from me—but not what I want, but what you do."

³⁷ And he came and found them sleeping. And he said to Peter, “Are you sleeping, Simon? You could not stay awake for one hour?” ³⁸ Stay awake and pray that you not come into temptation. For the spirit is indeed ready, but the flesh is weak.” ³⁹ And again he went away and prayed, saying the same words.

⁴⁰ And returning he found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy, and they did not know how to answer him.

⁴¹ And he came back a third time, and said to them, “Sleep henceforth and rest—Enough! The hour comes and the son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴² Get up. We are going. Behold, the one who has betrayed me approaches.”

⁴³ And at once, as he was still speaking, Judas, who was one of the twelve, came, and with him a great crowd with swords and wooden clubs, from the chief priests and scribes and elders. ⁴⁴ And the one who betrayed him had given a signal to them, saying, “Whomever I shall kiss, it is he; grab him and haul him off securely.” ⁴⁵ And when he had come, he came up to him, saying, “Rabbi, rabbi”, and kissed him. ⁴⁶ And they laid hands upon him and grabbed him.

⁴⁷ And a certain one of the bystanders drew his sword and hit the servant of the chief priest and sliced off his ear.

⁴⁸ And Jesus, answering, said to them, “Have you come out as if to a thief, with swords and wooden clubs, to take me away? ⁴⁹ So many days I was with you in the temple teaching and you did not seize me. But it is so that scripture may be fulfilled.” ⁵⁰ And having left him, everyone ran away.

⁵¹ And a certain young boy was following him, having wrapped a linen cloth over his naked body; and they grabbed the boy, ⁵² but he dropped the linen cloth and fled from them naked.

⁵³ And they led Jesus to the chief priest. And all the chief priests and elders and scribes convened with him.

⁵⁴ And Peter followed him from a distance, until he came into the atrium of the chief priest, and sat with the servants and warmed himself at the fire.

⁵⁵ And the chief priests and the entire Sanhedrin sought witness against Jesus so that they might hand him over to be killed; and they did not find any. ⁵⁶ For many gave false testimony against him, and their witness was not consistent. ⁵⁷ And a few of them rose up and brought false testimony against him, ⁵⁸ saying, “We had heard him saying, I will demolish this temple which is made by hands, and in three days, one made without hands I shall build.” ⁵⁹ But not even this testimony of theirs was consistent.

⁶⁰ And the chief priest, rising in the midst of them, questioned Jesus, saying, “Do you answer nothing? What is this that they testify against you?” ⁶¹ And he kept his mouth shut and answered nothing. Again the chief priests questioned him and said, “Are you that Christ, the son of the blessed one?”

⁶² And Jesus said, “I am, and you will see the son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.”

⁶³ And the chief priest cut apart his clothes, saying, “Now what do we need witnesses for?” ⁶⁴ You heard his blasphemy; how do you see it?” And all of them condemned him to be guilty to death. ⁶⁵ And some began to spit on him, and cover his face, and punch him, and say to him, “Prophecy.” And the deputy slapped him across the face.

⁶⁶ And as Peter was in the lower atrium, there came a maid of the chief priest. ⁶⁷ And seeing Peter warming himself, she looked him and said, "You too were with that Nazarene Jesus, were you not?"

⁶⁸ And he denied it, saying, "I do not know him, nor do I know what you are talking about." And he went outside into the vestibule, and the rooster crowed.

⁶⁹ And the maid, seeing him, again began to say to those who were standing nearby, "This one is one of them." And again he denied.

⁷⁰ And a little after, again the bystanders said to Peter, "Indeed you are one of them, and are a Galilean, and your accent fits."

⁷¹ And he began to curse and swear, "I do not know this man of whom you speak!"

⁷² And again the rooster crowed, and Peter remembered the words which Jesus had said to him, "Before the rooster crows twice you will deny me thrice"; and he began to cry.

15

And at once in the morning the chief priests consulted with the elders and scribes and the whole Sanhedrin, and led Jesus bound and handed him over to Pilate. ² And Pilate questioned him: "Are you that king of the Jews?" And he, answering, said to him, "Whatever you say."

³ And the chief priests accused him of many things. ⁴ And Pilate asked him again, saying, "Do you reply nothing? Behold how many things they witness against you." ⁵ And Jesus answered him still nothing, to the point that Pilate would marvel.

⁶ Now at the feast he would release them one prisoner, whomever they desired. ⁷ And there was one who was called Barabbas, who was bound together with his fellow rebels, who had committed murder in the rebellion. ⁸ And the crowd, stepping up, began to demand him to do to them as he had always done. ⁹ And Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you want me to release to you that king of the Jews?" ¹⁰ (For he knew that out of envy the chief priests had handed him over.) ¹¹ But the chief priests worked up the crowd, that he should release Barabbas to them instead.

¹² And Pilate, answering again, said to them, "So what do you want me to do with the one who is called the king of the Jews?"

¹³ And they shouted again, "Crucify that one."

¹⁴ And Pilate said to them, "But what has he done wrong?" And they shouted out all the more forcefully, "Crucify him!"

¹⁵ And Pilate, wishing to placate the crowd, released Barabbas to them, and having flayed him, handed Jesus over to be crucified.

¹⁶ And the soldiers led him away into the atrium which is called the Praetorium, and called together all the cohort. ¹⁷ And they dressed him in purple and placed around him a plaited crown of thorns ¹⁸ and began to salute him, "Hail, King of the Jews," ¹⁹ and they hit him on the head with a reed, and spat on him, and bowed their knees to worship him. ²⁰ And having mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put back on him his own clothes. And they led him away to crucify him, ²¹ and conscripted a passer-by, a certain Simon, a Cyrenese, who came from the field, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to carry his cross. ²² And they led him to a place, Golgotha, which is, if translated, Skull Place. ²³ And they gave him myrrhed wine to drink, but he did not take it. ²⁴ And when they crucified him, they cut apart his clothes and gambled over them, as to who would take what.

²⁵ And it was mid-morning, and they crucified him. ²⁶ And his case was inscribed as an inscription, KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁷ And with him they crucified two thieves, one on his right,

and one on his left. ²⁸ And the scripture was fulfilled, which said, And with sinners he was counted. ²⁹ And the passers-by blasphemed him, shaking their heads ³⁰ and saying, "Aha, you who would demolish the temple, and in three days build it up, save yourself and come down from the cross."

³¹ Likewise also the chief priests, jeering with the scribes, said among themselves, "Others he saved; himself he cannot save. ³² Christ the king of Israel should come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." And those who were crucified with him jeered at him.

³³ And when it was noon a darkness fell over the whole earth until mid-afternoon. ³⁴ And at mid-afternoon, Jesus screamed at the top of his lungs, saying, "*Elohi, elohi, lama sabachthani?*" which is, if translated, *My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?*

³⁵ And some bystanders who heard said, "Behold, he calls Elijah." ³⁶ And one of them ran up to him and filled a sponge with vinegar, and putting it on a reed, offered him it to drink, saying, "Let him be. We will see if Elijah will come and take him away."

³⁷ And Jesus, screaming at the top of his voice, gave up the spirit. ³⁸ And the veil of the temple was cut in two from top to bottom. ³⁹ And the centurion, standing against him, when he saw how he screamed and died, said, "This man was a true son of God."

⁴⁰ And there were also women watching from a distance, among whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary James' wife and Jose's mother, and Salome, who had followed him even when he was in Galilee, ⁴¹ and many other women who had come up with him to Jerusalem at the same time.

⁴² And night having already fallen (for it was the preparation which came before the sabbath), ⁴³ Joseph came from Arimathaea, an honest senator who himself was awaiting the kingdom of God, and brazenly he went in to Pilate and asked him for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴ And Pilate marveled, if he was already dead, and calling to him the centurion he questioned him if he had been dead some time. ⁴⁵ And knowing the situation from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

⁴⁶ And he bought a linen cloth, took him down and wrapped him in the cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been cut from rock, and he rolled a stone to the mouth of the tomb.

⁴⁷ And Mary Magdalene and Mary the wife of Joses saw where he put him.

16

And when the sabbath had passed, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the wife of James, and Salome bought perfumes to come and anoint him. ² And very early in the morning the day after the sabbath they came to the tomb at sunrise ³ and said among themselves, "Who will roll away the stone for us, from the mouth of the tomb?"

⁴ And looking again, they saw that the stone was rolled back. For it was very large. ⁵ And having entered the tomb, they saw a boy sitting on the right side, clothed in a white robe, and they panicked. ⁶ And he said to them, "Do not panic. You are looking for Jesus the Nazarene who was crucified; he has risen, he is not here; behold the place where he had been set down. ⁷ But go tell his disciples and Peter that he will go ahead of you to Galilee; there you will see him, as he said to you."

⁸ And coming out, they took off running from the tomb, for they were amazed and shaking, and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

⁹ Now when Jesus arose the day after the sabbath he appeared first to Mary Magdalene from whom he had expelled seven demons. ¹⁰ And she left and reported to those who had been with him and were mourning and lamenting. ¹¹ And they, when they heard that he lived and was seen by her, did not believe.

¹² After these things, he was revealed in another form to two of them as they walked, going into the countryside. ¹³ And they went out and told those who remained; they did not believe them either.

¹⁴ Afterward as the eleven sat at table he was revealed to them, and reproached them for their disbelief and hardness of heart because they did not believe those who had seen that he had resurrected.

¹⁵ And he said to them, "Go into the whole world and proclaim the good news to all creation. ¹⁶ Whoever will believe and be baptized will be saved. But whoever shall not believe will be condemned. ¹⁷ And these signs will follow those who believe: In my name they will expel demons. They will speak new languages. ¹⁸ They will pick up snakes, and if they should drink anything deadly it will not harm them."

¹⁹ Then the Lord, after having spoken to them, was indeed taken up into heaven, and sat at the right hand of God. ²⁰ And they went forth and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the words by the signs that followed.

The Gospel According to Luke

1

Considering how many people have undertaken to compose a narrative of those things that are most truly believed among us, ² as those who saw with their own eyes and were servants to what they related have handed down to us, ³ I myself felt it apt, having precisely followed all things from the top, to write you from beginning to end (most excellent Theophilus) ⁴ so that you may come to know that these things, of which instruction has been instituted, are the truth.

⁵ In the days of Herod kind of Judaea there was a certain priest named Zacharias of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. ⁶ And they were both righteous before God, following in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless. ⁷ And they did not have a child, since Elisabeth was barren and they were both advanced in their days.

⁸ And it so happened, as Zacharias was acting as priest in the order of his routine before God according to the custom of the priests, ⁹ it was his turn to burn the incense, and he went into the temple of the Lord, ¹⁰ and all the multitude of the people was praying outside at the hour of incense.

¹¹ And there appeared to him an angel of the Lord, speaking at the right-hand side of the incense altar. ¹² And Zacharias was disturbed, seeing this, and fear fell upon him. ¹³ And the angel said to him, "Do not fear, Zacharias, for your request has been heard. And your wife Elisabeth will bear you a son, and you will call his name John. ¹⁴ And he will be to you joy and exultation, and many shall rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵ For he shall be great before the Lord, and wine and liquor he shall not drink. ¹⁶ And the holy spirit shall fill him even from his mother's womb, and many of the sons of Israel shall turn to the Lord their God. ¹⁷ And he shall go before them in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to their sons,

and the unbelieving to the wisdom of the righteous, that he may prepare the Lord a perfect people.”

¹⁸ And Zacharias said to the angel, “By what shall I know this? For I am old, and my wife advanced in her days.”

¹⁹ And answering, the angel said to him, “I am Gabriel, one who stands before God, and I am sent to speak to you and proclaim this good news to you. ²⁰ And behold, you will be silent, and incapable of speaking, until the day in which these things shall be done, since you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their due time.”

²¹ And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and saw that he lingered in the temple. ²² And having come out, he could not speak to them. And they knew that he had seen a vision in the temple; and he was signing to them, and remained mute.

²³ And it so happened, that as the days of his office were complete he left to his own home. ²⁴ And after those days Elisabeth his wife conceived and hid herself away for five months, ²⁵ saying, “Thus has the Lord done for me in the days when he looked back at me, to bring away my reproach among men.”

²⁶ And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God into a city of Galilee whose name was Nazareth, ²⁷ to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, from the house of David; and the name of the virgin was Mary. ²⁸ And the angel went in to her and said, “Hail, well-graced one: the Lord is with you; blessed are you among women.”

²⁹ And she, seeing him, was disturbed at his words, and mused as to what manner of greeting this might be.

³⁰ And the angel said to her, “Do not fear, Mary, for you have found grace with God. ³¹ Behold, you will conceive in your womb, and bear a son, and you will call his name Jesus. ³² He will be great, and shall be called the son of the most high, and the Lord God shall give him the throne of his father David, ³³ and he shall reign over the house of Jacob in eternity, and his reign shall have no end.”

³⁴ And Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, when I have never known a man?”

³⁵ And replying, the angel said to her, “The holy spirit will come over you, and the power of the most high overshadow you; therefore also the holy one who shall be born from you shall be called the son of God. ³⁶ And behold Elisabeth your cousin; she has also conceived a son, in her old age, and this is now the sixth month, for a woman who had been called sterile. ³⁷ For every word shall not be impossible with God.”

³⁸ And Mary said, “Behold the handmaiden of the Lord; may it be for me according to your word.” And the angel departed from her.

³⁹ And Mary, rising up, in those days went up into the mountain land with diligence, into a city of Judah, ⁴⁰ and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. ⁴¹ And it so happened that as Elisabeth heard Mary’s greeting the baby jumped for joy in her womb.

⁴² And Elisabeth was filled with the holy spirit, and cried out at the top of her voice, and said, “Blessed are you among women, and blessed the fruit of your womb.

⁴³ “And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴ For behold, as soon as the voice of your greeting was in my ears, the child in my womb jumped for joy. ⁴⁵ And blessed is she who believed; for those things that the Lord has said to her shall be accomplished.”

⁴⁶ And Mary said:

“My soul glorifies the Lord;

⁴⁷ and my spirit has exulted in God my savior.

⁴⁸ For he has looked upon the humility of his handmaiden;
for behold, henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

⁴⁹ For he has made me great, who is strong,
and holy is his name.

⁵⁰ And his mercy will be to generation after generation
of those who fear him.

⁵¹ He has made strength in his arm;
he scattered the proud in the thoughts of their hearts.

⁵² He has deposed the mighty from their thrones,
and lifted up the humble.

⁵³ The hungry he fills with good things,
and the rich he sends away empty.

⁵⁴ He has supported Israel his servant,
that his mercy may be remembered

⁵⁵ (as he spoke to our fathers,
to Abraham and his seed) forever.”

⁵⁶ And Mary remained with her for about three months, and returned to her own house.

⁵⁷ And the time was complete for Elisabeth to bring forth, and she bore a son. ⁵⁸ And her neighbors and relatives heard how the Lord had greatened his mercy with her, and they congratulated her. ⁵⁹ And it so happened on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the boy, and they called him by the name of his father Zacharias. ⁶⁰ And replying, his mother said, “Certainly not! But he shall be called John.”

⁶¹ And they said to her, “There is no one that you know who is called by this name.”

⁶² And they signaled his father, what he would have them call him. ⁶³ And having requested a writing tablet, he wrote, saying, “John is his name.” ⁶⁴ And they all marveled.

And at once his mouth was unfastened, and his tongue, and he began to speak, praising God. ⁶⁵ And fear fell upon all his neighbors, and upon all the mountain land of Judaea they proclaimed all these words, ⁶⁶ and all who heard put them to heart, saying, “Now what manner of boy shall this be!” And the hand of the Lord was with him.

⁶⁷ And Zacharias his father was filled with the holy spirit, and prophesied, saying,

⁶⁸ “Blessed is the Lord God of Israel,
for he has visited and made redemption for his people,

⁶⁹ and created a horn to our well-being
in the house of David his servant,

⁷⁰ as he spoke by the mouth of the holy ones
who from the beginning of time were his prophets,

⁷¹ salvation from our enemies,
and from the hand of all who hate us,

⁷² that he may work mercy as with our fathers
and be mindful of his holy Testament,

⁷³ the oath that he swore

to Abraham our father to give to us,

⁷⁴ that he would fearlessly free us

from the hand of our enemies, to serve him

⁷⁵ in holiness and righteousness before him

all the days of our lives.

⁷⁶ “And you, my boy,
shall be called the prophet of the most high,
for you will go before the face of the Lord
to prepare his ways,
⁷⁷ to give knowledge of the salvation of his people,
toward the remission of sins
⁷⁸ by the heart of the mercy of our God,
in whom has visited us the dawning from above
⁷⁹ that he may illumine those
who have sat in the darkness and the shadow of death,
to direct our feet in the way of peace.”

⁸⁰ And the boy grew, and grew strong in spirit, and was in the desert until the day of his being revealed to Israel.

2

And it so happened in those days, a decree went forth from Caesar Augustus that the whole world be registered. ² This registration was first done when Cyrenius presided over Syria. ³ And everyone went to be registered, each in his own city; ⁴ and Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judaea, to the city of David, which was called Bethlehem (for he was of the house and family of David) ⁵ to register with his fiancée Mary, who was pregnant. ⁶ And it so happened, as they were there, that the days of her bringing forth were complete, ⁷ and she bore her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling cloths, and laid him in a manger (as there was no place for them in the guestroom).

⁸ And shepherds were in that same region, keeping watch and maintaining a guard over their flocks by night; ⁹ and behold, an angel of the Lord stood beside them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they feared a great fear.

¹⁰ And the angel said to them, “Do not fear; for behold, I proclaim to you the good news of great joy; ¹¹ for to you is born today a savior, that is, Christ the Lord, in the city of David. ¹² And this will be a sign to you: you will find a baby wrapped in swaddling cloths and set in a manger.” ¹³ And suddenly, it so happened that with the angel the multitude of the army of heaven was praising God, and saying, ¹⁴ “Glory in the highest to God, and in the earth peace to those of good will.”

¹⁵ And it so happened, as the angels departed from them into heaven, the men, the shepherds would speak among themselves, “Let us cross over to Bethlehem, so that we may also see this word which has been done, which the Lord has revealed to us.” ¹⁶ And they came in a rush, and found Mary and Joseph, and the baby laid down in the manger.

¹⁷ And having seen, they told everyone they knew of the word which had been spoken to them of this boy. ¹⁸ And all who heard marveled also of these things that the shepherds said to them. ¹⁹ And Mary kept all these words, conferring in her heart. ²⁰ And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all things that they had seen and heard, as had been told to them.

²¹ And after eight days had passed, that the boy should be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, which the angel had named him before he was conceived in the womb. ²² And after the days of their purification were complete, according to the law of Moses, they took him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord ²³ as it is written in the law of the Lord, that every male

opening the womb shall be called holy to the Lord, ²⁴ and that they may give a sacrifice according as it is written in the law of the Lord, a pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons.

²⁵ And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon. And this man was just and pious, awaiting the consolation of Israel, and the holy spirit was upon him. ²⁶ And he had been told by the holy spirit that he would not see death unless he should first see the Christ of the Lord. ²⁷ And in the spirit he came into the temple. ²⁸ And as his parents brought in the boy Jesus, to do according to the custom of the law of the Lord for him, he then took him in his arms, ²⁹ and praised God, saying,

“Now, Lord, dismiss your servant in peace,
³⁰ for my eyes have seen your salvation
 which you prepared before the face of all the peoples,
³¹ a light to the revelation of the nations,
 and a glory to your people Israel.”

³² And his father and mother were marveling at these things that were said of him. ³³ And Simeon blessed them, and said to his mother Mary, “Behold, this one is placed in the ruin and the resurrection of many in Israel, and in a sign that shall be spoken against— ³⁴ and a sword shall run through your very heart—that thoughts may be revealed from the hearts of many.”

³⁵ And there was a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher; ³⁶ she was well advanced in her years, and had remained with her husband seven years from her widowhood, ³⁷ and she had been widowed for almost eighty-four years now; she never left the temple, serving with prayers and fasting night and day. ³⁸ And that very hour she came up and gave thanks to the Lord, and spoke of him to all who were awaiting redemption in Jerusalem.

³⁹ And having performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city of Nazareth. ⁴⁰ And the boy grew and became strong in the spirit, and wisdom filled him, and the grace of God was upon him.

⁴¹ And every year his parents would go to Jerusalem, in the days of the passover feast. ⁴² And twelve years having passed, they went up to Jerusalem, according to the custom of the days of the feast. ⁴³ And the days being completed, as they were returning, the boy Jesus remained in Jerusalem, and his parents did not notice. ⁴⁴ But they, assuming him to be with the group, traveled a day’s journey and looked for him among their relatives and among their acquaintances. ⁴⁵ And not finding him they returned to Jerusalem seeking him. ⁴⁶ And it so happened after three days that they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, listening to them, and questioning them. ⁴⁷ And all who heard him were dumbfounded at his understanding, and his answers. ⁴⁸ And seeing him, they marveled, and his mother said to him, “Son, why have you done this to us? Behold, your father and I were searching for you, sorrowing.” ⁴⁹ And he said to them, “Why were you looking for me? Or did you not know that I must be in these things which are of my father’s?” ⁵⁰ And they did not understand the word which he spoke to them.

⁵¹ And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them. ⁵² And his mother kept all these words in her heart. ⁵³ And Jesus grew in wisdom and age and grace with God and men.

3

And in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea and Herod tetrarch of Galilee, and Philip his brother tetrarch of the regions of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysania the tetrarch of Abilene, Annas and Caiaphas being high priests, ²

it so happened, the word of the Lord came upon John the son of Zacharias in the desert. ³ And he came into all the countryside by the Jordan preaching the baptism of repentance into the remission of sins, ⁴ as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying,

A voice shouting in the desert:

Prepare the way of the Lord,

make straight his paths.

⁵ *Every valley shall be filled in,
and every mountain and hill brought down,
and the crooked ways shall be straightened,
and the rough flattened,*

⁶ *and then shall all flesh see the salvation of God.*

⁷ Therefore he said to the crowds who went out to be baptized by him, "Seed of vipers! Who warned you to flee the coming wrath? ⁸ Therefore bring forth fruit worthy of repentance, and do not undertake to say, 'We have Abraham for a father', for I say to you, God can raise up sons of Abraham from these stones. ⁹ And already the axe is held at the roots of the tree; therefore every tree not bearing good fruit shall be cut off, and thrown into fire."

¹⁰ And the crowd asked him saying, "Then what shall we do?"

¹¹ And he answered and said to them, "Whoever has two shirts should give to whoever has none, and whoever has food should do likewise."

¹² And also there came publicans to be baptized, and they said to him, "Master, what shall we do?"

¹³ And he said to them, "Require nothing more than is due you."

¹⁴ And there also questioned him soldiers, saying, "And us, what shall we do?"

And he said to them, "Do not intimidate anyone, nor blackmail them; and be content with your allowance."

¹⁵ And the people waited, and thought in their hearts about John, if he might not be that Christ. ¹⁶ And answering John said to everyone, "I indeed baptize you in water, but there comes a stronger than me, of whom I am not worthy to unfasten his sandal strap; he will baptize you in the holy spirit and fire, ¹⁷ whose fan is in his hand, and he will purge his floor, and gather the wheat in his barn, and the chaff burn in inextinguishable fire." ¹⁸ And with many other things he proclaimed the good news to the people.

¹⁹ But Herod the tetrarch, being exposed by him about Herodias the wife of his brother, of every evil thing Herod did, ²⁰ furthermore, he added this above all of them, and locked John away in prison.

²¹ And it so happened, when he had baptized all people, he also baptized Jesus, and praying, the heaven opened up ²² and the holy spirit came down in a bodily form like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, "You are my beloved son; in you I am pleased."

²³ And this Jesus began to be almost thirty years of age, and was reckoned the son of Joseph, the son of Heli, ²⁴ the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannes, the son of Joseph, ²⁵ the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Naum, the son of Hesli, the son of Nagge, ²⁶ the son of Maath, the son of Mattathia, the son of Semei, the son of Joseph, the son of Juda, ²⁷ the son of Joannas, the son of Resa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, ²⁸ the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Thosan, the son of Helmadan, the son of Her, ²⁹ the son of Jesus, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorem, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, ³⁰ the son of Juda, the son of Joseph, the son of Jona, the son of Heliachim, ³¹ the son of Melcha, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of

Nathan, the son of David, ³² the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmah, the son of Naashon, ³³ the son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, ³⁴ the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, ³⁵ the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Heber, the son of Selah, ³⁶ the son of Kenan, the son of Arpachshad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, ³⁷ the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jered, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Kenan, ³⁸ the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

4

And Jesus, full of the holy spirit, returned to Jordan, and was taken by the spirit into the desert for forty days, and tempted by the devil. ² And for those days he ate nothing; and when they were over, after that he was famished.

³ And the devil said to him, "If you are the son of God, tell these stones to turn into bread."

⁴ And Jesus replied to him saying, "Not on bread alone does a person live, but on all the words of God."

⁵ And the devil led him away to a tall mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the earth in the blink of an eye, ⁶ and said to him, "To you will I give power over the entirety of this, and all of its power, for it is given to me, and I can give it to anyone I please. ⁷ So if you will fall down before me, all of this will be yours."

⁸ And answering, Jesus said to him, "Get back, Satan, for it is written, *You shall worship the Lord your God, and him alone shall you serve.*"

⁹ And he led him into Jerusalem, and stood him upon the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, "If you are the son of God, throw yourself down from here, ¹⁰ for it is written that

He has commanded his angels of you, to serve you,

¹¹ *and in their hands they shall carry you,*

lest sometime you should scrape your foot on a stone."

¹² And answering, Jesus said to him, "It is said, *Do not tempt the Lord your God.*"

¹³ And all the temptations being completed, the devil left him for a while. ¹⁴ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit to Galilee, and his fame went out through the whole region. ¹⁵ And he taught in the synagogues, and was glorified by all of them.

¹⁶ And he came to Nazareth, where he was raised, and entered, as he usually did, into a synagogue on the sabbath day, and got up to read. ¹⁷ And the book of Isaiah the prophet was brought to him. And he rolled back the book, and found the place where it was written,

¹⁸ *The spirit of the Lord is upon me,*

because he anointed me to evangelize the poor;

he has sent me to heal the brokenhearted,

to proclaim release to the captive

and sight to the blind,

¹⁹ *to set free the bruised,*

to proclaim the accepted year of the Lord.

²⁰ And the book being closed up, he returned it to the minister and sat down. ²¹ And he began to say to them, "Today these scriptures are fulfilled in your ears."

²² And they all bore witness of him, and marveled at the graceful words which came from his mouth, and said, "Is not this person the son of Joseph?"

²³ And he said to them, “No doubt you will tell me the old saw, ‘Doctor, cure yourself—whatever we have heard of you doing in Capernaum, do also here in your hometown.’” ²⁴ And he said, “Amen, I say to you, No prophet is accepted in his hometown. ²⁵ In truth I say to you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah when the heaven was closed for three years and six months when there was a great famine in all the land, ²⁶ and to none of them was Elijah sent, but into Zarephath of Sidon, to a woman, a widow. ²⁷ And there were many in Israel afflicted with leprosy under Elisha the prophet, and none of them did he make clean but Naaman, a Syrian.”

²⁸ And those who heard him were filled with rage, ²⁹ and they got up and threw him out of the city, and brought him to the edge of the hill on which their city had been built, to throw him off, ³⁰ but he passed through them, and continued on his way.

³¹ And he went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, where he would teach them on the sabbaths. ³² And they were dumbfounded at his teachings, for his word was in power.

³³ And in the synagogue was a man having a demonic unclean spirit, and he screamed at the top of his voice, ³⁴ saying, “Be gone from us; what is it between you and us, Jesus the Nazarene? Have you come to slay us? I know you, who you are—the holy one of God.”

³⁵ And Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Hold your tongue and get out of him.”

And when the demon had thrown him into the midst he came out of him, hurting him nothing. ³⁶ And amazement fell over all of them, and they spoke among themselves, saying, “What manner of word is this! For in power and might he commands unclean spirits, and they leave!” ³⁷ And they would spread the fame of him in every place, to the very ends of the country.

³⁸ And when Jesus had risen from the synagogue, he entered into the home of Simon. And Simon’s mother-in-law had come down with a great fever, and they asked him on her behalf. ³⁹ And standing over her, he rebuked the fever, and it left her; and at once, getting up, she began to serve them.

⁴⁰ Now as the sun was setting, they would lead to him all who had various sicknesses and diseases, so that by so much as placing one hand on them they would be healed. ⁴¹ And also there went out demons from many, screaming, and saying, “You are Christ!” And rebuking them, he gave them no leave to speak, for they knew him to be Christ.

⁴² And the morning having dawned, he left, and went to a deserted place, and the crowds were looking for him. They seized him and detained him, so that he could not leave them. ⁴³ But he said, “I must proclaim the good news of the kingdom of God to other cities as well, for therefore was I sent.”

⁴⁴ And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

5

It also so happened when the crowd swarmed around him to hear the word of God, and he stood at the lake of Genessaret. ² And he saw two boats standing at the edge of the lake, and the fishers came down from them and washed their nets. ³ And coming into one boat, which was Simon’s, he asked him to move out from the land a little bit. ⁴ And sitting, he taught the crowd from the boat. And as he finished speaking he said to Simon, “Take it into the deeper water, and let down your nets for a catch.”

⁵ And answering Simon said to him, “Teacher, all night we have been working, and caught nothing; but at your word I will let down the net.”

⁶ And having done so, they caught an enormous amount of fish and their nets began to break. ⁷ And they signaled to their associates who were in another boat to come and help them. And they came, and filled up both ships, so that they were sinking.

⁸ Seeing this, Simon Peter fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, "Leave me, Lord, for I am a sinful man." ⁹ For astonishment had befallen him and all who were with them because of the catch of fish which they took; ¹⁰ likewise also James and John the sons of Zebedee, who were associates of Simon.

And Jesus said to Simon, "Do not fear; from now on you will be catching people." ¹¹ And having led the boats to land, they left everything behind and followed him.

¹² And it so happened that he was in one city, and behold, a man full of leprosy, and seeing Jesus he fell on his face and asked him, saying, "Lord, if you want you can cleanse me."

¹³ And stretching out a hand he touched him saying, "I do want. Be clean." And at once the leprosy left him. ¹⁴ And he commanded him that he should tell no one, "But go show yourself to the priests, and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded in its witness."

¹⁵ And there went forth a great word of him, and there came together great crowds to hear him, and so that he would heal them of their ailments. ¹⁶ And he retreated into the desert and prayed.

¹⁷ And it so happened one day, that he was teaching, and there were pharisees sitting, and teachers of the law who came from every village of Galilee and Judaea and Jerusalem, and the power of the Lord was there to heal them. ¹⁸ And behold, men carrying on a bed a man who was a paralytic, and they sought him to bring him in and to put before him. ¹⁹ And not finding a means to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up onto the roof, and lowered him down by the tiles with the bed in the midst before Jesus. ²⁰ Seeing so much faith, he said, "Mister, your sins shall be forgiven to you."

²¹ And the scribes and Pharisees began to muse and say, "Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins except God alone?"

²² But when Jesus noticed their musings, answering he said to them, "What are you musing in your hearts? ²³ Whether it is easier to say 'Your sins will be forgiven to you', or to say, 'Get up and walk?' ²⁴ But that you people may know that the son of man has power on earth to forgive sins," he said to the paralytic, "I say to you, get up, take your bed and go to your house."

²⁵ And at once getting up before him, he picked up where he had lain and went to his house, glorifying God. ²⁶ And they were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen unbelievable things today."

²⁷ And after these things he went out and saw a publican named Levi sitting at the tax booth and said to him, "Follow me." ²⁸ And leaving everything behind and getting up he followed him.

²⁹ And Levi prepared a great feast in his house; and there was a great crowd of publicans and others who sat with them.

³⁰ And the Pharisees and scribes murmured against his disciples saying, "Why do you people eat and drink with publicans and sinners?"

³¹ And answering, Jesus said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a doctor, but those who are ill. ³² I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."

³³ And they said to him, "Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the Pharisees', but yours eat and drink?"

³⁴ And he said to them, "Can you make the sons of the bridal chamber fast while the groom is with them? ³⁵ But the day will come, and the groom will be taken away; then they will fast in those days."

³⁶ And he also told them a parable: "No one takes a piece of new clothing and stitches it onto old clothing, or else the new one will be ripped and the old will not fit the piece taken out of the new. ³⁷ And nobody puts new wine in old bottles, or else the new bottles will break and it will flow out and the bottles will be lost. ³⁸ But new wine is to be put into new bottles and both will be preserved. ³⁹ And no one who drinks old wine at once wants new, for he says, the old is better."

6

And it so happened on the next sabbath after the first, as he went through the fields and his disciples plucked the heads of the grain and ate, rubbing them in their hands. ² And some of the Pharisees said to him, "Why do you people do what is not permitted on the sabbath?"

³ And answering Jesus said to them, "Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him, ⁴ how he entered the house of God and took the loaves of the presence and ate them, and gave to those who were with him, which is not permitted to eat, except only by the priests?" ⁵ And he said to them, "The son of man is lord even of the sabbath."

⁶ And it so happened on another sabbath that he went into a synagogue and taught. And there was a man there, and his right hand was dried up. ⁷ And the scribes and Pharisees watched to see if he would heal him on the sabbath, so that they would find something to accuse him of.

⁸ But he knew their musings, and said to the man whose hand was dried up, "Get up and stand in the midst." And he got up and stood. ⁹ And Jesus said to them, "I ask you if it would be permitted on the sabbath to do good or to do evil, that a soul be saved or lost?" ¹⁰ And having looked around everyone, he said to the man, "Hold out your hand." And he did, and his hand was restored, whole like the other.

¹¹ And they were filled with insanity, and spoke together about what they would do to Jesus.

¹² And it so happened in those days, he went out to a mountain to pray, and was there all night in prayer to God. ¹³ And when it was day, he called his disciples and chose twelve of them which he also called Apostles: ¹⁴ Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; James and John; Philip and Bartholomew; ¹⁵ Matthew and Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus and Simon who was called the Zealot, ¹⁶ and Judas son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who also was the traitor.

¹⁷ And going down with them he stood in an open field, and the crowd of his disciples, and the numerous multitude of people from all Judaea and Jerusalem and the coast and Tyre and Sidon ¹⁸ who came to hear him and to be cured of their diseases, and who were vexed by unclean spirits and to be healed. ¹⁹ And all the crowd sought to touch him, for power went forth from him and healed them all.

²⁰ And he, lifting up his eyes to his disciples, would say:

"Blessed are you poor, for the kingdom of God is yours.

²¹ "Blessed are you who hunger now, for you will be filled.

"Blessed are you who weep now, for you will laugh.

²² “Blessed are you when people hate you and ostracize you and reproach you and throw your name out as evil because of the son of man. ²³ Rejoice on that day, yes, jump for joy! For behold, your reward is great in heaven. For according to these things their fathers did to the prophets.

²⁴ “On the other hand, woe to you rich people, who have your consolation already.

²⁵ “Woe to you who are full, for you will starve.

“Woe to you who laugh now, for you will mourn and weep.

²⁶ “Woe when all people bless you. For according to these things their fathers did to the false prophets.

²⁷ “But to you I say who listen: have love for your enemies, do good to those who hate you, ²⁸ bless those who slander you and pray for those who do you harm. ²⁹ And to whoever slaps you on the cheek turn also the other. And from the one who takes your coat from you do not stop him from taking your shirt. ³⁰ And give to all who ask you, and from those who take your things do not ask them back. ³¹ And how you want people to do to you, you also, do to them likewise.

³² “But if you love those who love you, what thanks is it to you? For even sinners love those who love them. ³³ And if you do good for those who do good for you, what thanks is it to you? Even sinners do the same. ³⁴ And if you should ever give to those from whom you expect to receive, what thanks is it to you? For even sinners lend to sinners, that they may receive the same. ³⁵ Rather, love your enemies; do good, and lend expecting nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be children of the most high, who is himself kind even to ungrateful and wicked people. ³⁶ So be merciful, as your father is also merciful; ³⁷ do not judge and you will not be judged; do not condemn and you will not be condemned; forgive and you will be forgiven; ³⁸ give and it shall be given to you; a good measure, pressed and shaken together and overflowing they shall give in your lap. For in whichever measure you measure it will be remeasured to you.”

³⁹ And he told them this parable: “How can a blind person lead a blind person? Will they not both fall into a ditch? ⁴⁰ A disciple is not above his master; but everyone shall be perfect if he is as his master.

⁴¹ “And which of you sees the speck in your brother’s eye, and the timber which is in your own eye you do not consider? ⁴² Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, let me pluck out the speck which is in your eye’, and you do not see the timber that is in your own eye? Hypocrite, first take the timber out of your own eye, and then you will perceive to pull out the speck that is in your brother’s eye.

⁴³ “For there is no good tree that bears evil fruit, nor an evil tree bearing good fruit; ⁴⁴ for each tree is recognized by its own fruit. For neither do they collect figs from thorns, nor from bramble bushes do they gather grapes. ⁴⁵ A good person from the good treasure of his heart brings forth good, and an evil person from the evil treasure brings forth evil. For from the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

⁴⁶ “And why do you call me Lord, Lord, and not do what I say? ⁴⁷ Everyone who comes to me and hears my words and does them, I will show you what he is like— ⁴⁸ he is like a man building a house who digs deep and sets down a foundation upon rock; and there was a flood, the river beat against his house, and it could not move it, for it was built on rock. ⁴⁹ But whoever hears and does not do is like a man building his house upon the ground without foundation; against which the river beat, and at once it fell over, and the ruin of his house was great.”

7

And having finished all his words in the ears of the people, he entered Capernaum. ² And a centurion's servant was ill and dying, who was dear to the centurion. ³ And having heard of Jesus, he sent to him elders of the Jews asking him to come and save his servant. ⁴ And when they had come to Jesus they begged him insistently, saying, "He is worthy that you do this to him." ⁵ For he loved our people and built us a synagogue." ⁶ And Jesus went with them.

And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him saying to him, "Lord, do not vex us; for I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof; ⁷ therefore I also did not deem myself worthy to come to you, but say the word and my servant will be made whole. ⁸ For I myself am a man placed under power, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, 'Go', and he goes, and to another, 'Come', and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this', and he does."

⁹ And hearing this Jesus marveled at him, and turning to the crowds following him, he said, "I say to you, not in Israel do I find such faith."

¹⁰ And returning to the house, those who were sent found the servant healthy, who had been ill.

¹¹ And it so happened the next day, he went into a city which was called Naim, and many disciples went with him and a large crowd. ¹² And having come to the gate of the city, behold, a deceased person was being carried out, the only son of his widowed mother. And a great crowd from the city was with her, ¹³ who, when the Lord saw, was moved with mercy upon her, and said to them, "Do not weep."

¹⁴ And he came and touched the bier. And those who were carrying him stood still. And he said, "Young man, I say to you, get up." ¹⁵ And the one who was dead sat back up and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother.

¹⁶ And fear fell over all of them, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us, and God has visited his people." ¹⁷ And this word went out into all of Judaea of him, and all around the countryside.

¹⁸ And John's disciples told him of all these things. ¹⁹ And John called two of his disciples and sent them to him saying, "Are you the coming one or do we wait for another?" ²⁰ And the men, coming to him, said, "John the baptist sent us to say to you, 'Are you the coming one or do we wait for another?'"

²¹ And in that hour he had cured many of their illnesses and plagues and evil spirits and had given sight to many blind people. ²² And answering, he said to them, "Go and report back to John what you have seen and heard—that the blind see, the lame walk, the leprous are being cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead rise again, the good news is preached to the poor, ²³ and blessed is whoever shall not be offended at me."

²⁴ And as the messengers of John left, he began to speak of John to the crowds: "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed stirred up by the wind? ²⁵ No, what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are in fine and expensive clothes are in the presence of kings. ²⁶ No, really, what did you go out to see? A prophet? Indeed, I say to you, and something more than a prophet. ²⁷ This is the one of whom it is written:

*Behold, I send my messenger before your face
who shall prepare your way ahead of you.*

²⁸ For I say to you, there is no greater prophet among those born of women than John the baptist. On the other hand, the least in the kingdom of God is greater than him."

²⁹ And all people hearing, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. ³⁰ But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God in themselves, not being baptized by him.

³¹ And the Lord said, "To whom therefore shall I compare the people of this generation? And what are they like? ³² They are like boys sitting in the marketplace and speaking to each other and saying,

‘We played you the flute,
and you have not danced.
We played you a dirge,
and you have not wept.’

³³ For John the baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you people said, ‘He has a demon.’ ³⁴ The son of man came eating and drinking and you say, ‘Behold a man, a glutton and a wino, a friend of publicans and sinners!’ ³⁵ But wisdom is justified by her children.”

³⁶ And one of the Pharisees asked him to eat with him. And he went into the house of the Pharisee and sat down. ³⁷ And behold, a woman who was in the city, a sinner, knowing that he was sitting in the house of the Pharisee, got an alabaster container of ointment, ³⁸ and standing behind him, weeping at his feet, began to wash his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair on her head, and she would kiss his feet and anoint them with oil. ³⁹ And the Pharisee who had called him, seeing this, said to himself, “If this person were a prophet, he would know who and what is this woman who touched him, for she is a sinner.”

⁴⁰ And Jesus, answering, said to him, “Simon, I have something to say to you.”

And he said, “Master, say it.”

⁴¹ “This creditor had two debtors; one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. ⁴² As they both had no way to repay, he forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which one loved him more?”

⁴³ Simon, answering, said, “I presume, the one whom he forgave more.”

And he said to him, “You have determined correctly.” ⁴⁴ And turning to the woman he said to Simon, “Do you see this woman? I came into your house; you gave me no water for my feet, but she washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head. ⁴⁵ You gave me no kiss, but since she entered she has not stopped kissing my feet. ⁴⁶ You did not anoint my head with oil, but she anointed my feet with ointment. ⁴⁷ Because of this I say to you, her sins, as many as they are, shall be forgiven, since she loved much. But the one who was forgiven less loves less.” ⁴⁸ And he said to her, “Your sins shall be forgiven to you.”

⁴⁹ And the others who were sitting there began to say among themselves, “Who is this who even forgives sins?”

⁵⁰ And he said to the woman, “Your faith has made you whole; go in peace.”

8

And it so happened next, that he again went through the cities and towns preaching and proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of God, and the twelve with him, ² and certain women who had been healed of malign spirits and infirmities—Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons departed, ³ and Joanna the wife of Chuza the procurator of Herod, and Susanna, and many other women who would provide for him as they were able.

⁴ And as a large crowd was coming, and went to him from every city, he spoke by parable:
⁵ "There went out one who sowed, sowing his seed. And as he sowed, some fell beside the road, and was trampled, and the birds of heaven ate it. ⁶ And some fell upon rock; and as it sprouted it dried up, for it did not have moisture. ⁷ And some fell among thorns, and the thorns growing up at the same time suffocated it. ⁸ And some fell on good land, and sprouting up bore fruit by the hundred." These things he would shout as he spoke: "Whoever has ears for hearing should hear."

⁹ And his disciples would question him, saying, "What was this parable?"

¹⁰ And he said, "To you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God, but to the others, in parables so that

seeing they may not see,

and hearing they may not understand.

¹¹ "And this is the parable: the seed is the word of God. ¹² And what fell beside the road, these are those who heard, and then the devil comes and takes the word away from their hearts, lest believing they should be saved. ¹³ And what fell upon rock, these are those who, when they hear, receive the word with joy. And they do not have roots, so for a time they believe, and in time fall into temptation. ¹⁴ And those which fell into thorns, these are those which hear, and the worries and riches and pleasures of life go and suffocate them, and they do not bear fruit. ¹⁵ And those which fell on the good land: these are those who in good and honest hearts hear the word, retain it, and fruit they bring forth in patience.

¹⁶ "And no one having lit a lamp covers it with a dish or puts it under a bed, but puts it on a candlestick so that those who come in may see the light. ¹⁷ For there is not anything hidden which will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known and become apparent.

¹⁸ "See therefore to how you hear. For to whomever has, there shall be given him, and to whomever does not have, even what he may seem to have shall be taken away from him."

¹⁹ And there came to him his mother and brothers, and they could not go up to him due to the crowd. ²⁰ And it was announced to him, "Your mother and your brothers stand outside wanting to see you."

²¹ And answering he said to them, "My mother and my brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it."

²² And it so happened one day, that he went up into a boat, and his disciples, and said to them, "We shall go across the lake."

And they went up. ²³ And as they sailed it he fell asleep and a storm of wind came down upon the lake, and they were covered in water, and in danger for their lives. ²⁴ And they came and woke him, saying, "Master, master, we perish."

And he got up, rebuked the wind and the tempest of water, and they ceased, and a calm fell. ²⁵ And he said to them, "Where is your faith?"

And quaking with fear they marveled among themselves, saying, "Now who is this, who even commands the winds and the sea and they obey him?"

²⁶ And they navigated to the region of the Gazarenes, which is against Galilee. ²⁷ And as he came out of the ship onto the land, a certain man from the city ran up to them, who had had a demon for quite some time, and wore no clothing, nor did he live in a house, but among the tombs. ²⁸ He, when he saw Jesus, yelling, fell down before him, and said at the top of his voice, "What is it with you and me, Jesus, son of the most high? I beseech you, do not torture me." ²⁹ For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For much time it

had seized him, and he would break the shackles and chains with which he was bound, and the demon would drive him out into the desert.

³⁰ And Jesus questioned him, saying, "What is your name?"

And he said, "Legion", for many demons had entered into him. ³¹ And he asked him not to order them to go into the abyss. ³² Now there was there a herd of many hogs grazing on a mountain; and they asked him to allow them to enter them. And he allowed them. ³³ So the demons left the man and went into the hogs; and the herd charged off a cliff into the lake and was suffocated.

³⁴ Those who were grazing them, seeing what had happened, fled and announced it in the cities and towns. ³⁵ And they went out to see what had happened, and came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demon had left, sitting at Jesus' feet, clothed and in his right mind, and they were scared.

³⁶ And also those who had seen told how he was made whole who was troubled by the demon. ³⁷ And all the multitude of the Gazarenes begged him to leave them, for they were greatly afraid.

And he went back up into the boat. ³⁸ For the man from whom the demon left had asked to be with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying, ³⁹ "Go back to your house and tell how much God has done for you." And he went out into the whole city proclaiming how much Jesus had done for him.

⁴⁰ And it so happened when Jesus went back, the crowd welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. ⁴¹ And behold, a man came, whose name was Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell at Jesus' feet, begging him to come into his house, ⁴² for he had an only-begotten daughter of about twelve years of age, and she was dead.

Now as he went, he could not move for the crowd. ⁴³ And a woman who had been having a continual flow of blood for the past twelve years, who had spent all her substance on doctors and could not be cured by any of them, ⁴⁴ came up behind him and touched the hem of his robe, and at once the flow of her blood stood still. ⁴⁵ And Jesus said, "Who is it that touched me?"

Everyone denying it, Peter said, and those who were with him, "Teacher, the crowd is pushing on you from all sides, and you say, 'Who touched me?'"

⁴⁶ And Jesus said, "Someone touched me, for I also know that power went forth from me."

⁴⁷ And the woman, seeing that she could not hide, came trembling, and fell down before his feet, and explained to him why she touched him, in front of all the people; and how she had at once been made whole. ⁴⁸ And he said to her. "Have faith, daughter; your faith has made you whole; go in peace."

⁴⁹ As he was speaking, someone came from the house of the ruler of the synagogue, saying to him, "Your daughter is dead; do not vex the master."

⁵⁰ And Jesus, hearing this word, replied to the father of the little girl, "Do not fear; just believe and she will be healed."

⁵¹ And when they had come to the house, he did not allow anyone to come in with him except for Peter and James and John, and the father and mother of the little girl. ⁵² And everyone was weeping and mourning her. And he said to them, "Do not weep; the girl is not dead but asleep." ⁵³ And they jeered him, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴ And he threw everyone outside, and took her hand, and shouted, saying, "Little girl, get up." ⁵⁵ And her

spirit returned and she got up right away. And he directed them to give her something to eat.
⁵⁶ And her parents were amazed, but he ordered them not to tell anyone what had happened.

9

And calling the twelve, he gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. ² And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to cure the unwell. ³ And he said to them, "Do not pick up anything along the way, not a rod, nor a bag, nor bread, nor money, nor have two shirts. ⁴ And in whatever house you enter, remain there until you leave. ⁵ And whoever does not receive you, as you leave that city, shake off even the dust from your shoes in a testimony upon them."

⁶ And going, forth they went around from town to town, proclaiming the good news and curing in every place.

⁷ And Herod the tetrarch heard everything that he did, and was perplexed, because some said that John had risen from the dead; ⁸ and some that Elijah had appeared; and others that one of the prophets from long ago had risen. ⁹ And Herod said, "John I have beheaded; now who is this of which I hear so much?" And he wanted to see him.

¹⁰ And the apostles returned telling him everything they did; and taking them he went off separately into a desert place of the city which was called Bethsaida. ¹¹ When the crowd recognized him, they followed him; and he received them, and spoke to them of the kingdom of God, and those who needed a cure he healed.

¹² And night began to fall and the twelve coming to him said to him, "Send the crowds away to go out into the villages and towns around to spend the night and find something to eat, for we are in this desert place."

¹³ And he said to them, "You give them something to eat."

And they said to them, "We have no more than five loaves of bread and two fish unless we are to go out and buy food for all this crowd." ¹⁴ For there were about five thousand men.

And he said to his disciples, "Make them sit down by groups of fifty", ¹⁵ and they did so.

And they had everyone sit down, ¹⁶ and he took the five loaves of bread and the two fish, looked up to heaven, and blessed it, and broke and distributed to his disciples to set before the crowd. ¹⁷ And they all ate and were filled. And what was left over was taken down, twelve baskets of pieces.

¹⁸ And it so happened as he was praying alone, his disciples were with him also, and he asked them, saying, "What do the crowds say that I am?"

¹⁹ And they replied and said, "John the baptist; and others, Elijah, and yet others, that one of the prophets of long ago has risen."

²⁰ And he said to them, "And you, what do you say that I am?"

Simon Peter, answering, said, "The Christ of God."

²¹ And he, rebuking them, ordered them not to say this to anyone, ²² saying that the son of man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be murdered, and rise again on the third day.

²³ And he said to everyone, "If anyone wants to come after me, he should deny himself, and pick up his cross every day, and follow me. ²⁴ For whoever wants to make his life safe will himself lose it, but whoever will lose his life because of me will make it safe. ²⁵ For what does it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose himself, and be destroyed? ²⁶ For whoever will be ashamed of me and my words, the son of man will be ashamed of him when he shall come in his majesty and the majesty of the father and the holy angels. ²⁷ And I tell you

truly, there are some standing here who will not taste death until they see the kingdom of God.”

²⁸ And it so happened after these words about eight days, and he took Peter and John and James and went up a mountain to pray. ²⁹ And it so happened as he prayed that the appearance of his face was different, and his clothing white and brilliant. ³⁰ And behold, two men were speaking with him, who were Moses and Elijah, who were seen in glory; ³¹ and they spoke of his departure, which he would soon fulfill in Jerusalem.

³² And Peter and those who were with him were weighed down by sleep. And waking up, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him. ³³ And it so happened as they departed from him, that Peter said to Jesus, “Teacher, it is good for us to be here; and we shall make three tabernacles, one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah”—not knowing what he was saying.

³⁴ And as he said these things, clouds formed and overshadowed them, and they were afraid entering into the clouds. ³⁵ And a voice came from the cloud, saying, “This is my beloved son; hear him.” ³⁶ And when the voice sounded, they found Jesus alone, and kept silent and told no one in those days anything of which they had seen.

³⁷ And it so happened the next day as they were coming down from the mountain, that a great crowd came running up to them. ³⁸ And behold, a man in the crowd shouted out, saying, “Master, I beseech you, look upon my son, for he is my only-begotten;” ³⁹ and behold, a spirit seizes him, and suddenly he screams and it convulses him so that he foams at the mouth, and it crushes him, and with difficulty will it depart from him; ⁴⁰ and I asked your disciples to expel him, and they could not.”

⁴¹ And Jesus answering said, “O generation faithless and perverse, how long will I be with you and stand you! Bring me your son.”

⁴² And as he was coming the demon ripped him and threw him into violent convulsions.

⁴³ And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. ⁴⁴ And all marveled in the greatness of God.

And as everyone was marveling at all that he did, he said to his disciples, “Put these words in your ears. For the son of man shall soon be betrayed into the hands of men.” ⁴⁵ And they were ignorant of this word, and it was hidden from them, so that they not perceive it. And they were afraid to ask him of this word.

⁴⁶ And there came a musing among them, which of them was the greater. ⁴⁷ And Jesus, seeing the musing of their hearts, took a boy and stood him next to him, ⁴⁸ and said to them, “Whoever shall take in this boy in my name receives me. And whoever receives me receives the one who sent me. For whoever is the least among all of you will be himself great.”

⁴⁹ And John answering said, “Teacher, we saw someone expelling demons in your name, and we stopped him because he did not follow us.”

⁵⁰ And Jesus said to him, “Do not stop him; for whoever is not against us is for us.”

⁵¹ And it so happened when the day had come of his being taken up, that he had his face set to go to Jerusalem. ⁵² And he sent envoys before his face; and they went out and came into a city of the Samaritans to prepare for him. ⁵³ And they did not receive him, because he was facing Jerusalem.

⁵⁴ And when his disciples James and John saw, they said, “Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them like Elijah did?”

⁵⁵ And Jesus, having turned around, rebuked them, saying, “You do not know of whose spirit you are. ⁵⁶ For the son of man did not come to destroy lives but to save them.”

And they went into another village. ⁵⁷ And it so happened as they were walking down the road someone said to him, "I will follow you wherever you may go."

⁵⁸ Jesus said to him, "The foxes have holes and the birds of the sky nests, but the son of man does not have anywhere to rest his head."

⁵⁹ And he said to another, "Follow me."

And he said, "Lord, let me first go back and bury my father."

⁶⁰ And Jesus said to him, "Let the dead bury their own dead; but as for you, go and proclaim the kingdom of God."

⁶¹ And another said, "I will follow you, Lord; but let me first say farewell to those who are of my house."

⁶² Jesus said to him, "No one putting his hand to the plow and looking back is fit for the kingdom of God."

10

And after these things the Lord designated another seventy-two and sent them in pairs before his face into every city and place where he was intending to go. ² So he said to them: "The harvest is indeed great, but the workers few. Therefore ask the lord of the harvest to send workers into the harvest. ³ Go; behold, I send you like lambs among wolves. ⁴ Do not take a bag, nor money, nor shoes, and do not greet anyone along the way. ⁵ In whatever house you enter, first say, 'Peace to this house,' ⁶ and if the son of peace shall be there, your peace shall rest upon it; otherwise it will return to you. ⁷ And in the same house remain, eating and drinking what they set before you, for the worker is worthy of his wages. Do not move about from house to house. ⁸ And in whatever city you enter and they receive you, eat what they shall set before you, ⁹ and heal the sick which are there, and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come to you.' ¹⁰ And in whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, as you go out into its streets, ¹¹ say, 'Even the dust which clings to us from your city we wipe off in your midst; furthermore know this, that the kingdom of God has come to you.' ¹² I tell you, it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.

¹³ "Woe to you, Chorazin, woe to you, Bethsaida; for if these mighty works that were done in you were done in Tyre or Sidon, then long ago they would have repented and been sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴ But rather, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment than you.

¹⁵ "And you, Capernaum, lifted up to heaven, will sink into hell.

¹⁶ "Whoever hears you hears me and whoever scorns you scorns me; and whoever scorns me scorns the one who sent me."

¹⁷ And the seventy-two returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subjected to us in your name."

¹⁸ And he said to them, "I saw Satan like a lightning-bolt, falling from heaven.

¹⁹ "Behold, I am giving you power to step on snakes and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing will hurt you. ²⁰ However, in this do not rejoice, because the spirits shall be subjected to you; but rejoice because your names are written in heaven."

²¹ In that hour he rejoiced in the holy spirit and said, "I thank you, father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to little children. Indeed, father, for such was pleasing before you.

²² "All things have been handed to me by my father, and no one knows who the son is but the father, nor who the father is but the son and those to whom the son wishes to reveal him."

²³ And having turned to his disciples, he said to them privately, "Blessed are the eyes which see what you are seeing. ²⁴ For I say to you that many prophets and kings wished to see what you see, and did not see; and to hear what you hear, and did not hear."

²⁵ And behold, a certain lawyer came up, tempting him, and saying, "Master, what am I to do, to possess eternal life?"

²⁶ And he said to him, "In the law, what is written? How do you read it?"

²⁷ He, answering, said, "*You shall love the Lord your God from all your heart, and from all your soul, and from all your strength, and from all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself.*"

²⁸ And he said to him, "You have answered correctly; do this and you will live."

²⁹ But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?"

³⁰ And Jesus, answering, said, "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell among thieves, who robbed him of his very clothes, and left him there wounded and half-dead. ³¹ And it chanced that a certain priest was going down the same road, and seeing him, he crossed the road and went on his way. ³² Likewise also, a Levite, when he was by the place, and saw him, crossed the road and went on his way. ³³ And a certain Samaritan, as he was traveling, came by him; and seeing him, he was moved with mercy. ³⁴ And he came up to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring oil and wine upon them, and putting him on his own animal, he brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵ And at once the next day he gave the innkeeper two denarii and said, 'Take care of him; and whatever more it shall cost you, I will pay you back when I return.' ³⁶ Now which of the three seems to you as a neighbor to the one who had fallen among thieves?"

³⁷ And he said, "The one who had mercy on him."

So Jesus said to him, "Go, and do the same yourself."

³⁸ And it so happened as he was going to enter into a certain village, that a certain woman, Martha by name, took him into her house, ³⁹ and her sister, whose name was Mary, was sitting at the feet of the Lord, and would listen to his word. ⁴⁰ But Martha was distracted about much serving, and came up to him and said, "Lord, do you not care that my sister has left me alone to serve? So tell her to help me."

⁴¹ And answering, the Lord said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are worried and in turmoil over many things, ⁴² but only one thing matters, and Mary has chosen the good portion, which will not be taken away from her."

11

And it so happened when he was in a certain place praying, as he finished, a certain of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as also John taught his disciples."

² And he said to them, "When you pray, say:

Our father in heaven,

may your name be made holy,

³ may your kingdom come,

may your will be done,

as on heaven, so also upon the earth.

Our allowance of bread give us today,

⁴ and forgive us our sins,

as we also forgive our debtors;

and do not lead us into temptation,

but deliver us from evil."

⁵ And he said to them, "Which of you shall have a friend, and will go to him in the middle of the night and say to him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves of bread,' ⁶ for a friend of mine has come from afar to me, and I do not have anything to set before him'? ⁷ And inside, he will answer and say, 'Do not bother me; the door is already closed, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot get up and give to you.' ⁸ And if he shall continue to knock, I say to you, if he also does not get up and give to him because he is his friend, because he keeps bothering him he will get up and give him as much as he needs.

⁹ "And I myself say to you: Ask, and there will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and you will be opened to. ¹⁰ For all who ask receive, and those who seek find, and those who knock are opened to.

¹¹ "And which of you, being a father, if his son should ask him for bread, will give him a stone? Or instead of a fish, he would give him a serpent? ¹² Or if he should ask for an egg, will he give him a scorpion? ¹³ So if you, evil as you are, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly father give the holy spirit to those who ask him!"

¹⁴ And he was expelling a demon, and it was mute. And when he had expelled the demon, the mute person spoke, and the crowd marveled. ¹⁵ But one of them said, "In Beelzebul the prince of demons he expels demons." ¹⁶ And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

¹⁷ And he, knowing their musings, said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and a house divided against itself will fall. ¹⁸ And if Satan himself were to be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? (For you people say that I cast out demons in Beelzebul.) ¹⁹ And if I myself expel demons in Beelzebul, then how do your sons expel them? Therefore they shall be your judges. ²⁰ But if I expel demons in the finger of God, certainly the kingdom of God has come upon you.

²¹ "When a strong man, armed, guards his hall, his possessions are in peace. ²² But if someone stronger shall come upon him and defeat him, he will take all his weapons away in which he trusted, and divide his loot.

²³ "The one who is not with me is against me, and the one who does not gather with me scatters.

²⁴ "When an unclean spirit leaves a person, he walks through waterless places seeking rest; and not finding, he says, 'I will go back to my house from where I left.' ²⁵ And when he shall come, he will look and find it cleaned and decorated. ²⁶ Then he will go and take seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they will go in and live there, and in the end it will be worse for that person than before."

²⁷ And it so happened as he said these things, that a certain woman from the crowd, lifting up her voice, said to him, "Blessed is the womb which carried you, and the breasts which nursed you."

²⁸ And he said to her, "Rather, blessed are those who hear the word of God and keep it."

²⁹ And as the crowd gathered together, he began to say, "This generation is a wicked generation; it seeks a sign, and a sign will not be given it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet.

³⁰ For just as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, the son of man will also be to this generation.

³¹ The queen of the south will rise in judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. ³² The Ninevite men will rise up in judgment with this

generation and condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

³³ “No one lights a lamp and puts it in a hidden place, nor under a bushel; but on a candlestick, so that those who may enter will see its light.

³⁴ “The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore if your eye shall be simple, all your body will also be clear; but if it shall be wicked, even your body will be dark. ³⁵ Therefore, see that the light which is within you not be darkness. ³⁶ If therefore your whole body shall be clear, not having any part dark, it will be all clear, as when a glowing candle illumines you.”

³⁷ And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee asked him to dine with him, and Jesus went in and sat down. ³⁸ And the Pharisee marveled, seeing that he had not first washed before dining. ³⁹ And the Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees clean what is on the outside of cups and plates, but what is within you is full of greed and wickedness. ⁴⁰ You fools, did not the one who made the outside even make what is inside? ⁴¹ But rather, what you people have additionally, give to charity, and behold, all things will be clean for you.

⁴² “But woe to you Pharisees who give the tenth of mint and rue and every herb, and you neglect the judgment and the love of God; and these you should have done, and not left off the rest. ⁴³ Woe to you Pharisees who love the best seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the market. ⁴⁴ Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, for you are like invisible tombs, and people walk on top, unaware.”

⁴⁵ And a certain of the lawyers, answering, said to him, “Master, by saying these things you also insult us.”

⁴⁶ And he said, “Woe to you lawyers too; for you burden people with burdens that they cannot bear, and you yourselves will not lift a finger to help them.

⁴⁷ “Woe to you, who build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers murdered them. ⁴⁸ No doubt you bear witness that you people agree with the works of your fathers, for they slaughtered them and you build their tombs! ⁴⁹ And because of this the wisdom of God said, ‘I will send them prophets and apostles and they will kill and hunt down some of them, ⁵⁰ so that all the blood of the prophets may be required of them, which flowed from the beginning of the world to this generation, ⁵¹ from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah who perished between the altar and the temple.’ Yes, I say to you, it will be required of this generation.

⁵² “Woe to you lawyers, who hold the key of knowledge; you yourselves do not enter, and those who would enter you do not allow.”

⁵³ And when he had said these things to them, the Pharisees and lawyers began to interrogate him all the more seriously, and to provoke him to speak of more things, ⁵⁴ ambushing him, and looking to catch something from his mouth, to accuse him.

12

And when such an innumerable crowd of people had come together to him that they were stepping on each other, he began to say to his disciples, “First be on watch to yourselves for the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ² For nothing is covered that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known. ³ Rather, what you shall say in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you speak in the ear in small rooms will be proclaimed from the rooftops.

⁴ “And I say to you, my friends, Do not be afraid of those who can kill the body, and afterward have no more they can do. ⁵ But I will show you who to fear: fear the one who after he kills you has the power to put you into Gehenna; indeed, I tell you, fear him.

⁶ “Do they not sell five sparrows for a dime, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ⁷ But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Therefore, do not fear; you are of more worth than many sparrows.

⁸ “And I say to you, Everyone who shall confess me before people, the son of man shall also confess in him before the angels of God; ⁹ and whoever shall deny me before people, he shall deny before the angels of God. ¹⁰ And to all who speak a word on the son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whoever shall blaspheme upon the holy spirit, it shall not be forgiven.

¹¹ “And when they drag you into the synagogues, and to magistrates and authorities, do not be worried as to how or what you should respond, or what you should say. ¹² For the holy spirit will teach you in that very hour what you must say.”

¹³ And a certain person from the crowd said to him, “Master, tell my brother to split the inheritance with me.”

¹⁴ And he said to him, “Mister, who placed me as a judge or arbitrator over you?” ¹⁵ And he said to them, “See and beware of greed, for one’s life is not in the abundance of that which he possesses.” ¹⁶ And he spoke a parable to them, saying, “The field of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully, ¹⁷ and he thought within himself, saying, ‘What shall I do, for I have no place to gather together my fruit?’ ¹⁸ And he said, ‘I will do this: I will tear down my silos and build greater; and there I will gather together all my grain and all my goods, ¹⁹ and I will say to my soul, ‘Soul, you have many good things laid aside for many years; rest, eat, drink, rejoice.’” ²⁰ But God said to him, ‘You fool! Tonight your soul shall be required of you; and those things which you have prepared, whose will they be?’ ²¹ So will it be to those who gather together treasures and are not rich in God.”

²² And he said to his disciples, “Therefore I say to you, Do not be worried over your lives, what you will eat, nor of your bodies, how you shall dress yourselves. ²³ The life is more than food, and the body more than clothing. ²⁴ Consider the crows, for they neither sow nor reap, to whom is no warehouse nor barn, and God feeds them; how much greater are you than many birds! ²⁵ And which of you by worrying can add a single foot to his height? ²⁶ So if you cannot do the least of this, why worry about the rest? ²⁷ Consider the lilies, how they grow; they do not labor, nor do they spin; but I tell you, not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these. ²⁸ And if the grass, which today is in the field, and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace, God so clothes, how much more so, you faithless lot! ²⁹ And do not you seek what to eat or what to drink; nor hold yourselves in suspense ³⁰ (for all these things the people of the world seek); but your Father knows that you need these things. ³¹ Rather, seek first the kingdom of God, and all these things will be added to you.

³² “Do not be afraid, little flock; for it has pleased your father to give you the kingdom. ³³ Sell what you own and give to charity; make yourselves bags which do not age, treasure not lacking in heaven; that a thief cannot steal, nor rust corrode. ³⁴ For where your treasure is, there also your heart shall be.

³⁵ “Keep yourselves dressed and your lamps burning, ³⁶ and you will be like people awaiting their lord when he returns from a wedding, so that when he shall come and knock, at once they will open for him. ³⁷ Blessed shall be those servants, whom when their lord comes, he shall find them keeping watch; amen, I say to you, he will clothe himself and make them sit down to table and come by and serve them. ³⁸ And if he should come in the middle of the

night, or if in the wee hours of the morning he should come and so find them—blessed are those servants.

³⁹ “And know this: that if the head of the family knew when the thief were to come, he would have been watching and not let him dig into his house. ⁴⁰ And you, be ready, for you cannot discern at what hour the son of man shall come.”

⁴¹ And Peter also said, “Lord, do you say this parable to us, or also to everyone?”

⁴² And the Lord said, “Who do you think is the faithful steward, and the prudent one, whom the lord sets over his family, to give them their measure of grain in its due time? ⁴³ Blessed is that servant, whom, when the lord shall come, he finds him so doing. ⁴⁴ Truly, I tell you that he shall set him over everything he owns. ⁴⁵ But if that servant should say in his heart, ‘My lord is delayed in coming’, and begins to hit the servants and maids, and eat, drink and get drunk, ⁴⁶ the lord of that servant will come on a day which he is not expecting, and an hour which he does not know, and will cut him in pieces, and place his pieces with the infidels. ⁴⁷ And that servant, who knew the will of the lord and did not prepare, and did not do as he wished, he shall be flayed many times; ⁴⁸ but the one who did not know, and did what deserved a beating, he will be beaten less. And of all that are given much much will be required; and of those who have been committed much, they shall ask more.

⁴⁹ “I have come to cast a fire upon the earth, and what do I want if it is already lit? ⁵⁰ And I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how much does it pressure me, until it is done!

⁵¹ “Do you suppose that I have come to cast peace upon the earth? No, I tell you, but division; ⁵² for there will be henceforth five in one house divided three against two and two against three divided; ⁵³ the father against the son and the son against his father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother.”

⁵⁴ And also, he said to the crowds, “When you see a cloud rise up out of the west, at once you say, ‘A shower is coming’, and so it is. ⁵⁵ And when a south wind blows, you say that there will be a scorching wind, and there is. ⁵⁶ Hypocrites, you know how to discern the face of heaven and earth, and you do not discern this time?

⁵⁷ “And also, why do you not judge among yourselves what is just? ⁵⁸ Now when you go with your adversary to the magistrate, along the way take action that you may be delivered from him, lest something he shall haul you before the judge, and the judge turn you over to the bailiff, and the bailiff throw you in jail. ⁵⁹ I tell you, you will not come out of there until you have paid the very last dime.”

13

And there were certain present at that time, telling him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate mixed with their sacrifices. ² And answering, Jesus said to them, “Do you believe that these Galileans were sinners above all Galileans that such happened to them? ³ No, I say to you; but unless you have a change of heart, you will all likewise perish. ⁴ Likewise the eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them—do you presume that they too had been debtors above all people living in Jerusalem? ⁵ No, I say to you; but unless you have a change of heart, you will all likewise perish.”

⁶ And he would tell them this parable: “A certain person had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came looking for fruit on it, and he did not find any. ⁷ So he said to the keeper of the vineyard, ‘Behold, I have come these three years looking for fruit on this fig tree and do not find any. Cut it down; why should it take up this land?’ ⁸ And he, answering, said

to him, 'Lord, give it one more year, during which I will dig around it and manure it, ⁹ and if it should bear fruit...but if not then you can cut it down.'"

¹⁰ And he was teaching in one of their synagogues on the sabbath. ¹¹ And behold, a woman who had a spirit of infirmity the past eighteen years, and was hunched over, and could not by any means lift herself back up. ¹² When Jesus saw her, he called her to himself, and said to her, "Woman, you are freed from your infirmity." ¹³ And he laid his hand on her, and at once she was straightened out, and glorified God.

¹⁴ And the chief of the synagogue, indignant that Jesus healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the crowd, "There are six days in which one must work; so on these come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath."

¹⁵ And the Lord, answering, said to him, "You hypocrite! Does any one of you on the sabbath not untie his ox or his donkey from the manger, and lead him to drink? ¹⁶ And this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound, behold, eighteen years now—should she not be unbound from these chains this sabbath day?" ¹⁷ And when he had said this, all his adversaries turned red with embarrassment and all the people rejoiced upon all the glorious things that he did.

¹⁸ Then he said, "What is the kingdom of God like, and what shall I liken it to? ¹⁹ It is like a grain of mustard which a man took into his garden, and it grew and became a great tree, and the birds of heaven nest in its branches."

²⁰ And again he said, "To what shall I liken the kingdom of God? ²¹ It is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three pecks of flour until all of it was leavened."

²² And he went through the cities and towns, teaching, and again making for Jerusalem. ²³ And someone said to him, "Lord, are there only a few who will be saved?"

²⁴ And he said to them, "Try to enter through the narrow door; for many, I tell you, seek to enter, and cannot. ²⁵ And when the homeowner gets up and shuts the door, and you begin to stand outside, and knock on the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us!' and he will answer and say to you, 'I do not know where you come from', ²⁶ and you will start saying, 'We ate and drank before you, and you taught in our streets!' ²⁷ And he will say to you, 'I do not know where you come from! Get away from me, all you workers of iniquity.' ²⁸ And in that place there will be the weeping and grinding of teeth when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God and you yourselves kicked out, ²⁹ and they will come from the east and west and north and south and sit down to dine in the kingdom of God. ³⁰ And behold, there are last who will be first, and there are first who will be last."

³¹ In that day some of the Pharisees came up to him and said, "Leave and get out of here, for Herod wants to kill you."

³² And he said to them, "Go and say to that fox, 'Behold, I expel demons, and do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I will be finished. ³³ However, I must walk today and tomorrow and the next day, for a prophet ought not perish outside Jerusalem.' ³⁴ Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who slaughters the prophets and stones those who are sent to you, how many times have I wanted to gather up your children, as a bird nestles them under her feathers! But you would not let me. ³⁵ Behold, your house shall be left deserted. And I tell you this, you will not see me, until it so happens that you say, 'Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

14

And it so happened that he entered into the house of a certain chief of the Pharisees on the sabbath to eat bread, and he was watching him. ² And behold, a certain man with edema was before him. ³ And answering, Jesus spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it not permitted to heal on the sabbath?" ⁴ And they said nothing. And he took him, healed him, and sent him away. ⁵ And he answered them, saying, "Who among you, if your donkey or ox should fall into a well, would not right away pull it out on the sabbath day?" ⁶ And they could not answer him to these things.

⁷ And he spoke a parable to the invitees, noticing how they chose the best seats, saying to them, ⁸ "When you are invited to a wedding feast, do not sit in the best place, lest sometime he has invited someone more honored than you, ⁹ and when the one who called both you and him should come, he will say to you, 'Give him room'; and then you start, embarrassed, to take the lowest place. ¹⁰ But when you shall be called, go, sit in the last place, that when the one who invited you shall come, he might say to you, 'Friend, come up higher'; then it will be glory to you before those who are sitting down at the table with you, ¹¹ for all who lift themselves up will be brought down, and those who bring themselves down will be lifted up."

¹² And he said to the one who had invited him: "When you prepare a feast or dinner, do not call your friends, nor your brothers, nor your relatives, nor your neighbors, nor the rich, lest sometime they too re-invite you, and make repayment to you. ¹³ But when you make a reception, call the poor, the crippled, the lame and the blind, ¹⁴ and you will be blessed, for they cannot repay you. For you will be repaid in the resurrection of the righteous."

¹⁵ And when one of the people at the table heard these things, he said to him, "Blessed is the one who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God."

¹⁶ And he said to him, "A certain man prepared a great dinner, and called many. ¹⁷ And he sent his servant at the hour of the dinner to invitees, 'Come, for everything is already prepared.' ¹⁸ And at once they all began to make excuses.

"The first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I need to go and look at it; I ask that you have me excused.'

¹⁹ "And another said, 'I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I must try them out; I ask that you have me excused.'

²⁰ And another said, 'I have just gotten married, and therefore I cannot come.'

²¹ And returning, the servant announced to his lord these things. Then the head of the family, furious, said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and alleyways of the city, and bring in the poor, the maimed, the blind and the deaf.'

²² And the servant said, 'Lord, I have did as you commanded, and there is still space.'

²³ And the lord said to the servant, 'Go out into the avenues and the hedgerows and make them come, so that my house will be full. ²⁴ And I tell you, not one of the men I called will taste my dinner.'"

²⁵ And there went great crowds with him; and turning around he said to them, ²⁶ "If anyone will come to me and not hate his father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, and above all his own life he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷ And whoever will not take up his cross and come after me cannot be my disciple.

²⁸ "For which of you wanting to build a tower, does not first sit down and compute the cost, whether he has enough to finish it, ²⁹ lest after he shall lay the foundation, and cannot finish, everyone who sees, begins to jeer at him, ³⁰ saying, 'This man began to build, and cannot complete it'? ³¹ Or what king, going to engage in war against another king, will not

first sit down and think over whether he can meet with ten thousand troops someone who is coming to him with twenty thousand? ³² Otherwise while he is still a long way off, he will send an ambassador to ask for peace. ³³ Therefore, thus every one of you who does not renounce everything he owns cannot be my disciple.

³⁴ "Salt is good; but if this salt should become tasteless, how shall it be re-salted? ³⁵ It is not useful for being thrown on the ground, nor in the manure pile, but it is thrown outside. Whoever has ears to hear should hear."

15

And all the publicans and sinners were coming to him to listen to him. ² And the Pharisees and scribes would murmur, saying, "This one receives sinners and eats with them." ³ And he told them this parable, saying, "Which man of you who has a hundred sheep, and if he should lose one of them, ⁴ will not leave the ninety-nine in the desert and go search for the one which was lost, until he finds it? ⁵ And when he shall find it, he will take it up in his arms, ⁶ and coming to his house, he will call together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.' ⁷ I tell you that there will likewise be joy in heaven over one sinner with a change of heart, than over ninety-nine righteous ones who needed not repent.

⁸ "Or what woman having ten drachmas, if she should lose one drachma, will not light a lamp, and sweep the house and search diligently until she finds it? ⁹ And when she shall find it, she will call together her lady-friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma which I lost.' ¹⁰ Indeed, I tell you, there will be joy before the angels of God over one sinner who has a change of heart."

¹¹ And he said: "A certain man had two sons, ¹² and the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the portion of the estate which falls to me.' And he divided his property with them.

¹³ "And not many days later, the younger son, having gathered everything together, journeyed into a faraway country, and there squandered everything he owned on living luxuriously. ¹⁴ And after he had consumed everything, a great famine happened in that country, and he began to feel want. ¹⁵ And he went out, and joined up with one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him out into his fields to tend the hogs. ¹⁶ And he longed to fill his stomach with the husks that the pigs ate, and no one would give him any. ¹⁷ And in himself he turned back, saying, 'How many hirelings in my father's house have plenty of bread, and I perish with hunger! ¹⁸ But I will rise and go to my father, and say to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you; ¹⁹ I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me like one of your hired servants.'

²⁰ "And getting up, he came to his father. And when he was still some way away, his father saw him, and was moved by mercy, and running to him, fell upon his neck and kissed him. ²¹ And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you; I am no longer worthy to be called your son.'

²² "But his father said to his servants, 'Hurry, and bring the best robe, and put it on him, and place my ring in his hand, and shoes on his feet, ²³ and bring out the fatted calf, and sacrifice it with fire, and we will eat and celebrate, ²⁴ for this my son was dead and lives again; he was lost, and is found.' And they began to celebrate.

²⁵ "Now his older son was in the field; and when he came and approached the house, he heard music and dancing; ²⁶ and he called one of his servants and asked what was going on in

there. ²⁷ And he said to him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fatted calf, for he has received him safe and sound.'

²⁸ "And he was indignant, and would not come in. So his father came out and called him.

²⁹ And he, answering, said to his father, 'Look, all these years I have served you, and never went against your orders, and you never gave me so much as a kid for me to celebrate with my friends, ³⁰ but after this son of yours, who devoured your estate with prostitutes, came back, you killed the fatted calf!'

³¹ "And he said to him, 'Son, you are always with me, and everything of mine is yours; ³² you ought also to celebrate and rejoice, for this your brother was dead and lives again; he was lost, and is found.'"

16

And he said to his disciples: "There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and he was accused to him, that he had squandered his goods. ² And he called him and said to him, 'What is this I hear of you? Give an account of your stewardship; from now on you cannot serve as steward.'

³ "And the steward said within himself, 'What shall I do, for my lord has taken away my stewardship? I am not strong enough to dig, and I am ashamed to beg. ⁴ I know what I shall do, so that when I shall be removed from my stewardship, they will take me into their homes.'

⁵ "So he called each of his lord's debtors, and to the first he said, 'How much do you owe my lord?'

⁶ "And he said, 'Six hundred gallons of oil.'

"And he said to him, 'Take your bill, and sit down quickly, and write three hundred.'

⁷ "Then he said to another, 'And you, how much do you owe?'

"He said, 'A thousand bushels of wheat.'

"And he said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eight hundred.'

⁸ "And the lord praised the unrighteous steward because he had acted prudently; for the sons of this age are more prudent than the sons of light are in their generation. ⁹ And I tell you this myself: Make for yourselves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousness, so that when you fail, they will receive you in eternal tabernacles. ¹⁰ The one who is faithful in the least is in much also faithful; and the one who is unrighteous in small things is also unrighteous in greater matters. ¹¹ Therefore, if you are not faithful in the Mammon of unrighteousness, who will give you what is true? ¹² And if you are not faithful in what was another's, who shall give you what is yours?

¹³ "No one can serve two lords; for either he will hate one and love the other, or he will cling to one and contempt the other. You cannot serve both God and Mammon."

¹⁴ And the Pharisees also heard all these things, and being greedy, they jeered him. ¹⁵ And he said to them, "It is you who justify yourselves before the people, but God knows what is in your hearts; for what is highly thought-of among the people is an abomination before God.

¹⁶ "The Law and Prophets were until John, and since that time the good news has been proclaimed of the kingdom of God, and everyone is forcing a way into it. ¹⁷ And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one point of the Law to fall.

¹⁸ "Everyone who dismisses his wife and takes another will be committing adultery; and whoever takes a woman dismissed by her husband will be committing adultery.

¹⁹ "There was a certain rich man who was dressed in fine purple clothes and made merry every day splendidly. ²⁰ And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, who was laid at his

gate, covered with scabs, ²¹ and longing to be filled with the crumbs that fell from the table of the rich man; but also, the dogs came and licked his scabs. ²² And it so happened that the beggar died and was carried away by the angels to Abraham's lap. And the rich man died as well, and was buried, ²³ and in hell, lifting up his eyes, being in torment, he saw Abraham from a distance, and Lazarus in his lap, ²⁴ and screamed, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus to touch the tip of his finger in water to cool my tongue, for I am in torment in this flame.'

²⁵ "And Abraham said, 'Son, remember that you received good things in your life, and likewise Lazarus bad; and now he shall be consoled, and you tormented; ²⁶ and beyond all this, between us and you people there is a great chasm fixed in place, so that those who would want to cross over and go to you cannot, nor can they be brought over from there.'

²⁷ "And he said, 'Therefore I ask you, father, to send him to the house of my father' ²⁸ (for I have five brothers) to witness to them, so that they may not come into this place of torment.'

²⁹ "And Abraham said, 'They have Moses and the prophets; they can listen to them.'

³⁰ "And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if someone from the dead should go to them, they would have a change of heart.'

³¹ "And he said to him, 'If they will not listen to Moses and the prophets, neither will they believe, were someone to resurrect from the dead.'"

17

And he said to the disciples, "It is impossible that scandal should not come; but woe to the one by whom it comes. ² It would be better for him if a donkey's millstone were put around his neck and he were thrown into the ocean than that one of these little ones should be offended. ³ See to yourselves: If your brother should sin against you, rebuke him, but if he should repent, forgive him. ⁴ And if seven times in one day he should sin against you, and seven times in one day be turned back to you, saying, 'I have had myself a change of heart', forgive him."

⁵ And the apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith."

⁶ But the Lord said to them, "If you people had so much faith as a single seed of mustard, you could say to this mulberry tree, 'Pull yourself up by the roots, and transplant yourself in the sea', and it would obey you.

⁷ "And which of you, having a servant plowing or shepherding who comes back from the field, will say to him, 'Go over there now and eat', ⁸ and will not rather say to him, 'Prepare for me to eat, and clothe up and wait on me while I eat and drink, and afterward eat and drink yourself?' ⁹ Does he thank that servant for having done what he commanded him? ¹⁰ I do not think so. And you also, when you should do all that you have been told, say, 'We are but useless slaves; we do but what we ought to do.'"

¹¹ And it so happened, that he was going to Jerusalem, and he had to cross through Samaria and Galilee. ¹² And when he would enter a certain town, ten leprous men, who stood at a distance, came running up to him, ¹³ and they raised their voices, saying, "Jesus, teacher, have mercy on us."

¹⁴ Seeing them, he said, "Go and show yourselves to the priests."

And it so happened, as they were going, they were cleansed. ¹⁵ And one of them, seeing that he had been cleansed, turned back and glorified God at the top of his voice, ¹⁶ and he fell on his face at his feet, giving thanks to him; and he happened to be a Samaritan.

¹⁷ And Jesus, answering, said, "Were not ten cleansed? And where are the other nine?" ¹⁸ There were not found returning to give glory to God, except for this foreigner." ¹⁹ And he said to him, "Rise; go, for your faith has made you whole."

²⁰ And some Pharisees asked him when the kingdom of God would come, and he replied to them, saying, "The kingdom of God does not come with observation, ²¹ nor will they say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!'—for behold, the kingdom of God is among you."

²² And he said to his disciples, "There comes a day, when you will desire to see one of the days of the son of man, and not see it. ²³ And they will say to you, 'Look over here', and 'Look over there'; do not go; do not follow; ²⁴ for as a flash of lightning, which shines from one end under heaven, flashes to the other end under heaven, so will it be for the son of man in that day. ²⁵ And first he must suffer many things, and be rejected by this generation. ²⁶ And as it happened in the days of Noah, so will it be in the day of the son of man. ²⁷ They ate, they drank, they took wives and gave them in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark and the flood came and they all perished. ²⁸ And likewise it so happened in the days of Lot; they ate, drank, bought, sold, planted, built, ²⁹ but the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulfur rained down from heaven and they all died; ³⁰ according to these things shall it be on the day when the son of man shall be revealed. ³¹ On that day, whoever may be on the roof, and his things in the house, should not go down to pick them up; and likewise whoever may be in the field should not return back. ³² Be mindful of Lot's wife. ³³ Whoever would seek to make his life safe will lose it; and whoever will lose it, he will be caused to live. ³⁴ I tell you, on that night, there will be two people in one bed—one will be taken away, and one left behind. ³⁵ There will be two women grinding together—one will be taken away, and one left behind."

³⁶ And they, answering, said to him, "Where, Lord?"

³⁷ And he said to him, "Wherever there may be a corpse, there too the vultures shall gather."

18

And he spoke this parable to them, how they must always pray and not be lacking, ² saying, "There was a certain judge in a certain city who neither feared God nor had reverence for people. ³ And there was a certain widow in that city, and she would come to him, saying, 'Vindicate me of my adversary.' ⁴ And for some time he would not.

"But afterward, he said within himself, 'Although I neither fear God nor have reverence for people, ⁵ because this widow will keep bothering me, I will vindicate her, lest in the end by her coming she wear me down completely.'"

⁶ And the Lord said, "Hear what the unrighteous judge said. ⁷ And will God not vindicate the ones he has chosen who are crying out to him day and night, though he is patient with them? ⁸ I tell you that he will vindicate them quickly. Rather, do you think that the son of man, when he shall come, will find faith upon the earth?"

⁹ And he spoke also to those who confided in themselves that they were righteous, and scorned others, this parable: ¹⁰ "Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a publican. ¹¹ The Pharisee, standing, prayed thusly with himself: 'God, I give you thanks, for I am not like other people—thieves, unrighteous, adulterers, or even like this publican— ¹² I fast twice on the sabbath and give a tenth of all I own.'

¹³ "And the publican, standing at a distance, would not even lift his eyes to heaven, but hit his chest, saying, 'God, be merciful to me, sinner that I am.'

¹⁴ “I tell you, this one went down to his house more justified than the other; for all who bring themselves up will be brought down, and those who bring themselves down will be brought up.”

¹⁵ And they would bring little children to him, so that he could touch them. And when the disciples saw this, they rebuked them. ¹⁶ And Jesus, calling them to himself, said, “Let the children come to me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁷ Amen, I say to you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God like a child will not enter into it.”

¹⁸ And a certain prince questioned him, saying, “Good master, doing what shall I possess eternal life?”

¹⁹ But Jesus said to him, “Who do you call me good? There is no one good but God alone. ²⁰ You know the commandments: do not commit murder, do not commit adultery, do not commit theft, do not speak false testimony, honor your father and your mother.”

²¹ And he said, “I have observed all these things since my childhood.”

²² And Jesus, having heard this, said to him, “Then only one thing remains to you: all that you own, sell and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.”

²³ And he, hearing this, became sad; for he was very rich. ²⁴ And Jesus, seeing him become saddened, said, “How difficult it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵ For it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God.”

²⁶ And those who heard said, “And who can be saved?”

²⁷ And he said to them, “What is impossible with men is possible with God.”

²⁸ And Peter said, “Behold, we have left everything and followed you.”

²⁹ And he said to them, “Amen, I say to you, there is no one who has left behind home or parents or brothers or wife or children because of the kingdom of God ³⁰ who will not receive much more in this time, and in the coming age eternal life.”

³¹ And Jesus took the twelve and said to them, “Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that have been written by the prophets of the son of man will be carried out; ³² for he will be betrayed by the people, and mocked, and treated with spite, and spit on; ³³ and after they flay him they will murder him, and on the third day he will rise again.” ³⁴ And they understood none of this. And this word was hidden from them, and they did not understand what he was saying.

³⁵ And it so happened as he approached Jericho, a certain blind man stood beside the road begging. ³⁶ And hearing the crowd going by, he asked them what this could be. ³⁷ And they told him that Jesus the Nazarene was passing through. ³⁸ And he shouted and said, “Jesus, son of David, have mercy on me.” ³⁹ And those who went ahead would rebuke him and tell him to shut his mouth. But he shouted out all the louder, “Son of David, have mercy on me!”

⁴⁰ And Jesus, standing there, commanded them to bring him to him. And as he came near he asked him, ⁴¹ saying, “What do you want me to do for you?”

And he said, “Lord, that I may receive sight.”

⁴² And Jesus said to him, “Receive sight; your faith has made you whole.”

⁴³ And at once he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God. And all the people, seeing this, gave praise to God.

19

And as he was walking, he entered Jericho. ² And behold, a man named Zacchaeus; and he was chief of the publicans, and rich; ³ and he sought to see Jesus, for he was there; and he could not, because of the crowd, for he was short. ⁴ And running ahead, he climbed a sycamore tree to see him as he passed by. ⁵ And when he had come to the place, Jesus looked up and saw him, and said to him, "Zacchaeus, come down at once; for today I must stay at your house." ⁶ And at once he came down, and received him joyfully.

⁷ And when everyone saw, they murmured, saying, "He intends to spend the night in the home of a sinner."

⁸ And Zacchaeus stood up and said to Jesus, "Behold, I give half of my goods to the poor; and if I have cheated anyone, I pay back fourfold."

⁹ Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has happened in this house, seeing as he too is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰ For the son of man has come to seek out and save the perishing."

¹¹ And as they heard, he spoke in addition a parable, since he was near Jerusalem, and because they deemed that the kingdom of God would be revealed immediately. ¹² Therefore he said, "A certain nobleman went out into a very distant country to receive to himself a kingdom and return. ¹³ And he called ten of his servants, gave them each ten minas, and said to them, 'Invest until I come.'

¹⁴ "And his citizens hated him; and they sent messengers after him, saying, 'We will not have this person to reign over us.'

¹⁵ "And it so happened that he came back, having received the kingdom; and he ordered the servants to be called, whom he had given the money, so that he would know how much they had earned from their investments.

¹⁶ "And the first came and said, 'Lord, your mina has earned ten minas.'

¹⁷ "And he said to him, 'Well done, good servant; as you have been faithful in little, you will have power over ten cities.'

¹⁸ "And another came, saying, 'Lord, your mina has made five minas.'

¹⁹ "And he said, 'And you, be over five cities.'

²⁰ "And another came, saying, 'Lord, behold, your mina which I laid up in a napkin; ²¹ for I feared you, as you are a stern man; you take what you have not put down, and reap what you did not sow.'

²² "He said to him, 'I judge you from your own mouth, you worthless servant! You knew that I was a stern man, taking what I have not put down and reaping what I have not sown; ²³ and why did you not put my money in the bank, and then when I returned I would have gotten it back with interest?' ²⁴ And to those who were standing there, he said, "Take the mina from him and give it to the one who has ten minas.'

²⁵ "And they said to him, 'But, Lord, he already has ten minas.'

²⁶ "I tell you, to all who have there shall be given, but from the one who does not have, even what he has shall be taken away. ²⁷ 'And rather, as for those enemies of mine who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and kill them before me.'"

²⁸ And having said these things, he went ahead, and up toward Jerusalem. ²⁹ And it so happened, as he approached Bethphage and Bethany, by the mountain which was called Olivet, he sent two of his disciples, ³⁰ saying, "Go into the town which is against you, in which as you enter you will find a colt tied up, on which no person has sat; untie it and bring it. ³¹ And if anyone should ask you why you are untying it, tell them this, that the Lord needs it."

³² And those who were sent left, and found, just as he had said, the colt standing. ³³ And as they untied the colt, its master said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?"

³⁴ And they said, "Because its lord needs it."

³⁵ And they led it to Jesus. And throwing their clothes on the colt, they set Jesus on top. ³⁶ And as he was going, they spread out their clothes in the street, ³⁷ and as he yet approached the foot of the mount Olivet, the entirety of the disciples began, rejoicing, to praise God at the top of their voices, upon all the mighty deeds that they had seen, ³⁸ saying,

*"Blessed is the king who comes in the name of the Lord;
peace in heaven, and glory in the highest."*

³⁹ And certain Pharisees from the crowd said to him, "Master, rebuke your disciples."

⁴⁰ But he replied and said, "I tell you, if they keep silent, at once the stones will shout."

⁴¹ And as he approached, seeing the city, he wept over it, saying, ⁴² "If you, even you, had known, even in this your day, what belonged to your peace; but now they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³ For the days are coming to you, and your enemies will dig a trench around you and surround you, and press against you from every side, ⁴⁴ and they will raze you to the very ground, and even your children who are within you, and they will not leave you one stone upon another; for you did not recognize the time of your visitation."

⁴⁵ And having entered the temple, he began to eject the buyers therein, and the sellers, ⁴⁶ saying to them, "It is written, My house is a house of prayer; and you, you have turned it into a cave of thieves!"

⁴⁷ And every day he was teaching in the temple, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and the foremost of the people sought to destroy him, ⁴⁸ and found no way to do so, for all the people were rapt, listening to him.

20

And it so happened one day, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and proclaiming the good news, that chief priests and scribes came together with the elders ² and spoke to him, saying, "Tell us, in what power do you do these things? Or who is it that gave you this power?"

³ And Jesus, answering, said to them, "I myself will ask you one word also, and answer me. ⁴ The baptism of John: was it from heaven, or from the people?"

⁵ And they mused among themselves, saying, "If we should say from heaven, he will say, 'Then why did you not believe him?' ⁶ But if we should say from the people, the whole populace will stone us, for they are convinced that John is a prophet." ⁷ And they answered him that they did not know where it was from.

⁸ And Jesus said to them, "Neither do I tell you in what power I do these things."

⁹ And he began to tell the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard and leased it out to tenants, and went on a journey for a long time. ¹⁰ And in due time he sent a servant to the farmers, for them to give the fruit of the vines; and they flayed him and sent them away empty-handed. ¹¹ And he sent them another servant; and they even flayed him, and shamed him, and sent him away empty. ¹² And he sent them a third; and they wounded him and threw him out. ¹³ And the lord of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send them my beloved son; perhaps when they see him, they will respect him.' ¹⁴ And when the tenants saw him, they mused among themselves, saying, 'This one is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the estate will be ours.' ¹⁵ And having thrown him out of the vineyard, they killed him. Now

what will the lord of the vineyard do? ¹⁶ He will come and destroy those tenants, and give the vineyard to others.”

When they heard this, they said, “Never!”

¹⁷ And he, perceiving this, said, “Then what is this that is written?

*The stone which the builders rejected,
it has become the keystone.*

¹⁸ Everyone who falls upon that stone will be shattered; and whomever it shall fall upon, it will grind him to powder.”

¹⁹ And the chief priests and scribes sought to lay their hands on him at that hour, but feared the populace; for they recognized that he had spoken that parable about them.

²⁰ And watching him, they sent people to bait him, who would pretend to be just, to catch him in his words, and hand him over to the power and authority of the governor. ²¹ And they would ask him, saying, “Master, we know that you speak rightly, and teach, and do not respect the human person, but teach the way of God in truth. ²² Is it permitted us to pay the head tax to Caesar, or not?”

²³ And understanding their shrewdness, he said to them, “Why do you tempt me? ²⁴ Show me a denarius; whose image and inscription does it have?”

They, answering, said to him, “Caesar’s.”

²⁵ And he said to them, “Then repay what is Caesar’s to Caesar; and what is God’s to God.”

²⁶ And they could not grasp his word before the people; and marveling at his response, they remained silent.

²⁷ And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, who deny that there is a resurrection, ²⁸ and they questioned him, saying, “Master, Moses wrote us, that if any brother should die having a wife, and he should die without children, that his brother should take his wife and raise up seed to him. ²⁹ Now there were seven brothers; and the first took a wife and died childless. ³⁰ And the second took her and himself died childless. ³¹ And the third took her, and likewise the rest of the seven, and left no children, and died. ³² At the end of all these things the woman also died. ³³ Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife will she be? For all seven had her as a wife.”

³⁴ And Jesus said to them, “The sons of this age take wives and marry; ³⁵ but those who are worthy of the next age and the resurrection from the dead neither take wives nor marry, ³⁶ neither do they die further; they are equal to angels, and are sons of God, as they are sons of the resurrection. ³⁷ But when the dead shall rise again, Moses also revealed by the bush, as the Lord said, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob; ³⁸ but he is not God of the dead, but the living, for all are alive to him.”

³⁹ And some of the scribes replied, saying, “Master, you have spoken well.” ⁴⁰ And therefore, they dared not ask him anything.

⁴¹ And he said to them, “How can they say that Christ is the son of David? ⁴² And David himself said in the book of the Psalms,

*The Lord said to my lord,
Sit on my right,*

⁴³ *until I place your enemies
as a stool for your feet.*

⁴⁴ So David called him Lord; and how is he his son?”

⁴⁵ And as all the people listened, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁶ “Beware of the scribes, who like to walk around in long robes, and love greetings in the forum, and the best seats in the synagogues, and the best seats at parties, ⁴⁷ who devour the houses of widows while speaking long prayers; these will receive the greater damnation.”

21

And looking up, he saw the rich people who put their offerings into the treasury. ² And he also saw a certain very poor widow putting two bits into it. ³ And he said, “I tell you the truth, that this poor widow has put in more than all of them. ⁴ For all of them put their offerings to God from that which they had extra; but she, out of her poverty, has put in all the livelihood she had.”

⁵ And as some were speaking of the temple, what beautiful stones and gifts it was adorned with, he said, ⁶ “These things which you see, there will come a day in which not one stone will be left on top of another that will not be destroyed.”

⁷ And they asked him, saying, “Teacher, when will these things be, and what sign with which these things will happen?” ⁸ And he said, “See that you not be led astray; for many will come in my name saying ‘It is I, and the time is coming’; do not go after them. ⁹ And when you will hear of wars and seditions, do not fear; these things must happen first, but the end will not be soon thereafter.”

¹⁰ Then he said to them, “Nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. ¹¹ And there will be mighty earthquakes in places, and famines and pestilences, and there will be terror and great signs from heaven. ¹² But before all these things they will lay hands on you and hunt you down, hauling you into the synagogues and jails, betraying you to kings and rulers because of my name; ¹³ but it shall turn to you in witness. ¹⁴ So put it in your hearts not to premeditate how you will respond, ¹⁵ for I shall give you a mouth and knowledge which all who oppose you cannot resist nor contradict. ¹⁶ And also, you will be betrayed by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and they will have you put to death; ¹⁷ and you will be hated by all people because of my name; ¹⁸ but not a hair on your heads will perish. ¹⁹ Maintain your souls in your patience.

²⁰ “And when you shall see troops surround Jerusalem, then know that its desolation is nigh; ²¹ then those who are in Judaea should escape to the hills, and those who are in its midst come out into the countryside; and those who are in the countryside not enter therein, ²² for these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

²³ “And woe to the pregnant and nursing in those days! For there shall be a great distress upon the earth, and wrath upon this people. ²⁴ And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all nations, and the nations shall tread Jerusalem underfoot, until the time of the nations shall be fulfilled. ²⁵ And there will be signs in the sun and the moon and the stars, and upon the earth distress of the nations, in desperation, as the sea roars and the waves crash; ²⁶ people freezing with fear, and their awaiting what shall come over the globe of the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be displaced, ²⁷ and then they will see the son of man coming upon a cloud with power and great majesty. ²⁸ And when these things shall start to occur, look up, and lift up your heads, for your liberation is at hand.”

²⁹ And he told them this parable: “Look at the fig tree, and all trees; ³⁰ when they begin to bud, you know that summer is nigh. ³¹ Thus also you, when you shall see these things occur, know that the kingdom of God is nigh. ³² Amen, I say to you, this generation shall not pass

until all things have been done. ³³ Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words will not pass away.

³⁴ “And beware for yourselves lest sometime your hearts should be burdened by dissipation and drunkenness and the worries of this life, and so that day will catch you unawares; ³⁵ for it shall come like a trap upon all who sit upon the face of all the earth. ³⁶ Therefore watch, praying all the time that you may be worthy of fleeing all these things that shall be, and to stand before the son of man.”

³⁷ And he was teaching in the temple every day; and by night he would leave and make camp on the mountain which was called Olivet. ³⁸ And all people came early to him in the temple, to hear him.

22

Now the days of the feast of flat bread were approaching, which was called the passover. ² And the chief priests and scribes sought how to slay Jesus, but feared the people. ³ And Satan entered into Judas, who was surnamed Iscariot, who was one of the number of the twelve; ⁴ and he left, and spoke with the chief priests and magistrates, how he might betray him to them. ⁵ And they rejoiced, and made a pact to give him money. ⁶ And he promised, and sought the opportunity to betray him to them, the crowd being absent.

⁷ And the day of flat bread came, in which the passover must be sacrificed. ⁸ And he sent Peter and John, saying, “Go, prepare us the passover, so that we may eat.”

⁹ And they said to him, “Where do you want us to prepare?”

¹⁰ And he said to them, “Behold, as you go into the city a certain man will come running up to you, carrying a jug of water; follow him into the house in which he shall enter, ¹¹ and say to the head of the house, ‘The master says to you, Where is the guest room, where I can eat the passover with my disciples?’ ¹² And he will show you a large furnished dining hall; there prepare.”

¹³ And as they went out, they found just as he had said to them, and they prepared the passover. ¹⁴ And as the hour came, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. ¹⁵ And he said to them, “With a desire I desired to eat this passover with you, before I suffer. ¹⁶ For I say to you, after this, I shall eat no more of it until it shall be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.”

¹⁷ And taking up the cup he gave thanks and said, “Take this, and divide it among yourselves. ¹⁸ For I tell you that I shall not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God shall come.”

¹⁹ And taking up the bread, giving thanks he broke it and gave it to them, saying, “This is my body, which shall be given for you; do this in my commemoration.”

²⁰ Likewise also the cup, after they had dined, saying, “This cup is the new testament in my blood, which shall be poured out for you. ²¹ However, behold, the hand which betrays me is with me at the table. ²² And indeed the son of man goes as it has been determined; however, woe to the man by whom he shall be betrayed.” ²³ And they began to inquire among themselves as to which of them it would be, who would do this.

²⁴ And it so happened also, a contention among them, as to which of them would be seen to be the greatest. ²⁵ And he said to them, “The kings of the nations dominate them, and those who have power over them are called benefactors. ²⁶ But not so you; but whoever is greater among you shall be as the lesser; and the one who is a chief, as a servant. ²⁷ For which is the greater, the one who sits to dine, or the one who serves? Not the one who sits to dine? But I am in your midst as one who serves; ²⁸ and you are the ones who have remained with me in

my temptations. ²⁹ And I appoint you, as my father has appointed me, a kingdom, ³⁰ that you may eat and drink upon my table in my kingdom, and sit upon thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

³¹ And the Lord said, "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has staked his claim on you to winnow you like wheat; ³² but I have asked on your behalf, that your faith not be lacking; and when you turn back, confirm your brothers."

³³ And he said to him, "Lord, I am ready to even go to jail and to death with you."

³⁴ And he said, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster will not crow today until three times you deny that you know me."

³⁵ And he said to them, "When I sent you without bag or purse or shoes, did you lack anything?"

³⁶ And they said, "Nothing."

So he said to them, "But now, whoever has a bag, take it, and likewise purse; and whoever lacks should sell his shirt and buy a sword. ³⁷ For I tell you that as it is written, it must be fulfilled: And with the iniquitous he was reckoned. For those things which are written of me have an end."

³⁸ And they said, "Lord, behold, here are two swords."

And he said to them, "That will suffice."

³⁹ And he went out, and went as usual to the Mount of Olives. And his disciples also followed him. ⁴⁰ And when he had come to the place, he said to them, "Pray that you not enter into temptation."

⁴¹ And he moved away from them a stone's throw, and knelt down and prayed, ⁴² saying, "Father, if you wish, remove this cup from me; however, may not my will but yours be done."

⁴³ And an angel appeared to him from heaven, strengthening him. And being in agony he prayed all the more earnestly, ⁴⁴ and his sweat became like drops of blood falling to the ground.

⁴⁵ And as he rose from prayer and came to his disciples, he found them asleep for sorrow.

⁴⁶ And he said to them, "Why are you sleeping? Get up and pray that you not enter into temptation."

⁴⁷ And as he was speaking to them, behold, a crowd; and the one who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went ahead of them, came up to Jesus and kissed him. ⁴⁸ And Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the son of man with a kiss?"

⁴⁹ And when those who were around him saw what was coming, they said to him, "Lord, should we hit them with the sword?" ⁵⁰ And one of them struck a servant of the chief priest and cut off his right ear.

⁵¹ And Jesus, answering, said, "No more." And touching his ear, he healed him.

⁵² And Jesus said to the chief priests, magistrates of the temple and elders who had come to him, "Have you come with swords and clubs, as to a thief? ⁵³ I was in the temple with you every day and you never stretched out a hand against me; but this is your hour, and the power of the darkness." ⁵⁴ And they seized him, took him away and led him to the house of the chief priest.

And Peter followed from a distance. ⁵⁵ And as a bonfire was lit in the middle of the atrium, and they were sitting around it, Peter was in their midst. ⁵⁶ And when a certain maid saw him sitting by the firelight, she fixed her eyes on him and said, "He too was with him."

⁵⁷ And he denied him, saying, "Woman, I do not know him."

⁵⁸ And a little while later, another person, seeing him, said, "You are one of them too."
And Peter said, "Man, I am not."

⁵⁹ And an hour later a certain other affirmed, saying, "Truly this one was also with him; for he is a Galilean."

⁶⁰ And Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying."

And that instant, as he was speaking, a rooster crowed, ⁶¹ and the Lord turned around and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the words of the Lord, how he had said, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times." ⁶² And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

⁶³ And the men who held him jeered him and beat him, ⁶⁴ and blindfolded him, and slapped him across the face, and questioned him, saying, "Prophecy: who is it that hit you?" ⁶⁵ And many other things they said to him in blasphemy.

⁶⁶ And as soon as it was day the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together and led him into their council, saying, "If you are Christ, tell us."

⁶⁷ And he said to them, "If I were to tell you, you will not believe; ⁶⁸ and if I were also to question you, you will not answer me, nor free me. ⁶⁹ But from this time, the son of man will be sitting to the right of the power of God."

⁷⁰ And they all said to him, "Then you are the son of God, after all?"

And he said, "It is you who say that I am."

⁷¹ And they said, "What more testimony do we need? For we have heard it from his own mouth."

23

And rising up, all the crowd of them led him to Pilate. ² And they began to accuse him, saying, "We caught this one subverting our nation and forbidding to pay tax to Caesar, saying of himself that he is Christ, a king."

³ And Pilate questioned him, saying, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

And he, answering, said, "Whatever you say."

⁴ And Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, "I find no case against this man."

⁵ And they were all the more insistent, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching through the whole of Judaea from Galilee to here."

⁶ And Pilate, hearing Galilee, asked if the man were a Galilean. ⁷ And when he knew that he was under the authority of Herod, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also in Jerusalem in those days. ⁸ And Herod, seeing Jesus, was very glad, for he had wanted to see him for a long time, having heard many things about him; and he hoped to see him do some sign. ⁹ And he questioned him with many words, but he replied nothing. ¹⁰ And the chief priests and scribes stood there bitterly accusing him. ¹¹ And Herod scorned him, along with his troops; and jeering him, they clothed him with a brilliant robe, and sent him back to Pilate. ¹² And that day, Herod and Pilate became friends; for before that, they were enemies to each other.

¹³ And Pilate, having called the chief priests and magistrates and people, ¹⁴ said to them, "You have brought me this man as if he were a perverter of the people, and behold, I, questioning him before you, have found no crime in this man of which you accuse him. ¹⁵ Nor Herod either; for I sent you to him, and behold, nothing worthy of death is done to him. ¹⁶ Therefore, I will rebuke him and free him." ¹⁷ (For he had to release to them one person on the feast day.)

¹⁸ But the whole crowd shouted out at once, saying, "Take him away, and release Barabbas to us!" ¹⁹ Now he had been thrown in prison for a sedition which he carried out in the city, and for murder.

²⁰ And again, Pilate spoke to them, wishing to free Jesus. ²¹ But they retorted, saying, "Crucify, crucify him!"

²² And a third time he said to them, "For what evil has he done? I have found no case for death in him; I will therefore beat him and then free him."

²³ But they insisted at the top of their voices that he be crucified; and their voices, and those of the chief priests, prevailed.

²⁴ And Pilate judged that their petition be done, ²⁵ and released to them the one who had been placed in prison for murder and sedition, that they had asked for, and handed Jesus over to their will.

²⁶ And when they were leading him away, they seized a certain Cyrenese named Simon, coming from the country, and laid the cross on him to carry behind Jesus.

²⁷ And many people would follow him, and women, weeping and mourning him. ²⁸ And Jesus turned to the women, and said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but for yourselves, and for your children. ²⁹ For behold, there shall come a day in which you will say, 'Blessed are the sterile, and the wombs which have not borne, and the breasts which have not nursed.' ³⁰ Then they will begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us', and to the hills, 'Cover us', ³¹ for if these things should be done to young wood, what will they do to the dry?"

³² And they brought two others also with him, evildoers, to be executed. ³³ And after they had come to the place which was called The Skull, they crucified him; and thieves, one on the right and the other on the left.

³⁴ And Jesus said, "Father, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing."

And they divided his clothing and gambled over it. ³⁵ And the people stood gawking, and the rulers jeered him with them, saying, "He saved others; he can save himself if he is the Christ, God's chosen one."

³⁶ And the soldiers also jeered him, and offered him vinegar, ³⁷ saying, "If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself."

³⁸ And there was an inscription written above him in Greek, Latin and Hebrew script: "This is the king of the Jews."

³⁹ And one of those who was being hanged, a thief, blasphemed him, saying, "If you are Christ, save yourself and us."

⁴⁰ And the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, "Do you not fear God? For you are in the same damnation. ⁴¹ And we indeed justly receive the worth of our deeds; but he has done nothing wrong." ⁴² And he said to Jesus, "Lord, remember me, when you shall come in your kingdom."

⁴³ And Jesus said to him, "Amen, I say to you, today you will be with me in paradise."

⁴⁴ And it was now about noon, and a darkness fell over the whole earth until the middle of the afternoon, ⁴⁵ and the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple ripped down the center. ⁴⁶ And screaming at the top of his voice, Jesus said, "Father, in your hands I place my spirit." And having said this, he gave up the spirit.

⁴⁷ And a centurion, seeing what had happened, glorified God, saying, "Truly this was a righteous man."

⁴⁸ And the whole crowd of them, who had come together to this spectacle, and had seen what happened, hit their chests and turned back. ⁴⁹ And all his acquaintances stood at a distance, and the women who had followed him from Galilee, watching these things.

⁵⁰ And behold, a man named Joseph, a counselor, who was good and just ⁵¹ (he had not agreed to the counsel and deeds of them); he came from Arimathaea, a city of Judaea, and he himself was awaiting the kingdom of God; ⁵² he came to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus, ⁵³ and he took it down, wrapped it in linen, and set it in a hewn tomb in which no one had ever been laid.

⁵⁴ And the day was the preparation, and the sabbath was dawning. ⁵⁵ And the women following, who had come with him from Galilee, saw the tomb, and how his body had been laid down. ⁵⁶ And returning, they prepared perfumes and ointments; and they rested that sabbath, according to the commandment.

24

Early on the first day after the sabbath, they came to the tomb carrying the perfumes that they had prepared, and others with them; ² and they found the stone rolled back from the tomb. ³ And having entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴ And it so happened, as they were perplexed about this matter, behold, two men stood next to them, in glowing robes.

⁵ And as they were being afraid, and bowing their faces down to the earth, they said to them, "Why do you seek the living one among the dead? ⁶ He is not here, but has risen; remember how he spoke to you while he was yet in Galilee, ⁷ saying that the son of man must be betrayed into the hands of sinful men, and crucified, and rise again on the third day." ⁸ And they remembered his words.

⁹ And they returned from the tomb, announcing these things to the eleven, and to everyone else. ¹⁰ And it was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the wife of James, and certain other woman who had been with him, who said these things to the apostles. ¹¹ And their words seemed to them like the ravings of madmen, and they did not believe them.

¹² And Peter, getting up, ran to the tomb; and bending down, he saw the cloths set by themselves, and he left, wondering to himself, marveling at what had happened.

¹³ And behold, two of them went that day into a town which was about sixty stadia away from Jerusalem, called Emmaus. ¹⁴ And they were conversing among themselves about all these things that had happened. ¹⁵ And it so happened as they were conversing and discussing these things, that Jesus approached and went with them, ¹⁶ but their eyes had been dimmed, and they did not recognize him.

¹⁷ And he said to them, "What are these words that you toss about between yourselves, as you are walking and being sad?"

¹⁸ And one, named Cleopas, answered and said to him, "Are you but a traveler in Jerusalem, and you do not know what has happened these past few days?"

¹⁹ And he said to him, "What?"

And they said, "About Jesus the Nazarene, who was a man, a prophet, strong in word and deed before God and all the people; ²⁰ and how our chief priests and rulers betrayed him into the damnation of death and crucified him; ²¹ and we were hoping that he would be the one who would redeem Israel, and now today, it has been three days since all these things took place. ²² But also, certain of our women surprised us, for they had gone to the tomb before it was light, ²³ and did not find his body, and they came saying to themselves that they had seen a

vision of angels telling them he was alive. ²⁴ And some of us went out to the tomb and then found it just as the women had said, and they did not find him.”

²⁵ And he said to them, “Oh, you fools and slow of heart to believe in all the things which the prophets spoke of! ²⁶ Did not Christ have to suffer, and enter into his glory?” ²⁷ And from Moses and all the prophets he began to interpret to them in all the scriptures those things which regarded him.

²⁸ And they came to the town where they were going, and he appeared to be going further. ²⁹ And they urged him, saying, “Remain with us; for it is late, and the day is falling.” And he went in and remained with them.

³⁰ And it so happened as he sat down with them to eat, that he took bread, and blessed and broke it, and gave it to them. ³¹ And their eyes were opened, and they recognized him; and he vanished out of their sight.

³² And they said to themselves, “Was not our heart burning within us as he spoke to us along the road, and opened the scriptures to us?”

³³ And rising, that hour they returned to Jerusalem, and finding the eleven gathered together, and those who were with them, ³⁴ they said, “The Lord has indeed risen and appeared to Simon.” ³⁵ And they described what had happened along the road, and how they recognized him by the breaking of the bread.

³⁶ And as they were speaking these things, Jesus stood in their midst and said, “Peace to you.” ³⁷ And they were disturbed and frightened, supposing him to be a ghost. ³⁸ And he said to them, “Why is it that you are disturbed, and musings rise in your hearts? ³⁹ Look at my hands and feet, for it is I; touch and see, for a ghost does not have flesh and bone as you see that I have.” ⁴⁰ And having said this, he showed them his hands and feet. ⁴¹ And as they still did not believe for joy and were marveling, he said, “Do you have anything here for me to eat?” ⁴² And they gave him a piece of broiled fish, and part of a honeycomb, ⁴³ and he took, and ate in front of them.

⁴⁴ And he said to them, “These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, how all things had to be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms of me.”

⁴⁵ Then he opened their minds, so that they understood the scriptures, ⁴⁶ and said to them, “Thus it is written, and thus Christ had to suffer and rise from the dead on the third day, ⁴⁷ and to preach repentance in his name, and remission of sins in all nations, starting at Jerusalem. ⁴⁸ And you people are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹ And behold, I send the promise of my father upon you; and you, sit in the city of Jerusalem until you shall be armed with power from above.”

⁵⁰ And he led them outside as far as Bethany, and raising his hands, he blessed them. ⁵¹ And it so happened as he was blessing them, he receded from them and was taken into heaven.

⁵² And they, worshiping him, returned to Jerusalem with great joy, ⁵³ and were always in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel According to John

1

In the beginning was the word,
and the word was with God,

and the word was God,
2 and the word was in the beginning with God.
3 Everything that there is, he made;
without him nothing made would have been made.
4 In him was the life,
and the life was the light of men,
5 and the light shone in the dark,
and the dark did not overcome it.
6 There was a man sent from God,
whose name was John.
7 This man came as a witness,
to bear witness of the light,
so that through him everyone might believe.
8 He was not that light:
merely a witness to the light,
9 the true light,
which lights up everyone coming into this world.
10 He was in the world,
the world which he made,
and the world did not know him.
11 He came to his own,
and his own did not receive him.
12 But to so many as did receive him,
to those who believed on his name,
he gave power to become sons of God,
13 having not been born from blood,
or from the will of the flesh,
or from the will of men,
but from God.
14 And the word has become flesh;
it lived with us,
and we have seen its glory,
the glory as of the father's only-begotten,
full of grace and truth.
15 John bore witness of him, and proclaimed, saying, "This is the one I was talking about,
who will come after me and who was preferred before me, because he was before me."
16 And of his fulness we all receive,
and grace for grace,
17 for the law was given by Moses;
grace and truth have been made by Jesus Christ.
18 Nobody has ever seen God.
The only-begotten Son,
within the father's bosom,
has revealed him.
19 And this is John's testimony, when the Jews in Jerusalem sent priests and Levites to ask
him: "Who are you?"

²⁰ And he confessed, not denying, but confessing, "I am not Christ."

²¹ And they asked him, "So? Are you Elijah then?" And he said, "I am not."

"Are you the Prophet?"

And he replied, "No."

²² So they said to him, "Who are you, so we can give those who sent us an answer? What do you say about yourself?"

²³ He said, "I am *the voice shouting in the desert, direct the way of the Lord*, as Isaiah the prophet said."

²⁴ Now those who were sent were from the Pharisees; ²⁵ so they asked him, saying to him, "So why do you baptize, if you are not Christ, or Elijah or the Prophet?"

²⁶ John replied to them and said, "I baptize with water. But there is someone among you that you are not aware of; ²⁷ it is he who will come after me, who was made before me, and I am not worthy to so much as unfasten the thong of his sandal."

²⁸ This all happened in Bethany across the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

²⁹ The next day John sees Jesus coming to him, and says, "Behold the lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world. ³⁰ This is who I was talking about, 'After me comes a man who came before me, who was before me'; ³¹ and I did not know him, but in order to reveal him to Israel is why I have come baptizing in water."

³² And John testified: "I saw the spirit come down, dovelike, from heaven, and remaining upon him; ³³ and I did not know him, but the one who sent me to baptize in water, he told me, 'The one on whom you see the spirit come down and rest, he is the one who baptizes in the holy spirit.' ³⁴ And I have seen and bear witness that this is the son of God."

³⁵ Again the next day John stood with two of his disciples. ³⁶ And seeing Jesus walking he said, "Behold the lamb of God."

³⁷ And the two disciples heard him speak, and followed Jesus.

³⁸ And Jesus turned around, and, seeing them following him, he said to them, "What are you two looking for?"

They said to him, "Rabbi," (which is to say, Master,) "where are you staying?"

³⁹ He said to them, "Come and see."

They came and saw where he abode, and stayed with him that day, since it was only two hours before dark.

⁴⁰ Now, one of the two who heard John and followed him was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹ First he went and found his brother Simon, and he said to him, "We have found the Messiah" (that is to say, Christ). ⁴² And he brought him to Jesus.

Jesus spotted him, and said, "You are Simon, the son of John. I now name you Cephas" (that is to say, Peter).

⁴³ The next day Jesus wished to depart into Galilee. And he found Philip and said to him, "Follow me."

⁴⁴ And Philip was from Bethsaida, the same city as Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵ Philip finds Nathanael and says to him, "We found the one of whom Moses wrote in the law, and the prophets—Jesus, the son of Joseph, the Nazarene."

⁴⁶ And Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good be from Nazareth?"

Philip said to him, "Come and see."

⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and said of him, "Behold a true Israelite, in whom is no guile."

⁴⁸ Nathanael said to him, "How do you know who I am?"

Jesus replied, and said to him, "Before Philip called you, I saw you under the fig tree."

⁴⁹ Nathanael answered and said, "Rabbi, you are the son of God; you are the king of Israel."

⁵⁰ Jesus answered and said to him, "You believe because I said I saw you under the fig tree. You will see greater things than this." ⁵¹ And he said to him, "Amen, amen, I say to you all, you will all see the heaven opening, and angels of God ascending and descending upon the son of man."

2

And the third day a wedding was held in Cana of Galilee, and Jesus' mother was there. ² And Jesus was called, along with his disciples, to the wedding.

³ And they were out of wine, and Jesus' mother said to him, "They do not have any wine."

⁴ And Jesus said to her, "What is it between me and you, woman? It is not my time yet." ⁵ And his mother said to the servants, "Do whatever he tells you."

⁶ And lying there were six stone water containers according to the purification of the Jews, each containing two or three measures. ⁷ Jesus said to them, "Fill the containers with water." And they filled them up to the top.

⁸ And he said to them, "Draw the water out now, and bring it to the head waiter." And they carried them.

⁹ And when the head waiter tasted the water made wine, not knowing where it came from (although the servants who drew the water knew), the head waiter called the groom ¹⁰ and said to him, "Usually people put out the good wine first, and the cheaper wine after everyone is drunk, but you have saved the good wine for now."

¹¹ Jesus did this, the first of signs, in Cana of Galilee, and revealed his glory, and his disciples believed in him.

¹² After all this, Jesus and his mother and his brothers and his disciples went down into Capernaum, but they did not stay there for long, ¹³ because the Jewish passover was coming up.

So Jesus went up to Jerusalem, ¹⁴ where he found people sitting in the temple selling sheep and oxen and doves, and exchanging money. ¹⁵ And he improvised a whip, and he threw them out of the temple, the sheep and the oxen and the doves, and the money exchangers, and he dumped the money bins, and kicked over the tables. ¹⁶ And he said to the dove sellers, "Get these things out of here; do not make a shopping center out of my father's house!"

¹⁷ Then his disciples remembered that it is written, *Zeal for your house devours me.*

¹⁸ So the Jews answered and said to him, "What sign are you going to show us that you are doing these things?"

¹⁹ Jesus answered and said to them, "I will destroy this temple, and in three days build it up again."

²⁰ Therefore the Jews said, "This temple took forty-six years to build, and you will build it again in three days?"

²¹ But he was speaking of the temple of his body. ²² Therefore, when he resurrected from the dead, his disciples recalled that he said this, and believed the scriptures and words which Jesus spoke.

²³ And he was in Jerusalem during the passover, on the feast day; and many believed in his name, seeing his signs that he did. ²⁴ And Jesus did not commit himself to them, for he knew

everything,²⁵ and had no need for anyone to bear witness of man. For he knew what was in man.

3

And there was a man from the Pharisees, Nicodemus by name, a prince of the Jews.² He came to Jesus by night, and said to him, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God. There is no way that anybody can do these signs that you do, were God not with him."

³ Jesus answered and said to him, "Amen, amen, I say to you, Without being reborn from above, you cannot see the kingdom of God."

⁴ Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can a man again enter into his mother's womb and be reborn?"

⁵ Replied Jesus, "Amen, amen, I say to you, Without being born from water and spirit you cannot enter into the kingdom of God.⁶ What is born of flesh is flesh, and what is born of spirit is spirit.

⁷ "Do not be surprised that I said to you, You people must be born anew.⁸ The wind blows where it wants, and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from or where it is going. Thus is every one who is born of the spirit."

⁹ Nicodemus answered and said to him, "How can these things be?"

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said to him, "You are a teacher of Israel, and do not know these things?¹¹ Amen, amen, I say to you, We speak what we know of, and what we see we witness, and you people do not receive our witness.¹² If I speak to you people of earthly matters, and you do not believe, how will you believe, if I speak to you of heavenly matters?"

¹³ And nobody ascends into heaven,
except the one who descended from heaven,
the son of man who is in heaven.
¹⁴ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert,
likewise the son of man must be lifted up,
¹⁵ so that everyone who believes in him may not perish,
but may have eternal life.
¹⁶ For this is how God loved the world:
he gave his only-begotten son
so that everyone who believes in him may not perish,
but may have eternal life.

¹⁷ For God did not send his son into the world
to judge the world,
but that though him the world may be saved.
¹⁸ Whoever believes in him shall not be judged.
And whoever will not believe is already judged,
that does not believe in the name
of the only-begotten son of God.

¹⁹ And this is the judgment:
the light came into the world,
and people loved the darkness more than the light.
For theirs were evil works.

²⁰ For everyone who does evil hates the light,
and does not come to the light,

lest his works be disclosed.

- ²¹ And he who does truth comes to the light,
so that his works may be revealed,
which are done in God.

²² After these things Jesus and his disciples came into the land of Judaea, and stayed there, and baptized. ²³ And John also baptized in Aenon near Salim, for there was a lot of water there. And they came and were baptized. ²⁴ (John had not yet been thrown into prison.)

²⁵ And Jews were arguing with the disciples of John about purification. ²⁶ And they came to John and said to him, “Rabbi, the one who was with you across the Jordan that you bore witness of, behold, he is baptizing, and everyone is coming to him.”

²⁷ John answered and said, “One can receive nothing unless it is given him from heaven. ²⁸ You bore witness of it, that I had said, I myself am not Christ, but am sent before him. ²⁹ He who has a bride is the groom, and a friend of the groom who stands and hears him, joys a joy, because of the voice of the groom. This therefore, my joy, is complete. ³⁰ He must become greater, while I become less.”

- ³¹ He who came from above
is above all.
He who is of earth,
of earth he is,
and speaks of the earth;
he who comes from heaven
is above all things,
³² and what he has seen and heard,
this he witnesses,
and no man receives his witness.
³³ He who has received his witness
has set to seal that God is true.
³⁴ For the one whom God has sent
speaks the word of God;
for God does not give the spirit bit by bit.
³⁵ The father loves his son,
and has given all things into his hand.
³⁶ Whoever believes in the son
has eternal life,
and whoever does not believe in the son
shall not see life,
but the wrath of God remains upon him.

4

Then the Lord, knowing how the Pharisees had heard Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, ² (although it was his disciples, not Jesus himself, who baptized) ³ left Judaea and returned to Galilee.

⁴ And he had to pass through Samaria. ⁵ So he came into a city in Samaria called Sychar, by the plot of land Jacob gave his son Joseph. ⁶ And Jacob’s well was there. So Jesus, exhausted from traveling, sat atop the well like so. And it was about noon.

⁷ A Samaritan woman came to draw water, and Jesus said to her, "Give me something to drink." ⁸ (His disciples were out in the city buying food.)

⁹ So the Samaritan woman said to him, "Why are you, a Jew, asking me, a Samaritan woman, for a drink?" (The Jews and Samaritans are not on good terms.)

¹⁰ Jesus replied, and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it was that said to you, 'Give me something to drink,' you would ask him, and he would give you living water."

¹¹ The woman said to him, "Mister, you have nothing to draw water with, and the well is deep. From where, then, do you have this living water?" ¹² Are you somehow greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and he and his sons and his cattle drank from it?"

¹³ Jesus replied, and said to her, "Everyone who drinks that water will thirst again. ¹⁴ But whoever drinks of the water I provide will never again thirst; but the water I give him will become a fountain of water in him, springing up into eternal life."

¹⁵ Said the woman to him, "Sir, give me this water, so that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw."

¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come back."

¹⁷ The woman replied, and said to him, "I do not have a husband."

Jesus said to her, "You have well said, 'I do not have a husband,' ¹⁸ for you have had five husbands, and who you have now is not your husband; you have told the truth."

¹⁹ The woman said, "Sir, I see that you are a prophet. ²⁰ Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you people say that Jerusalem is the place where we must worship."

²¹ Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe me, there comes an hour when neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you people worship the father. ²² What you people worship, you do not know. What we worship, we know. For salvation is from the Jews. ²³ But there comes an hour, indeed now, when true worshipers shall worship the father in spirit and truth. For such people the father seeks to worship him. ²⁴ God is a spirit, and those who worship him must worship him in spirit and truth."

²⁵ The woman said, "I know Messiah, that is to say, Christ, is coming. So when he comes, he will tell us everything."

²⁶ Jesus said to her, "It is I who am speaking to you."

²⁷ And right then his disciples came, and were surprised to see him talking with the woman. But nobody said, "What are you looking for?" or "Why are you talking to her?" ²⁸ So the woman left her water container, and went out into the city, and said to the men, ²⁹ "Come and see the man who told me everything I ever did. Is this not that Christ?" ³⁰ So they went out of the city and came to him.

³¹ In the meantime the disciples begged him, saying, "Rabbi, eat."

³² And he said to them, "I have food to eat that you do not know about."

³³ So the disciples said among themselves, "Did anyone bring him anything to eat?"

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "My food is that I do the will of the one who sent me, and to perfect his work. ³⁵ Do you not say, 'There are yet four months, and then comes the harvest?' Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes, and behold the fields, that they are already white for harvest. ³⁶ And the one who harvests receives wages and gathers together fruit to eternal life, so that the sower may rejoice, and the reaper. ³⁷ For in this the word is true, that one sows and another reaps. ³⁸ I send you to reap what you have not labored in. Others labored, and you have entered into their labors."

³⁹ And many Samaritans from that city believed in him because of the word of the woman, the witness she bore, "He told me everything I ever did." ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans

came to him, they asked him to stay with them, and for two days, he did. ⁴¹ And many more believed because of his own words. ⁴² And to the woman they said, "Not because of your speech do we believe. For we ourselves have heard and know, that this is truly Christ, the savior of the world."

⁴³ And after the two days he left and went into Galilee. ⁴⁴ For Jesus himself bore witness that a prophet in his fatherland has no honor. ⁴⁵ When therefore he came into Galilee the people of Galilee received him, having seen all that he did in Jerusalem in the feast day. For they also came to the feast.

⁴⁶ So Jesus returned to Cana of Galilee, where he had made wine out of water. And there was a certain ruler whose son was ill in Capernaum. ⁴⁷ Hearing this, that Jesus had come from Judaea into Galilee, he went to him, and asked him to come down and heal his son, for he was on the verge of death. ⁴⁸ Therefore Jesus said to him, "You people will not believe unless you see signs and wonders."

⁴⁹ The ruler said to him, "Lord, come down, before my son dies."

⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Go. Your son lives."

The man believed the word that Jesus said, and he went. ⁵¹ And as he was going down, his servants met him, saying, "Your son lives." ⁵² So he inquired of them the hour in which he got better. And they said to him, "Yesterday, an hour past noon, the fever left him." ⁵³ Then the father knew that that was the hour in which Jesus said, "Your son lives," and he and his whole household believed in him.

⁵⁴ This, again, Jesus did, the second sign, when he came from Judaea to Galilee.

5

After these things was the feast day of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ² And in Jerusalem at the Sheep Gate was a pool named in Hebrew Bethesda, having five porticos. ³ In these lay a multitude of infirm people, blind, lame, dried up, awaiting the movement of the water. ⁴ For an angel went down in the pool every so often, and agitated the water. And whoever was the first to go down in the pool after the water was agitated was healed of whatever ailment he had.

⁵ And there was a certain man there, having been infirm for thirty-eight years. ⁶ When Jesus saw him lying down, and knew that he had already been like that for a long time, he said, "Would you like to be healed?"

⁷ The infirm man replied, "Lord, I do not have anyone to put me into the pool when the water is agitated. And while I am still coming, someone else goes in before me."

⁸ Jesus said to him, "Rise, carry your bed and walk." ⁹ And immediately that man was healed, and picked up his bed, and walked.

And that day happened to be the sabbath. ¹⁰ Therefore the Jews said to the man who had been healed, "It is the sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed."

¹¹ He replied to them, "The one who healed me said to me, 'Carry your bed and walk.'"

¹² So they asked him, "Who is that man who said to you, 'Carry your bed and walk?'" ¹³ And the man who was healed did not know who it was.

And Jesus had snuck out through the crowd there.

¹⁴ Afterward, Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, "Look, you have been healed. Sin no more, lest something worse happen to you."

¹⁵ That man went away, and told Jews that it was Jesus who healed him. ¹⁶ Because of this the Jews went after Jesus, who had done this on the sabbath.

¹⁷ And Jesus answered, and said to them, "My father works even now, and I work." ¹⁸ Therefore because of this the Jews sought the more to kill him, who not only broke the sabbath, but also said his father was God, making himself equal to God.

¹⁹ Again Jesus answered and said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you, the son cannot do anything by himself except what he sees the father do. For whatever the father does, the son does likewise. ²⁰ For the father loves the son, and shows him everything that he does. And he will show him greater works than these, that you may marvel. ²¹ For as the father raises the dead and gives them life, thus also the son whom he wishes to give life. ²² For the father does not judge anyone. He gives all judgment to the son, ²³ that all should honor the son as they honor the father. Whoever does not honor the son does not honor the father who sent him.

²⁴ "Amen, amen, I say to you, whoever hears my word and believes the one who sent me has eternal life and will not come to judgment, but has proceeded from death into life.

²⁵ "Amen, amen, I say to you that an hour comes and is indeed now, when the dead will hear the voice of the son of God, and those who hear it will live. ²⁶ For as the father has life in himself, so also he gives the son to have life in himself, ²⁷ and gives him power to make judgment, because he is the son of man.

²⁸ "Do not wonder at this, for there comes an hour in which all who are in the tombs shall hear his voice ²⁹ and come forth, those who do good into the resurrection of life, and those who commit evil into the resurrection of judgment.

³⁰ "Of myself, I can do nothing. As I hear I judge, and my judgment is just, for I seek not my own will, but the will of the father who sent me. ³¹ If I bear witness of myself my testimony is not true. ³² It is someone else who bears witness of me, and I know that the witness he bears of me is true.

³³ "You sent to John, and he bore witness of the truth. ³⁴ And I do not receive witness from man, but I say this, so that you people may be saved. ³⁵ He was a light strong and bright, and you were willing for an hour to rejoice in his light. ³⁶ And I have greater witness than John. For the works my father gave me, that I shall perfect, his works that I do bear witness of me, that my father sent me. ³⁷ And the father who sent me himself bears witness of me. You have never heard his voice nor have you seen him, ³⁸ and his word does not abide in you, for you do not believe the one he sent.

³⁹ "You pore over the scriptures, thinking you have life in them. And it is these that bear witness of me, ⁴⁰ and you are not willing to come to me that you may have eternal life. ⁴¹ I do not receive glory from men, ⁴² but I know you, that you do not have God's love in you. ⁴³ I come in the name of my father, and you do not receive me. If another should come in his own name, you would receive him. ⁴⁴ How can you believe, you people who receive glory one of another, and do not seek that glory which is only of God?

⁴⁵ "Think not that I shall accuse you to the father. It is Moses who accuses you, in whom you trust. ⁴⁶ For if you believe Moses, believe me also, because he wrote about me. ⁴⁷ And if you do not believe these writings, how will you then believe my words?"

6

After these things, Jesus came across the sea of Galilee, or Tiberias. ² And a large crowd followed him, because they had seen the signs which he had worked on the infirm man. ³ And Jesus went up a mountain and sat there with his disciples. ⁴ Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was fast approaching.

⁵ So Jesus lifted up his eyes and saw the crowd coming to him. And he said to Philip, "Where are we going to buy loaves of bread, so that these people may eat?" ⁶ (He said this to test him; he knew already what he was going to do.)

⁷ Philip replied to him, "It will not be enough for them to each have so much as a tiny bit, even for two hundred denarii."

⁸ One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to him, ⁹ "There is a boy here with five barley loaves and two fish. But what good is that for so many people?"

¹⁰ And Jesus said, "Have the people sit down."

There was a lot of grass there. The men sat down; there were about five thousand of them. ¹¹ So Jesus took the loaves, and, having given thanks, he handed them out to the disciples, who handed them out to the people sitting down, and likewise the fish, as much as they wanted. ¹² And when they were satisfied, he said to his disciples, "Pick up the leftovers, lest any be lost." ¹³ So they picked up the leftover pieces of the barley loaves from those who had eaten, and filled twelve bread baskets with them.

¹⁴ Therefore the people who saw this sign that Jesus did said, "This is indeed the Prophet who was to come into the world."

¹⁵ So Jesus, knowing they were about to come and seize him and make him a king, went off again by himself onto a mountain.

¹⁶ And as night fell, the disciples went down with him to the sea. ¹⁷ And they went up into the boat and crossed the sea toward Capernaum. Now it was dark, and Jesus had not come to them, ¹⁸ and a great wind blew and raised the sea. ¹⁹ So having rowed about twenty-five or thirty stadia, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and coming near the boat; and they were afraid. ²⁰ And he said to them, "It is I; do not be afraid." ²¹ So they willingly took him into the boat. And at once the boat was at the land, where they were going.

²² The next day, the crowd looked across the sea, and saw that there was no other boat but the one in which the disciples had gone, and Jesus had not gone with his disciples into the boat, but only the disciples had come. ²³ But other boats had come from Tiberias near where they had eaten the bread, over which the Lord had given thanks. ²⁴ So the crowd, seeing that neither Jesus nor his disciples were there, went into boats, and came into Capernaum looking for Jesus. ²⁵ And finding him across the sea, they said to him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?"

²⁶ Jesus replied and said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you people, that you are looking for me not because you saw the signs, but because you ate from the loaves and were satisfied. ²⁷ Do not toil for the food that perishes, but for that which remains into eternal life, which the son of man gives you. For the father, that is, God, has sealed him."

²⁸ Then they said to him, "What do we do, so that we may work the works of God?"

²⁹ Jesus answered and said to them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in the one who sent me."

³⁰ So they said to him, "What sign or what work then will you do so that we may see and believe in you?" ³¹ Our fathers ate manna in the desert, as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'"

³² Therefore Jesus said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but my father gives you the true bread from heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is the one who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."

³⁴ So they said to him, "Lord, give us this bread forevermore."

³⁵ And Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. Whoever comes to me will nevermore hunger, and whoever believes in me will nevermore thirst. ³⁶ But I say to you that you have even seen me, and you do not believe. ³⁷ Everyone whom the father has given me comes to me. And whoever comes to me, I will never, no, never cast away. ³⁸ For I did not come down from heaven to do my own will, but the will of the one who sent me. ³⁹ And this is the will of the one who sent me, that is, the father: that all whom he has given me shall not be lost from him, but I will revive them on the last day. ⁴⁰ And this is the will of the one who sent me: that all who see the son and believe in him shall have eternal life, and I will raise them up on the last day."

⁴¹ Therefore the Jews murmured about him and how he had said, "I am the living bread that came down from heaven," ⁴² and they said, "Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph? Have we not seen his father and mother? So how does he say that he came down from heaven?"

⁴³ Jesus answered and said to them, "Do not murmur among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No one can come to me unless the father who sent me leads him. And I will raise him up on the last day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the prophets, *And they all shall be taught of God*. Therefore everyone who heard, and learned of the father, comes to me— ⁴⁶ not that anyone has seen the father, unless he is of God, then he has seen the father.

⁴⁷ "Amen, amen, I say to you people, Whoever believes in me has eternal life. ⁴⁸ I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your fathers ate manna in the desert and are dead. ⁵⁰ This is the bread that came down from heaven, that anyone may eat of it, and not die. ⁵¹ I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats from this bread, he shall live eternally. And the bread that I give is my flesh, that I give for the life of the world."

⁵² Therefore the Jews fought amongst themselves saying, "How can this one give us his flesh to eat?"

⁵³ Therefore Jesus said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you, Unless you eat the flesh of the son of man and drink his blood, you do not have the life in you. ⁵⁴ Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is truly food, and my blood is truly drink. ⁵⁶ Whoever eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, dwells in me and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living father has sent me, and I live through the father, so also whoever eats me lives himself because of me. ⁵⁸ This is the bread that comes down from heaven; not as your fathers ate and are dead, whoever eats this bread shall live into eternity."

⁵⁹ This he said in the synagogue, teaching in Capernaum.

⁶⁰ Therefore many of his disciples, hearing him, said, "This is a hard saying. And who can hear it?"

⁶¹ And Jesus, knowing in himself that his disciples murmured of this, said to them, "Does this offend you? ⁶² What then, if you were to see the son of man ascending to where he was before?

⁶³ "It is the spirit that gives life; flesh has no gain. The words which I have spoken to you are spirit and life. ⁶⁴ But there are some among you who do not believe." For Jesus knew from the start who it was that did not believe, and who was to betray him. ⁶⁵ And he said, "Because of this I said to you that no man can come to me unless it was given him of the father."

⁶⁶ At this point many of his disciples turned back, and no longer walked with him. ⁶⁷ Therefore Jesus said to the twelve, "Will you too go away?"

⁶⁸ Then Simon Peter answered and said to him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life, ⁶⁹ and we believe and know that you are Christ, the son of the living God."

⁷⁰ Jesus answered him, "Have I not chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?" ⁷¹ And he said this of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot. For this was his traitor, being one of the twelve.

7

After these things, Jesus walked in Galilee, not wanting to walk in Judaea because the Jews were after him to kill him.

² And soon it was the Jews' feast of tents. ³ And his brothers said to him, "Leave from here and go into Judaea, so that your disciples too may see your works which you do, ⁴ for nobody does anything secretly wishing to be known publicly. So if you do these things, show yourself to the world." ⁵ For not even his brothers believed in him.

⁶ Therefore Jesus said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. ⁷ The world cannot hate you, but it hates me, for I bear witness of it, that its works are evil. ⁸ You go up to the feast. I will not yet go up to the feast, for my time has not fully come." ⁹ And having said these things, he remained in Galilee.

¹⁰ And when his brothers went up, he also went up to the feast himself, not plainly, but secretly, so to speak. ¹¹ And the Jews were looking around for him during the feast, and they said, "Where is he?"

¹² And there was much murmuring about him in the crowds. For some said, "He is good," while some said, "No, he is a fraud." ¹³ However, nobody spoke of him publicly, out of fear for the Jews.

¹⁴ Now it was midway through the feast, and Jesus went up into the temple and taught. ¹⁵ And the Jews wondered, and said, "Where did this person learn how to read?"

¹⁶ Jesus answered them and said, "My doctrine is not my own, but his who sent me. ¹⁷ If anyone wants to do his will, he will know whether the doctrine is from God, or if I speak from myself. ¹⁸ Whoever speaks from himself seeks his own glory. And whoever seeks the glory of the one who sent him, is true, and has no unrighteousness in him. ¹⁹ Did not Moses give you the Law? And none of you follow the Law. Why do you seek to kill me?"

²⁰ And the people replied and said, "You have a demon. Who is seeking to kill you?"

²¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "I did one work, and all of you marvel. ²² This is why Moses gave you circumcision—although it is not from Moses, but from the fathers. And you will circumcise a person on the sabbath. ²³ If a person can be circumcised on the sabbath, so as not to break the law of Moses, why are you angry with me, who has made a man completely whole on the sabbath? ²⁴ Do not judge by looks, but judge the just judgment."

²⁵ Then said some of the people of Jerusalem, "Is this not the person they seek to kill? ²⁶ Behold, he speaks publicly, and they say nothing. Perhaps the princes now know that he is truly Christ? ²⁷ But this person, we know where we came from. When Christ comes, nobody will know where he came from."

²⁸ So Jesus proclaimed in the temple as he taught, and he said, "You both know me, and where I come from; and I do not come of myself, but the one who sent me is true, whom you do not know. ²⁹ I do know him, for I am from him, and he sent me."

³⁰ Therefore they sought to seize him, and nobody laid hands on him, for his hour had not yet come.

³¹ And many of the people believed in him, and said, "When Christ comes, shall he not do more signs than this one?"

³² The Pharisees heard the people murmuring these things about him, and the princes and Pharisees sent officers to seize him.

³³ So Jesus said to them, "I am with you for a little while more, and then I am going to the one who sent me; ³⁴ you people will look for me, and you will not find me, and where I am going, you cannot come."

³⁵ So the Jews said among themselves, "Where will this one go, that we will not be able to find him? Is he going to go into the Diaspora, among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? ³⁶ What is this word that he speaks, 'You people will look for me, and you will not find me, and where I am going, you cannot come?'"

³⁷ And on the last and greatest day of the feast Jesus stood and proclaimed, saying, "If anyone comes to me and drinks, ³⁸ whoever believes in me, as scripture says, from deep within him, living water will spring forth."

³⁹ And this he said of the Spirit, which those who believed in him would receive. For there was no holy spirit there, for Jesus had not yet been glorified. ⁴⁰ So many of the people hearing his words said, "This is truly the prophet." ⁴¹ Others said, "This is Christ." But some said, "No; is Christ to come from Galilee? ⁴² Did Scripture not say that Christ will come from the seed of David and the town of Bethlehem?" ⁴³ Therefore there was a division in the people, because of him.

⁴⁴ And some of them wanted to seize him, but nobody laid a hand on him. ⁴⁵ Therefore the chief priests and Pharisees came to the officers, and said to them, "Why have you not brought him?" ⁴⁶ The officers said, "Nobody ever spoke like him." ⁴⁷ So the Pharisees replied, "Have you also been misled? ⁴⁸ Have any of the princes or the Pharisees believed in him? ⁴⁹ But these people, who do not know the Law, are accursed."

⁵⁰ Nicodemus, who had come to him by night and used to be one of them, said to them, ⁵¹ "Does our Law judge a man without first hearing him and knowing what he does?"

⁵² And they answered, and said to him, "Are you a Galilean too? Search the Scriptures and see. No prophet comes from Galilee." ⁵³ And they went apart into their own houses.

8

And Jesus went up into the Mount of Olives. ² Early in the morning he came back into the temple, and all the people came to him, and he sat down and taught them. ³ And the scribes and Pharisees brought a woman to him, and placed her in the midst of them, ⁴ and said to him, "Master, this woman was caught in the act of adultery; ⁵ and in the Law, Moses commanded us that such should be stoned. So what do you say?" ⁶ (And they said this, testing him in order to have a reason to accuse him.)

And Jesus bent over and wrote on the ground with his fingers. ⁷ Then when they persisted in asking him, he stood up and said to them, "Whichever of you is sinless may throw the first stone." ⁸ And he bent over again, and wrote on the ground. ⁹ And hearing that, they left, one by one, oldest to youngest, and only Jesus remained, and the woman standing in the midst.

¹⁰ Then Jesus stood up, and seeing no one but the woman, he said to her, "Woman, where are those who accused you? Has no one condemned you?"

¹¹ She said, "No one, Lord."

And Jesus said, "I do not condemn you either. Go, and from now on, do not sin."

¹² Then Jesus spoke to them again and said, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me does not walk in the darkness, but has the lamp of life."

¹³ So the Pharisees said to him, "You bear witness of yourself; your witness is not true."

¹⁴ Jesus replied, and said to them, "If I bear witness of myself, my witness is true, for I know where I come from and where I am going, and you do not know where I come from and where I am going. ¹⁵ You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one. ¹⁶ And I, even if I were to judge, my judgment is true. For it is not me alone, but me, and the one who sent me, that is, the father. ¹⁷ And it is also written in your Law that the witness of two men is true. ¹⁸ There is me, who bear witness of myself; and the father, who sent me, bears witness."

¹⁹ So they said to him, "Where is your father?" Jesus replied, "You neither know me nor my father. If you had known me, you would have known my father as well."

²⁰ Jesus said these words in the treasury as he taught in the temple. And nobody seized him, for his time had not yet come. ²¹ Then Jesus said to them, "I will go, and you will look for me, and you will die in your sins. Where I am going, you cannot come."

²² So the Jews said, "Is he going to kill himself, since he said, 'Where I am going, you cannot come?'"

²³ And he said to them, "You are from below. I am from above. You are from this world. I am not from this world. ²⁴ That is why I said to you that you will die in your sins. For if you do not believe that *I am*, you will die in your sins."

²⁵ So they said to him, "Who are you?" And Jesus said to them, "What I have told you from the very start! ²⁶ I have many things to speak and judge of you, but the one who sent me is true, and as for me, whatever I hear from him, those things I speak in the world." ²⁷ They did not know that he was speaking to them about the father.

²⁸ So Jesus said to them, "When you lift up the son of man, then you will know that *I am*, and that I do nothing by myself, but I speak such things as the father teaches me. ²⁹ And the one who sent me is with me. The father does not leave me alone, for I am always doing what pleases him."

³⁰ And having said these things, many people believed in him.

³¹ Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed in him: "If you remain in my word, you will be my true disciples, ³² and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free."

³³ They replied, "We are the seed of Abraham, and servants to no one. So how can you say, 'You will be made free?'"

³⁴ Jesus replied to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you, that all who do sin are servants to sin.

³⁵ And servants do not remain in the household forever. The son remains forever. ³⁶ Therefore if the son makes you free you are truly free. ³⁷ I know that you are sons of Abraham. But you seek to kill me, for you have no room for my word in you. ³⁸ I speak of what I have seen with my father. And you do what you have seen with your father."

³⁹ They answered and said to him, "Abraham is our father."

Jesus said to them, "If you were sons of Abraham, you would do as Abraham did. ⁴⁰ And now you seek to kill me, a man who speaks the truth about you, which I have heard from God. Abraham never did such a thing. ⁴¹ You do as your father does."

Then they said to him, "We were not born from fornication. We have one father—God."

⁴² Jesus said to them, "If God were your father, you would have loved me. For I proceeded and came from the father. For nobody comes to me unless I send him. ⁴³ Why can you not know my speaking? Because you cannot hear my words.

⁴⁴ "You are from your father the devil, and you wish to do the desires of your father. He was a killer of men from the start, and did not stand in the truth. For the truth was not in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from himself, and is a liar, and the father of liars.

⁴⁵ “And if I speak the truth, you do not believe me. ⁴⁶ Who among you will convict me of sin? If I say the truth, why do you not believe me? ⁴⁷ Whoever is of God hears the word of God. For this reason, you do not hear me, because you are not of God.”

⁴⁸ So the Jews answered, and said to him, “Are we not right in saying that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?”

⁴⁹ Jesus replied, “I do not have a demon. But I honor my father, and you dishonor me. ⁵⁰ And I do not seek my own glory. He it is who seeks and judges. ⁵¹ Amen, amen, I say to you, If any of you will keep my words, you shall never see death.”

⁵² So the Jews said to him, “Now we know you have a demon. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and you say, ‘If anyone ever keeps my words he will never taste death.’ ⁵³ Are you greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets are dead; what do you make of yourself?”

⁵⁴ Jesus replied, “If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my father who glorifies me, whom you say is your God; ⁵⁵ and you do not know him, but I know him. And if I were to say that I do not know him, I would be a liar like you. But I know him, and I keep his words.

⁵⁶ Abraham your father rejoiced to see my day, and he saw, and was glad.”

⁵⁷ Therefore the Jews said to him, “You are not even fifty years old yet, and you have seen Abraham?”

⁵⁸ Jesus said to them, “Amen, amen, I say to you, before Abraham was, *I am*.”

⁵⁹ Therefore they picked up rocks and threw them at him. And Jesus hid himself, and left the temple, going through the midst of them, and passed by.

9

And passing along, Jesus saw a man blind from birth, ² and his disciples asked him, saying, “Rabbi, who sinned, him or his parents, that he was born blind?” ³ Jesus replied, “Neither he nor his parents sinned; but this was so that the works of God might be revealed in him. ⁴ I must work the works of the one who sent me while it is still day. Night is coming, when no one can work. ⁵ As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.”

⁶ Having said this, he spat on the ground, and made mud from the spit, and rubbed it on the eyes of the blind man, ⁷ and said to him, “Go wash in the swimming pool of Siloam” (that is to say, Sent). So he went and washed, and came back seeing.

⁸ Then the neighbors and those who had seen the blind man before said, “Is this not the man who sat and begged?” ⁹ Others said, “It is he,” and others, “He is like him.” He said, “It is I.” ¹⁰ So they said to him, “How were your eyes opened?” ¹¹ He answered and said, “That man who is called Jesus made mud and rubbed it on my eyes, and said to me, ‘Go to the swimming pool of Siloam and wash.’ And I went and washed, and received sight.”

¹² So they said to him, “Where is he?”

He said, “I do not know.”

¹³ They led the man who had been blind to the Pharisees.

¹⁴ And it was the sabbath when Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes, ¹⁵ so the Pharisees again asked him how he received sight. And he said to them, “He put mud on my eyes, and I washed and see.”

¹⁶ Therefore some of the Pharisees said, “This man is not from God, for he does not keep the sabbath.”

But others said, “How can a man who is a sinner do these signs?”

And there was a division among them.

¹⁷ Again they said to the blind man, "What do you say about the one who opened your eyes for you?"

And he said, "He is a prophet."

¹⁸ Therefore the Jews did not believe in the one who had been blind and saw, until they called forth the parents of the one who had received sight ¹⁹ and asked them, saying, "Is this your son, of whom you said to us that he was born blind? How then does he see now?"

²⁰ His parents replied and said to them, "We know that he is our son, and that he was born blind, ²¹ but how he can see now, we do not know, or who opened his eyes, we do not know. He is of age; ask him yourselves; he can speak for himself." ²² His parents said this, for they feared the Jews. For the Jews had agreed that if anyone should confess him to be Christ, he would be thrown out of the synagogue. ²³ For this reason his parents said, "He is of age, ask him yourselves."

²⁴ So again they called the man who had been blind, and said to him, "Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner."

²⁵ Therefore he answered and said to them, "If he is a sinner I do not know. One thing I know: that I was blind, and now I see."

²⁶ So they said again, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?"

²⁷ He replied, "I told you already and you did not listen. Why would you hear it again? Would you also become his disciples?"

²⁸ They therefore mocked him and said to him, "You be a disciple of his, but we are Moses' disciples. ²⁹ We know that Moses spoke to God. But him, we do not know where he comes from."

³⁰ The man replied, and said to them, "For in this is a marvel, that you people do not know where he came from, and he opened my eyes. ³¹ And we know that God does not hear sinners. But if anyone is a worshiper of God, and does his will, to him he will listen. ³² Since the beginning of time it has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of one born blind. ³³ Unless this person comes from God, he cannot do anything."

³⁴ They replied and said, "You were utterly born in sin and presume to teach us?" And they threw him out of the place.

³⁵ Jesus heard that they threw him out of the place, and finding him, he said to him, "Do you believe in the son of God?"

³⁶ He replied and said, "Who is he, sir, that I may believe in him?"

³⁷ And Jesus said to him, "Both you have seen him, and it is he who speaks with you."

³⁸ And he said, "I believe, Lord." And he worshiped him.

³⁹ And Jesus said to him, "In judgment I came into this world, that those who do not see may see, and those who see may become blind."

⁴⁰ And some of the Pharisees that were with him heard these things and said to him, "Are we also blind?"

⁴¹ Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would not have sin. But now you say, 'We see;' therefore your sin remains.

10

"Amen, amen, I say to you people, Whoever does not enter into the sheepfold by the gate, but climbs up some other way, is a thief and a robber. ² But whoever enters by the gate is the shepherd of the sheep. ³ To him the gatekeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice. And his own sheep he calls by name, and leads them forth. ⁴ And when he sends his sheep out, he goes

ahead of them, and the sheep will follow him, because they know his voice. ⁵ But a stranger, they will not follow, but will flee away from him, because they do not know the voice of a stranger.”

⁶ This parable Jesus spoke to them. And they did not understand what he said to them. ⁷ So Jesus said to them again, “Amen, amen, I say to you people, I am the gate of the sheep. ⁸ All who came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. ⁹ I am the gate; if anyone shall enter by me he shall be saved, and shall come and go, and shall find pasture. ¹⁰ The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I come that they may have life, and have it in abundance.

¹¹ “I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd gives his life for the sheep. ¹² But a hired hand, who is not the shepherd, whose the sheep are not, sees the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep and flees, and the wolf seizes and scatters the sheep. ¹³ And the hired hand flees because he is a hired hand, and does not care about the sheep.

¹⁴ “I am the good shepherd, and I know my sheep, and they know me. ¹⁵ As the father knows me, I also know the father, and I put down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶ And I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; and I must lead them, and they will hear my voice, and shall be one flock, one shepherd.

¹⁷ “For this reason the father loves me: because I put down my life so that I may pick it up again. ¹⁸ No one takes it from me, but I put it down of my own will. I have the power to put it down and I have the power to take it anew. This commandment I receive from my father.”

¹⁹ Again there was a division among the Jews because of his words. ²⁰ And many of them said, “He has a demon, and is insane. Why do you listen to him?”

²¹ Others said, “These words are not from one who has a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?”

²² And it so happened that it was the feast of the dedication in Jerusalem, and was winter. ²³ And Jesus walked in the temple, in the portico of Solomon. ²⁴ So the Jews surrounded him, and said to him, “How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are Christ, tell us plainly.”

²⁵ Jesus replied to them, “I spoke to you people, and you do not believe me. The works which I do in the name of my father, they bear witness of me. ²⁶ But you do not believe because you are not of my flock. ²⁷ My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, ²⁸ and I give them eternal life, and they will never perish, and no one shall seize them from my hand. ²⁹ My father who gave them to me is greater than all things, and no one can seize them from the hand of my father. ³⁰ I and the father, we are one.”

³¹ Therefore the Jews picked up stones, that they would stone him.

³² Jesus replied to them, “Many good things I have shown you from my father. Because of which of these works do you stone me?”

³³ The Jews replied to him saying, “For your good works we do not stone you, but for blasphemy, and that you, being a man, make yourself God.”

³⁴ Jesus replied to them, “Is it not written in your Law, *I said, You are gods?* ³⁵ If he said they were gods, to whom the word of God is made (and the scripture cannot be broken) ³⁶ how can you people say of the one whom the father has sanctified, and sent into the world, ‘You blaspheme,’ because I said, ‘I am the son of God?’ ³⁷ If I do not do the works of my father, do not believe me. ³⁸ But if I do, and if you people do not believe me, believe the works, so that you may know and believe that the father is in me, and I in the father.”

³⁹ They sought again to seize him, and he escaped from their hand, ⁴⁰ and went away again across the Jordan into the place where John had first been baptizing, and abode there. ⁴¹ And

many came to him and said, "John indeed made no sign, and all things which John said of you were true." ⁴² And many there believed in him.

11

And there was a certain sick person, Lazarus, from Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. ² And it was Mary who had anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped off his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was ill. ³ So his sisters sent to him, saying, "Lord, behold, the one you love is ill." ⁴ And hearing this, Jesus said, "This illness is not to death, but for the glory of God, so that the son of God may be glorified by him."

⁵ And Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶ Then, hearing that Lazarus was ill, Jesus remained where he was for two more days. ⁷ Afterward he said to the disciples, "We shall go into Judaea again."

⁸ The disciples said to him, "Rabbi, right now the Jews seek you to stone you and you want to go there again?"

⁹ Jesus replied, "Are there not twelve hours in a day? If anyone walks during the day he does not stumble, for he sees the light of the world. ¹⁰ But if anyone walks in the night, he stumbles, for the light is not in him."

¹¹ These things he said; and after that he said to them, "Lazarus our friend sleeps, but I go to wake him up from sleep."

¹² Therefore his disciples said, "Lord, if he sleeps, he will be fine."

¹³ And Jesus spoke of his death, but they thought that he was speaking of the rest of sleep.

¹⁴ So Jesus said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead, ¹⁵ and I am glad that you were not there, because you will believe. But we shall go to him."

¹⁶ Therefore Thomas, who was called Didymus, said to the disciples, "We shall go also, and we shall die with him."

¹⁷ So when Jesus came, he found him having been in the tomb for four days already.

¹⁸ Now Bethany was next to Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia away. ¹⁹ And many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary to console them, because of their brother. ²⁰ So Martha, hearing that Jesus had come, went to meet him; and Mary was sitting at the house. ²¹ So Martha said to Jesus, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not be dead. ²² But even now I know that whatever you ask of God, God will give to you."

²³ Jesus said to her, "Your brother shall rise again."

²⁴ Martha said to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day."

²⁵ Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in me, if ever he is dead, he will live, ²⁶ and all who live and believe in me will never die. Do you believe this?"

²⁷ She said to him, "Yes, Lord. I have believed that you are Christ the son of God who is to come into this world."

²⁸ And having said these things she went and called Mary her sister, and said to her secretly, "The Master is come, and calls for you."

²⁹ And hearing this, she got up quickly and came to him.

³⁰ And Jesus had not yet come into the town; but he was in the same place where Martha had met him. ³¹ Now the Jews who were with Mary in the house and consoling her, seeing that she got up quickly and came out, followed her, saying, "She went to the tomb to weep there."

³² So Mary, having come to where Jesus was, seeing him, fell at his feet and said to him, "Lord, if you were here, my brother, he would not be dead."

³³ Jesus therefore seeing her sobbing, and the Jews who had come with her weeping, groaned in the spirit, and troubled himself, ³⁴ and said, "Where have you all put him?" They said to him, "Lord, come and see."

³⁵ And Jesus broke into tears.

³⁶ So the Jews said, "See how he loved him." ³⁷ And some of them said, "The same person who opened the eyes of the blind could not cause him not to die."

³⁸ So Jesus, groaning in himself, came to the tomb. And there was a cave, and a stone placed on top of it. ³⁹ Jesus said, "Take away the stone."

Martha, the sister of the one who was dead, said, "Lord, by now he smells, for it has been four days."

⁴⁰ Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you, if anyone should believe, he would see the glory of God?"

⁴¹ So they took away the stone from where the one who was dead was put. And Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, I give you thanks, because you have heard me. ⁴² Now I know that you always hear me, but because of the crowd who stand around I spoke, that they may believe that you sent me." ⁴³ Having said this, he called out in a great voice, "Lazarus, come out!" ⁴⁴ And the dead person came out, bound hand and foot in strips of cloth, his face tied up with a napkin. Jesus said to him, "Unfasten him, and let him go."

⁴⁵ Therefore many of the Jews who came to Mary and saw what Jesus had done, believed in him.

⁴⁶ And some of them came to the Pharisees, and told them what Jesus had done. ⁴⁷ The chief priests and Pharisees therefore came together in a council and said, "What shall we do? For this man does many signs. ⁴⁸ If we leave him thus, everyone will believe in him. And the Romans will come, and take away also our place and nation."

⁴⁹ And one of them, Caiaphas by name, being high priest that year, said to them, "You do not know anything, ⁵⁰ nor consider that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and not the whole nation perish."

⁵¹ And this he did not say of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus would die for the sake of the nation— ⁵² and not only for the people, but that the sons of God who were dispersed may gather together in one. ⁵³ So from that day on, they determined to slay him. ⁵⁴ Therefore, Jesus would no more walk openly among the Jews, but went in the region beside the desert in the city which is called Ephraem, and stayed there with his disciples.

⁵⁵ Now the Jews' passover was fast approaching, and many people from the area went up to Jerusalem before passover, to sanctify themselves. ⁵⁶ So they sought Jesus, and they said among themselves as they stood in the temple, "What do you think, that he might not come to the feast?" ⁵⁷ Now the chief priests and Pharisees gave a commandment, that if anyone knew where he was, to notify them, so that they might seize him.

12

So before the sixth day of the passover Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus had been dead, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. ² And they made a dinner there, and Martha served. And Lazarus was one of those at the table with him.

³ Then Mary received a pound of perfume of very precious nard, and anointed Jesus' feet, and wiped his feet with her hair, and the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. ⁴ So one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot (who was the traitor) said, ⁵ "Why was this perfume not

sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" ⁶ And he said this, not because he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief, and he held the money box, and carried what was inside it.

⁷ So Jesus said to him, "Let her be; for in the day of my burial she has kept it." ⁸ For you will always have poor people with you; but you will not always have me."

⁹ Therefore many of the Jews knew that he was there, and they came not only because of Jesus, but to see Lazarus, whom he raised from the dead. ¹⁰ And the chief priests consulted, intending to murder Lazarus also, ¹¹ since many of the Jews had gone aside because of him and believed in Jesus.

¹² The next day many people who had come to the feast day, hearing that Jesus had come to Jerusalem, ¹³ took palm fronds and came out to meet him and called, "Hosanna, blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord, the king of Israel."

¹⁴ And Jesus, finding a young donkey, sat on it, as it is written,

¹⁵ *Fear not, daughter Zion:
behold, your king comes,
sitting on the colt of a donkey.*

¹⁶ And his disciples did not recognize these things at first, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about him, and that they would do these things to him.

¹⁷ So the crowd bore witness, having been with him when he called Lazarus from the tomb and raised him from the dead. ¹⁸ Because of this also the crowd came to him, hearing that he had done this sign. ¹⁹ So the Pharisees said among themselves, "Do you see that you benefit nothing? Look, the world has gone after him."

²⁰ And there were some Greeks among those who went up to worship in the feast day. ²¹ So they came to Philip who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, and asked him, saying, "Sir, we wish to see Jesus." ²² Philip came and told Andrew, and Andrew and Philip came and told Jesus.

²³ And Jesus replied to them, saying, "The hour is coming, when the son of man shall be glorified. ²⁴ Amen, amen, I say to you people, unless a kernel of grain should fall into the earth dead, it remains alone. But if it is dead, it will bear much fruit.

²⁵ "Whoever loves his life will lose it. And whoever hates his life in this world will maintain it into eternal life. ²⁶ If anyone would serve me, he should follow me. And where I am, my servant will also be. If anyone serves me, my father will honor him.

²⁷ "Now my soul is troubled. And what should I say? 'Father, save me from this hour?' But because of it I came into this hour. Father, glorify your name."

²⁸ Then a voice came from heaven saying, "I have glorified it already, and I will glorify it again."

²⁹ So the people who stood and heard said that there had been a thunderclap.

But others said, "An angel spoke to him."

³⁰ Jesus replied and said, "This voice did not come because of me but because of you. ³¹ Now is the judgment of this world. Now the prince of this world is expelled. ³² And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, shall bring all people to myself." ³³ (And this he said signifying what death he should die.)

³⁴ The people replied to him, "We heard from the Law that Christ remains forever. And how do you say, 'The son of man must be lifted up?' Who is this 'son of man?'"

³⁵ Therefore Jesus said to them, "For a short time now the light is still with you. Walk while you have the light, so that the darkness does not overcome you. And whoever walks in the dark does not know where he is going. ³⁶ While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may be sons of the light."

Jesus said these things, and left, and hid himself from them. ³⁷ But even though he had done many signs in their presence, they did not believe in him, ³⁸ so as to fulfill the word of the prophet Isaiah who said,

Lord, who has believed our report?

And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

³⁹ Because of this they could not believe, for Isaiah said again,

⁴⁰ *He had blinded their eyes,
and calloused their heart
so that they cannot see with their eyes
nor understand with their heart
nor turn, that I might heal them.*

⁴¹ Isaiah said these things when he saw his glory, and had spoken about him.

⁴² Nevertheless also of the princes many believed in him, but because of the Pharisees, they did not confess, lest they be thrown out of the synagogue. ⁴³ For they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

⁴⁴ And Jesus proclaimed and said, "Whoever believes in me does not believe in me but rather in the one who sent me. ⁴⁵ And whoever sees me sees the one who sent me. ⁴⁶ I came as a light in the world, so that everyone who believes in me may not remain in the darkness. ⁴⁷ And if anyone should hear my word and not believe, I do not judge him. For I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. ⁴⁸ Whoever rejects me and does not receive my sayings has one who judges him. The word which I speak shall judge him in the last day, ⁴⁹ for I have not spoken of my own will, but the one who sent me—that is, the father—he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. ⁵⁰ And I know that his commandment is eternal life. Therefore, whatever I speak, as the father has said to me, thus I speak."

13

And before the day of the feast of the passover, Jesus, knowing that the hour was coming, when he would depart from this world to the father, having loved those of his who were in the world, loved them to the end.

² And after dinner, with the devil already put into the heart of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot, so that he might betray him, ³ Jesus, knowing that the father gives all things into his hands, and that he came from God and would go to God, ⁴ got up from dinner, and put off his clothing, and taking a towel, he tied it around his waist. ⁵ After that, he put water into a basin, and began to wash the feet of the disciples, and wiping them off with the towel he was wearing.

⁶ So he came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to him, "Lord, are you going to wash my feet?"

⁷ Replied Jesus and said to him, "What I do you do not know now. But you will know afterward."

⁸ Peter said to him, "You will never wash my feet."

Jesus replied to him, "If I do not wash you, you will have no part with me."

⁹ Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, not only my feet, but also my hands and head."

¹⁰ Jesus said to him, "Whoever is bathed needs only to wash his feet, and he will be fully clean. And you are clean—but not every one of you." ¹¹ For he knew who it was who would betray him; therefore he said, "Not every one of you is clean."

¹² So after he had washed their feet, and took back his clothes, and sat down again, he said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you?" ¹³ You call me master and lord, and well you have said, for I indeed am. ¹⁴ So if I, your lord and master, have washed your feet, you also must wash the feet of one another. ¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that as I have done to you, you should also do. ¹⁶ Amen, amen, I say to you, the servant is not greater than his lord, nor the apostle greater than the one who sent him. ¹⁷ If you know these things, you are blessed, if you do them. ¹⁸ I do not say this of all of you. I know those whom I have chosen, but this is so that scripture may be fulfilled, The one who eats bread with me shall lift up his heel against me. ¹⁹ Right now, I say to you, before it happens, when it happens, you may believe that *I am*. ²⁰ Amen, amen, I say to you, whoever receives anyone I send, he receives me. And whoever receives me receives the one who sent me."

²¹ Having said these things Jesus was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, "Amen, amen, I say to you people, that one of you betrays me."

²² So the disciples looked at each other, confused as to whom he was speaking of.

²³ Now one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was sitting there with his head on Jesus' chest. ²⁴ So Simon Peter signaled to him, and he should ask who it was of whom he spoke. ²⁵ Leaning on Jesus' chest, he said to him, "Lord, who is it?"

²⁶ Jesus replied, "It is the one, whom I shall give this bread, once I have dipped it."

And when he dipped the bread he gave it to Judas the son of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷ And after the morsel Satan entered into him. And Jesus said to him, "Hurry and do what you will be doing."

²⁸ And none of those who were sitting at table knew why he said this to him. ²⁹ For some thought, since Judas had the money box, that Jesus had said to him, "Buy what we need for the feast day," or, "Give something to the poor." ³⁰ So, having received the morsel, he left at once. Now it was night.

³¹ Now Judas having left, Jesus said, "Now the son of man is glorified, and God is glorified in him. ³² If God is glorified in him, God also glorifies him in himself, and at once glorifies him. ³³ My little children, a little bit longer I am with you. You will seek me, and as I said to the Jews, where I go you cannot come. And I say this to you right now. ³⁴ I give you a new commandment, that you may have love for one another, as I have love for you, that also you have love for one another. ³⁵ In this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you have love among yourselves."

³⁶ Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, where are you going?"

Jesus replied to him, "Where I go, you cannot now follow me, but you will follow me later."

³⁷ Peter said to him, "Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will put down my own life for you."

³⁸ Jesus replied to him, "You will put down your own life for me? Amen, amen, I say to you, the rooster will not crow before you deny me three times."

14

And he said to his disciples, "Do not let your heart be disturbed. You believe in God; believe in me also. ² In the house of my father there are many residences. If not, I would have told you. But I will go to prepare you a place. ³ And if I go and prepare you a place beforehand, I will come again, and receive you to myself, so that where I am, you may be also. ⁴ And where I go you know and the way you know."

Thomas said to him, "Lord, we do not know where you are going. And how can we know the way?"

⁵ Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the father except by me. ⁶ If you will know me, you will also know my father. And now you have known him, and you have seen him."

⁷ Philip said to him, "Lord, show us the father, and it will be enough for us."

⁸ Jesus said to him, "As long as I have been with you, you still do not know me? ⁹ Philip, whoever sees me sees the father; how can you say, 'Show us the father?'

¹⁰ "Do you disbelieve that I am in the father, and the father in me? The words which I speak to you, I do not speak of myself. But the father abiding in me, he himself does the works. ¹¹ Believe in me, that I am in the father and the father in me; or if not, believe me because of his works. ¹² Amen, amen, I say to you, Whoever believes in me, the works which I do, he will also do, and greater than these he shall do, for I go to the father. ¹³ And whatever you may ask in my name, this I will do, that the father may be glorified in the son. ¹⁴ If you should ask anything in my name, I will do it.

¹⁵ "If you would love me, keep my commandments. ¹⁶ And I have asked the father, and he will give you another comforter, to remain with you forever, ¹⁷ the spirit of truth, which the world cannot receive, because it does not see him, nor does it know him. But you know him, because he abides with you, and is in you. ¹⁸ I will not leave you orphaned; I will come to you. ¹⁹ Just a little while more, and the world will no longer see me. But you see me, that I live, and you live. ²⁰ On that day, you will know that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you. ²¹ Whoever has my commandment and keeps it, that person it is who loves me. And whoever loves me will love my father, and I will love him, and reveal myself to him."

²² Judas (not the Iscariot one) said to him, "Lord, how come you will reveal yourself to us, and not to the world?"

²³ Jesus replied, and said to him, "If anyone will love me, he will keep my word, and my father will love him, and we will come to him, and will make a residence with him. ²⁴ Whoever does not love me does not keep my words. And the word which I speak is not mine, but his who sent me, the father.

²⁵ "These things I have spoken to you, being with you. ²⁶ And the comforter, the holy spirit, which the father sends in my name, will teach everything, and suggest to you everything that I might say to you. ²⁷ I leave peace with you; I give my peace to you; I give it to you not as the world gives to you. Your heart will not be disturbed, nor will it fear. ²⁸ Hear what I say to you: I go, and I come to you. If you love me, rejoice, because I said, 'I am going to the father,' because the father is greater than me. ²⁹ And now I have told you before this happens, so that when it is done, you may believe.

³⁰ "I will not be speaking with you for much longer. For the prince of this world is coming, and in me he has nothing. ³¹ But that the world may know what I love the father, and as the father has given me commandment, thus I do. Arise; we shall leave from here.

15

"I am the true grapevine, and my father is the worker of the ground. ² All branches in me that do not bear fruit he takes away, and all who bear fruit he cleanses, so that they may bear more fruit. ³ You are already cleansed of the world are because of the words which I have spoken. ⁴ Remain in me, and I in you. As branches cannot bear fruit of themselves unless they remain on the vine, so neither can you unless you remain in me. ⁵ I am the vine, you the branches. Whoever remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit, for without me you can do nothing. ⁶ If anyone will not remain in me, he has been removed just like dead branches, and such will be gathered together and put in the fire and burned. ⁷ If you remain in me and my word remains in you, whatever you want, ask for, and I will do it for you. ⁸ In this my father is glorified, so that you may bear much fruit, and become my disciples.

⁹ "As the father loves me, I also love you. Remain in my love. ¹⁰ If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love, just as I keep the commandments of my father, and I remain in his love. ¹¹ These things I have spoken to you, that my joy may remain in you, and your joy may be complete.

¹² "This is my commandment: that you should love one another as I have loved you. ¹³ A greater love than this no one has, that anyone should put down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ You are my friends, if you will do all such things as I command you. ¹⁵ From now on, I do not call you servants, for servants do not know what their lord is doing. But I have called you friends, so everything which I have heard from my father, I reveal to you. ¹⁶ You have not chosen me, but I chose you, and placed you, so that you may go and bear fruit, and your fruit will remain, so that whatever you may ask the father in my name, he may give you. ¹⁷ These things I have commanded you, so that you may love one another.

¹⁸ "If the world hates you, know that it has had hatred for me first. ¹⁹ If you were from the world, the world would have loved its own. But because you are not of the world, but I have chosen you from the world, therefore the world hates you.

²⁰ "Remember my words which I have said to you. The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have harassed me, they will also harass you. If they will keep my words, your words they will also keep. ²¹ But all these things they will do to you, because of my name, for they have not known the one who sent me. ²² If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have not had sin. But now, they have no excuse for their sins. ²³ Whoever hates me also hates my father. ²⁴ If I had not done among them my works, which no one else does, they would not have had sin. But now they will also see, and they will hate, both me and my father. ²⁵ But it will fulfill the word, which is written in their law, They have despised me without cause.

²⁶ "And when the comforter shall come, which I will send you from the father, the spirit of truth which proceeds from the father, he will bear witness of me. ²⁷ And you will bear witness, for you were with me from the start.

16

"These things I have spoken to you, that you may not be offended.

² "They shall remove you from their synagogues. But there comes an hour, that all who kill you, shall think they are worshiping God. ³ And they do these things to you, because they do not know the father, nor me. ⁴ But I have spoken these things to you, so that when the time comes, you will remember that I have spoken about them to you. And these things I have not said from the start, for I have been with you. ⁵ And now, I go to the one who sent me, and

nobody of you asks me, 'Where are you going?' ⁶ But because I have spoken these things to you, your heart shall be filled with sadness. ⁷ But I tell you the truth, it is to your benefit that I should go. For if I do not leave, the comforter will not come to you. And I will send him to you. ⁸ And when he shall come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of justice, and of judgment: ⁹ of sin, because they do not believe in me; ¹⁰ of justice, because I go to the father, and you will no longer see me; ¹¹ and of judgment, because the prince of this world is already judged.

¹² "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot handle them right now. ¹³ But when that spirit of truth shall come, it will lead you in all truth. For it shall not speak from itself, but whatever it will hear it shall speak. And it will announce the future to you. ¹⁴ He will glorify me, because he receives me, and will announce to you.

¹⁵ "All things which the father has are mine. Because of this, I have said that he shall receive from me, and announce to you. ¹⁶ A little while, and you will not see me, and again a little while, and you will see me, because I am going to the father."

¹⁷ So his disciples said among themselves, "What is he talking about, 'A little while and you will not see me,' and then again, 'A little while and you will see me,' and, 'Because I am going to the father?'" ¹⁸ So they said, "What is this that you say, 'A little while?' We do not know what you are talking about."

¹⁹ And Jesus knew that they wanted to ask him, and said to them, "You ask among yourselves about this, because I said, 'A little while and you will not see me, and again a little while and you will see me.' ²⁰ Amen, amen, I say to you, that you will weep and mourn, and the world will rejoice. And you will become sad, but your sadness shall be turned into joy. ²¹ A woman when she is in labor has pain, because her hour has come. But when she gives birth to a boy, she no longer remembers the anguish, because of the joy, that a person is born into the world. ²² And now you indeed also have sadness. But I shall see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and no one will be able to take your joy away from you. ²³ And in that day you will no longer ask anything of me. Amen, amen, I say to you, if anything you should ask the father in my name, he will give it to you. ²⁴ Until now you did not ask anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, so that your joy may be complete.

²⁵ "These things I have spoken to you in parables. There comes an hour when I will no longer speak to you in parables, but I will announce to you plainly of my father. ²⁶ In that day, you will ask in my name. And I will not say to you that I will ask the father for you. ²⁷ For the father himself loves you, because you have loved me, and believed, that I came from the father. ²⁸ I came from the father and I came into the world; I will leave the world again, and go to the father."

²⁹ His disciples said to him, "Look, now you speak plainly, and speak no parable. ³⁰ Now we know, that you know all things, and have no need that anyone should ask you. In this we believe that you came from God."

³¹ Jesus replied to them, "Right now you believe. ³² Behold, the hour comes, and has come already, that you will be scattered, each to his own, and me alone you will leave, and I am not alone, for my father is with me. ³³ I have spoken these things to you so that in me you may have peace. In the world you have anguish, but be confident; I have conquered the world."

17

These things Jesus spoke, and lifting his eyes toward heaven, he said, “Father, the hour has come: glorify your son, so that your son may also glorify you.”² As you have given him power over all flesh, so that to everyone whom you have given him, he may give eternal life—³ and this is the eternal life, that they may know that you alone are truly God, and the one whom you have sent, Jesus Christ—⁴ I have been glorifying you on the earth; my works are finished, which you have given me to do.⁵ And now you glorify me, father, with yourself, with the glory which I had before this world to be with you.⁶ I have been making your name known among mankind, whom you gave me of the world. Yours they were, and to me you gave them, and they have kept your words.⁷ Now they know that everything you have given me is with you.⁸ For I have given them the words which you have given me, and they have received and know truly that I have come from you, and they will believe that you have sent me.⁹ I pray for them. Not for the world, but for these, whom you have given to me, for they are yours.¹⁰ And all of mine are yours, and yours are mine, and are glorified in them.¹¹ And yet I am not in the world, and they are in the world, and I come to you. Holy father, keep them in your name, which you have given to me, that they may be one, as we are also one.¹² While I was with them, I have kept them in your name. Those whom you have given to me, I have preserved, and no one from them will perish, except the son of perdition, so that the scripture may be fulfilled.¹³ And now, I am coming to you, and these things that I speak in the world, that they may have my joy complete in themselves.¹⁴ I gave them your word, and the world has despised them, because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.¹⁵ I do not ask you to take them out of the world, but to keep them from evil.¹⁶ They are not from the world, just as I am not from the world.¹⁷ Sanctify them in truth; your word is truth.¹⁸ As you have sent me into the world, so also I send them into the world,¹⁹ and for their sake I sanctify myself, that they may be also themselves sanctified in truth.²⁰ And I do not ask this only for them, but also for those who believe, by their word in me,²¹ that all may be one, as you, father, are in me, and I in you, and that they may be one in you, that the world may believe that you have sent me,²² and I have given them the glory which you have given me, so that they may be one, just as we are one,²³ I in them, and you in me, that they may be consummated in one, and that the world may know, that you have sent me, and have loved them, just as you have loved me.²⁴ Father, those whom you have given me, I desire, that where I am, they may be also with me, that they may see my glory, which you have given me, because you have loved me before the constitution of the world.²⁵ Righteous father, also the world does not know you, but I know you. And they will know this, that you have sent me.²⁶ And I have made known to them your name, and will make it known, that the love with which you have loved me may be in them, and I in them.”

18

Having said these things, Jesus went out with his disciples across the brook Cedron, where there was a garden, and which he and his disciples went into the garden.² And Judas, who betrayed him, also knew the place, because Jesus frequently gathered there with his disciples.³ So Judas, having received a cohort and deputies from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns and torches and weapons.⁴ Jesus then knowing that everything that would come was upon him, came out, and said to them, “Whom do you seek?”

⁵ They replied to him, “Jesus the Nazarene.”

Jesus said to them, “It is I.”

And they stood, and Judas who betrayed him with them. ⁶ So when they heard it, they fell backward onto the ground.

⁷ So again, he asked them, "Whom do you seek?"

And they said, "Jesus the Nazarene."

⁸ Jesus replied, "I have said to you that it is I. So if you are looking for me, let the others go," ⁹ that the word may be fulfilled which says, Of those whom you have given me, I have lost none.

¹⁰ So Simon Peter, having a sword, pulled it out, and hit the servant of the chief priest, and sliced off his right ear. And the name of the servant was Malchus. ¹¹ Therefore Jesus said to Peter, "Put your sword in its sheath. The cup which my father has given me, shall I not drink it?"

¹² And the cohort and the tribune and the ministers of the Jews overcame Jesus, and tied him up, ¹³ and let him away to Annas first. For he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was the chief priest that year. ¹⁴ And it was Caiaphas who gave counsel to the Jews that it was expedient for one person to die for the people.

¹⁵ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, along with the other disciple. And the disciple was known to the chief priest, and he went in with Jesus into the front hall of the chief priest. ¹⁶ And Peter stood by the door, outside. And the disciple went out, the one who was known to the chief priest, and spoke to the doorman, and led Peter in.

¹⁷ Then the doorman said to Peter, "You are one of this man's disciples, are you not?" He said, "I am not."

¹⁸ And the servants and the deputies stood, having made a fire from coals, for it was cold, and warmed themselves. And Peter also stood with them, and warmed himself.

¹⁹ So the chief priest questioned Jesus of his disciples and of his doctrine. ²⁰ Jesus replied to him, "I have spoken plainly in the world. I always taught in the synagogue and in the temple where all the Jews came together, and I spoke nothing in secret. ²¹ Why do you question me? Question those who heard what I have spoken to them; behold, they know what I have said."

²² And having said these things, one of the deputies who was standing there slapped Jesus, saying, "Do you presume to answer the chief priest like that?"

²³ Jesus replied to them, "If I have spoken evilly, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why do you flay me?"

²⁴ And Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas the chief priest.

²⁵ And Simon Peter was standing and warming himself; so they said to him, "You are also one of his disciples, are you not?"

He denied it and said, "I am not."

²⁶ One of the servants of the chief priest, a relative of the one whose ear Peter had sliced off, said to him, "I saw you in the garden with him, did I not?"

²⁷ Then Peter denied him again, and at once, the rooster crowed.

²⁸ So they led Jesus away to Caiaphas in the praetorium. And it was morning, and they would not enter into the praetorium (for they would defile themselves), so that they would be able to eat the passover. ²⁹ Therefore Pilate came out to them, and said, "What accusation do you bring against this person?"

³⁰ They replied and said, "If this one were not an evildoer, we would not have taken him to you."

³¹ Therefore Pilate said to them, "Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your own law."

Therefore said the Jews, "It is not lawful for us to kill anyone," ³² that the word of Jesus may be fulfilled, which he said, signifying what death he should die.

³³ Then Pilate went again into the praetorium and called Jesus, and said to him, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

³⁴ Jesus replied, "Do you say this of yourself, or have others told you of me?"

³⁵ Pilate replied, "I am not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and chief priests brought you to me. What have you done?"

³⁶ Jesus replied, "My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would have fought, so that I would not have been handed over to the Jews. But now my kingdom is not from here."

³⁷ Then Pilate said to him, "So you are a king, then?"

Jesus replied, "It is you who say that I am a king. I am born into this, and to this end I came into the world, that I may bear the witness of truth. Everyone who is of the truth has heard my voice."

³⁸ Pilate said to him, "What is the truth?"

And having said this, he went out again to the Jews and said to them, "I find no case in him. ³⁹ And it is a custom of yours that I shall release one person to you on the passover. So do you want me to release to you the king of the Jews?"

⁴⁰ Then they all shouted again, saying, "Not this one, but Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a robber.

19

So then Pilate took Jesus and whipped him. ² And the soldiers, plaiting a crown of thorns, put it on his head and threw a purple robe around him. ³ And they came to him and said, "Hail, king of the Jews!" And they slapped him.

⁴ Pilate went out again and said to them, "Behold, I bring him out to you that you may know that I have found no case in him."

⁵ So Jesus went out wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe, and Pilate said to them, "Behold the man."

⁶ Then the chief priests and deputies, seeing him, shouted, saying, "Crucify! Crucify!"

Pilate said to them, "You take him and crucify. For I have found no case in him."

⁷ The Jews replied to him, "We have a law, and according to our law he must die, because he made himself the son of God."

⁸ So Pilate, hearing these words, feared all the more. ⁹ And he went into the praetorium again, and said to Jesus, "Where do you come from?"

And Jesus did not give him any reply. ¹⁰ Therefore Pilate said to him, "You do not speak to me? Do you not know that I have the power to crucify you, and I have the power to free you?"

¹¹ Jesus replied, "You would not have any power against me, unless it were given to you from above. Because of this, whoever brought me to you has the greater sin."

¹² And from then on, Pilate sought to release him. And the Jews shouted, saying, "If you release him, you are not a friend of Caesar. Everyone who makes himself king opposes Caesar."

¹³ And Pilate, hearing those words, led out Jesus, and sat on the dais, in the place which was called Lithostrotos, and in Hebrew Gabbatha. ¹⁴ And it was the preparation day for the passover, around noon, and he said to the Jews, "Behold your king."

¹⁵ And they shouted, "Take, take him away and crucify him!"

Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your king?"

The chief priest replied, "We have no king, except Caesar."

¹⁶ So then he gave him up to them, so that they might crucify him. And they took Jesus, and led him away, ¹⁷ and carrying his cross, he went out to Skull Place, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, ¹⁸ where they crucified him, and with him two others, this side and that, and Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹ And then Pilate wrote a title, and placed it on top of the cross. And it was written, JESUS THE NAZARENE, KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁰ Therefore many Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was nearby. And it was written in Hebrew and Greek and Latin. ²¹ So the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'King of the Jews,' but that he said, 'I am the king of the Jews.'"

²² Pilate replied, "What I have written, I have written."

²³ Then when the soldiers crucified Jesus, they took his clothing, and made four parts of it, one part for each soldier, and his tunic. And the tunic was seamless, woven whole from the top.

²⁴ Therefore they said among themselves, "We will not tear it apart, but we will gamble for it, whose it shall be," that the scripture may be fulfilled saying,

*They divided my clothes among themselves,
and for my clothing they cast lots.*

²⁵ And these things the soldiers did.

And standing next to Jesus' cross were his mother, and the sister of his mother Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶ So Jesus, seeing his mother, and the disciple standing there whom he loved, said to his mother, "Woman, behold your son." ²⁷ After that, he said to the disciple, "Behold your mother." And from that hour the disciple took her to his own home.

²⁸ After this, Jesus, knowing that already all things had been accomplished, that the scripture may be fulfilled, said, "I thirst."

²⁹ Now a jar full of vinegar was set there. And they filled a sponge with vinegar and hyssop, and held it to his mouth. ³⁰ Therefore having received the vinegar, Jesus said, "It is accomplished," and lowering his head, he gave up the spirit.

³¹ Now the Jews, since it was the preparation day, so that the bodies may not remain on the crosses during the sabbath (for that sabbath was a great day), asked Pilate that they may break their legs and take them away. ³² So the soldiers came and broke the leg of the first, and the other who was crucified with him. ³³ And coming to Jesus, as they saw him already dead, they did not break his leg, ³⁴ but one of the soldiers took his lance and pierced him in the side, and out came blood and water. ³⁵ Now the one who saw it bears witness, and his witness is true. And he knew that he speaks the truth, that you may also believe. ³⁶ For these things are done that scripture may be fulfilled, *Not a bone of his shall be damaged.* ³⁷ And again, another scripture has said, *They will look upon the one whom they have stabbed.*

³⁸ And after these things, Joseph of Arimathaea, who was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly, for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate that he may take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate allowed him. ³⁹ And Nicodemus also came, who had come to Jesus by night first, carrying a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about one hundred pounds.

⁴⁰ So they took the body of Jesus and tied it up with strips of cloth, with the spices, according to the burial custom of the Jews. ⁴¹ And there was a garden in the place where he was crucified, and in the garden, a new tomb, in which no one had been placed. ⁴² So because of the Jewish preparation day, because the tomb was near, they put Jesus there.

20

And on the day after the sabbath Mary Magdalene came to the tomb in the early morning, when it was still dark, and saw the stone taken down from the tomb. ² So she ran, and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and said to them, "They have taken the Lord from the tomb, and we do not know where they have put him."

³ So Peter came out, and the other disciple, and they came to the tomb. ⁴ And the two ran together, and the other disciple ran ahead faster than Peter, and came first to the tomb. ⁵ And bending down, he saw the strips of cloth laid down, but he did not go in.

⁶ Then Simon Peter came, following him, and went into the tomb. ⁷ And he saw the napkin set down, which had been on top of his head, not lying with the strips of cloth, but folded up separately in one place.

⁸ So then the other disciple came in also, who had come to the monument before, and they saw and believed. ⁹ For they did not yet know the scripture, that he must rise up again from the dead. ¹⁰ Then the disciples went back to their own homes.

¹¹ And Mary stood outside the tomb sobbing.

Now as she was sobbing, she bent down into the tomb. ¹² And she saw two angels clothed in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had been placed.

¹³ They said to her, "Woman, why are you crying?"

She said to them, "They have taken my lord, and I do not know where they have put him."

¹⁴ Having said these things, she turned around, and saw Jesus standing there, and did not know that it was Jesus. ¹⁵ Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you crying? Who are you looking for?"

Supposing that he was a gardener, she said to him, "Sir, if you have taken him, tell me where you have put him, and I will take him myself."

¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Mary."

Turning around, she said to him, "Rabboni" (that is to say, Master).

¹⁷ Jesus said to her, "Do not cling to me. For I have not yet ascended to my father. But go to my brothers, and say to them, I ascend to my father and your father, to my God and your God."

¹⁸ Mary Magdalene came, announcing to the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and he had spoken to her.

¹⁹ Therefore, it being the evening of that day, which was the day after the sabbath, the doors being latched where the disciples had gathered together for fear of the Jews, Jesus came, and stood in the midst, and said to them, "Peace to you." ²⁰ And having said this, he showed them his hands and his side.

So the disciples rejoiced to see the Lord. ²¹ Therefore he said to them again, "Peace to you. As the father has sent me, I also send you."

²² Having said these things, Jesus breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the holy spirit. ²³ If you forgive anyone's sins, those sins are forgiven. And if you retain anyone's sins, they are retained."

²⁴ And Thomas, one of the twelve, that is to say, Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵ So the other disciples said to him, "We saw the Lord."

And he said to them, "Unless I shall see in his hands the shape of the nails, and place my finger in the shape of the nails, and place my hand on his side, I will not believe."

²⁶ And after eight days again his disciples were in the room, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors being latched, and stood in the midst, and said to them, "Peace to you." ²⁷ Then he said to Thomas, "Stretch your finger out here, and see my hands, and hold out your hand, and put it onto my side, and do not be incredulous, but faithful."

²⁸ Thomas replied, and said, "My Lord and my God!"

²⁹ Jesus said to him, "Because you have seen me, Thomas, you believe; blessed are those who have not seen me, and yet believe."

³⁰ And indeed Jesus also did many other signs in the sight of his disciples which are not written in this book.

³¹ But these things are written that you may believe that Jesus is Christ, the son of God, and that believing, you may have life in his name.

21

Epilogue

After this, Jesus revealed himself again at the sea of Tiberias. And this is how he revealed himself. ² Simon Peter and Thomas (that is to say, Didymus) were together, and Nathanael who was from Cana of Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee and two of his other disciples.

³ Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing."

They said to him, "We will go with you too."

They went up at once into the boat, and that night they caught nothing. ⁴ And morning was approaching. And Jesus stood on the shore, but the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. ⁵ Jesus said to them, "Boys, do you have any meat?"

They replied to him, "No."

⁶ And he said to them, "Cast the net off to starboard, and you will find." So they cast, and were not strong enough to haul it in, for the sheer number of fish.

⁷ So the disciple, the one who Jesus loved, said to Peter, "It is the Lord." So Simon Peter, hearing that it was the Lord, threw on his tunic (for he was naked), and threw himself into the sea. ⁸ And the other disciples came into the boat, (for they were not far from land, but only about two hundred cubits away) and dragged along the fish net.

⁹ And as they went down onto the land, they saw a fire of coals made up, and fish lying on it, and bread. ¹⁰ Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish which you have caught now."

¹¹ Simon Peter got up and hauled the net onto the land, filled with one hundred fifty-three large fish. And despite the number, the net was not broken.

¹² Jesus said to them, "Come, have lunch." And no one dared ask him "Who are you?" because they knew it was the Lord.

¹³ And Jesus came and took the bread and gave it to them, and the fish likewise. ¹⁴ This is now the third time Jesus revealed himself to his disciples, when he raised himself from the dead.

¹⁵ Then after they had had their lunch, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon Joannis, do you have more love for me than for these?"

He said, "Yes, Lord, you know that I love you."

He said, "Feed my lambs."

¹⁶ He said to him again, "Simon Joannis, do you have love for me?"

He said, "Yes, Lord, you know that I love you."

He said to him again, "Feed my sheep."

¹⁷ He said a third time, "Simon Joannis, do you love me?"

Peter was saddened, because he said to him three times, "Do you love me?" And he said to him, "Lord, you know everything; you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Feed my sheep."

¹⁸ "Amen, amen, I say to you, when you were younger, you would fasten your clothes, and you would walk where you wanted; but when you become old, you will hold out your hands, and another will dress you and lead you where you do not want." ¹⁹ And this he said, signifying by what death he would glorify God. And having said this, he said to him, "Follow me."

²⁰ Turning around, Peter saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following, who also had rested his head on Jesus' chest at dinner, and said, "Lord, who is it that betrayed you?"

²¹ Seeing him, Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, what of him?"

²² Jesus said to him, "If I want him to remain until I come, what is it to you? You just follow me."

²³ So the word went out among the brothers, that the disciple would not die. And Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but, "If I want him to remain until I come, what is it to you?"

²⁴ This is that disciple who bears witness of this, and has written these things. And we know that his witness is true.

²⁵ And there are also many other things that Jesus did, the which, if each one were to be written down, I suppose that not even the whole world could hold the books that would need to be written!

The Acts of the Apostles

1

In the first volume, Theophilus, I wrote the word of all that Jesus began to do and teach to them, ² until the day when he was taken up, afterward through the holy spirit he commanded the apostles whom he had chosen, ³ having also shown himself to them alive after having suffered, by many proofs, being seen together with them for forty days, he spoke to them of the kingdom of God.

⁴ And as they were gathered together in that place, he ordered them not to go back down to Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the father, "of which", he said, "you heard from my mouth; ⁵ for John indeed baptized in water, and you will be baptized in the holy spirit not many days from now."

⁶ Therefore, when they had come together, they asked him, saying, "Lord, will you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?"

⁷ And he said to them, "It is not yours to know the time and matters which the Father has placed in his own power; ⁸ but you will receive power, when the holy spirit will come down

upon you, and you will be my witnesses, not only in Jerusalem, but also in all of Judaea and Samaria, and to the very ends of the earth.”

⁹ And when he had said these things, they saw him being carried away from them, and clouds led him away from their eyes. ¹⁰ And they were gazing into heaven as he went from them. And behold, two men stood beside them, in white clothes, ¹¹ and said, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing into heaven? This Jesus who was taken up from you into heaven shall come thus, just as you have seen him go into heaven.”

¹² Then they returned to Jerusalem, to the mountain which was called Olivet, which was a sabbath’s walk away from Jerusalem. ¹³ And when they arrived, they went up into a dining hall where also remained Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, and Philip, and Thomas, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the son of James. ¹⁴ All of them persevered as one mind in prayer and deprecation with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.

¹⁵ On that day, Peter, rising up in the midst of the disciples, said (since there was a crowd of men there at the same time, about a hundred twenty), ¹⁶ “Men, brothers, these scriptures must be fulfilled which the holy spirit spoke before by the mouth of David about Judas, who was the leader of those who had seized Jesus, ¹⁷ having been numbered together with us, and having chanced upon the lot of his ministry. ¹⁸ Now he had bought a certain field with the wages of iniquity, and as he hung there, he fell down in the middle of it, and his guts were all scattered throughout. ¹⁹ And it was known by all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that they called that field in their own language, Hakel Demah (that is, the field of blood). ²⁰ For it is written in the book of the Psalms,

*May his abode be a desert,
and may there be no one who dwells therein;
and may another take his supervisory.*

²¹ “For it must be that of these men who have come together with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus came and went with us, ²² beginning with the baptism of John, until the day when he was taken from us, that one of these must become a witness with us to his resurrection.”

²³ And they stood up two of them: Joseph, who was called Bar-Sabbas, who was surnamed Justus; and Matthias. ²⁴ And they prayed, saying, “Lord, you who know all hearts: show us which of these two you choose ²⁵ to take the lot of his ministry and apostleship, from which Judas transgressed, that he may go forth in his place.”

²⁶ And they cast their lots, and the lot fell to Matthias; and he was reckoned with the number of the twelve apostles.

2

And when the day of Pentecost had fully come, all were of one mind in the same place, ² and suddenly there came from heaven a sound as the blast of a mighty wind, and it filled the entire house where they were sitting. ³ And there appeared to them like split tongues, as if of fire, seated upon each of them; ⁴ and all were filled with the holy spirit, and began to speak in languages other than their own, as the spirit gave them speech.

⁵ And in Jerusalem there were inhabitants, Jews, religious men from every nation under heaven. ⁶ And as this was voiced, the crowd gathered and was confounded, for each one there heard them speak in their own language. ⁷ And all of them were dumbfounded, and marveled, saying among themselves, “Behold, are not all these who are speaking Galileans? ⁸ Then how are we able to hear them each in our own birth tongues? ⁹ Parthians, Medes, Elamites,

Mesopotamians, Jews, Cappadocians, Pontians, Asians, ¹⁰ Phrygians, Pamphylians, Egyptians, and people from parts of Libya, which is beyond Cyrene; and coming from Rome, ¹¹ Jews and converts, Cretians and Arabs; we hear them speaking in our own languages the greatnesses of God.” ¹² And all of them were dumbfounded, and marveled among themselves, saying, “What can this be?”

¹³ But others, jeering, said, “They are full of cheap wine.”

¹⁴ And Peter, standing with the eleven, raised his voice and spoke to them: “Men of Judaea, and all of you who live in Jerusalem, may this be known to you, and listen to my words. ¹⁵ For these people are not, as you suppose, drunk, for it is but midmorning; ¹⁶ but it is this that was spoken by the prophet Joel:

¹⁷ *And it will be in the last days—says God—*

*I will pour some of my spirit upon all flesh;
then shall your sons and your daughters prophesy,
your young will see sights
and your old will dream dreams.*

¹⁸ *And surely upon my servants and upon my maids,
in those days I will pour out my spirit,
and they will prophesy;*

¹⁹ *and I will give them wonders in the heaven above
and signs on the earth below;
blood, fire, and the vapor of smoke;*

²⁰ *the sun will be turned to darkness,
and the moon to blood,
before that great and visible day of the Lord shall come.*

²¹ *And it shall be,
that all who shall call upon the name of the Lord will be saved.*

²² “Men, Israelites, hear these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man revealed from God to you, powers and wonders and signs that were done by him in your midst, even as you know; ²³ this one, handed over to the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, by the hands of the wicked, you hanged and murdered; ²⁴ whom God raised up, unbinding the pain of death, for it was not able to hold him. ²⁵ For of him David spoke,

*I foresaw the Lord before me always;
for he is at my right hand,
I cannot be moved.*

²⁶ *Therefore my heart was made glad,
and my tongue rejoiced;
furthermore my flesh shall rest in hope;
for you will not leave my soul to rot in hell,
nor will you hand over your holy one to see corruption.*

²⁸ *You make me to know the ways of life;
you fill me with gladness by your face.*

²⁹ Men, brothers, let me speak to you freely of the patriarch David, who is also dead and buried; and his tomb is with us to this very day. ³⁰ Therefore being a prophet, and having known that God swore an oath to him, that one of the fruit of his loins would sit upon his throne; ³¹ having foreknown, he spoke of the resurrection of Christ, whose soul was not left

to rot in hell, nor did his flesh see corruption.³² This Jesus, God raised, of which we all are witnesses.³³ So he is exalted on the right-hand side of God, and we have received the promise of the holy spirit from the father; this he has poured out, which now you see and hear.³⁴ For David did not ascend into heaven, but said of him,

*The Lord said to my lord,
Sit on my right
35 until I place your enemies
as a stool for your feet.*

³⁶ So may all the house of Israel know truly that also God has made this Jesus you have crucified both Lord and Christ."

³⁷ And having heard this, their hearts were pierced, and they said to Peter and the remaining apostles, "Men, brothers, what shall we do?"

³⁸ And Peter said to them, "Be repentant, and be baptized each and every one of you into the name of Jesus Christ, into the remission of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the holy spirit.³⁹ For a promise is made for you, and your sons, and all who are afar off, whoever the Lord our God will call forth."⁴⁰ Also in many other words he witnessed and exhorted them, saying, "Save yourselves from this depraved generation."⁴¹ Then those who freely accepted his word were baptized; and that day were added about three thousand souls.

⁴² And they continued in the doctrine of the apostles, and communication, and the breaking of bread, and prayer.⁴³ And a fear fell over all the souls; for many signs and wonders were worked by the apostles.

⁴⁴ And all who believed were joined together, and had all things in common.⁴⁵ And all their possessions and substance they sold, and divided the earnings among all of them, as any had need.⁴⁶ And every day they continued as one mind in the temple, and breaking bread in each one's houses, taking meals together, with rejoicing and simplicity of heart,⁴⁷ praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added each day to the community to those who would be saved.

3

And at that time, Peter and John went up into the temple at the hour of the mid-afternoon prayer.² And they brought in a certain man who was lame from his mother's womb, who every day was laid at the gate of the temple which was called Beautiful, to beg for charity of those entering the temple.³ He, seeing Peter and John going into the temple, asked them for a gift.

⁴ And Peter, with John, fixing his eyes on him, said, "Look at us."

⁵ And he gazed at them, hoping to receive something from them.⁶ But Peter said, "Silver and gold is not in my possession, but what I have, this I will give you. In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, get up and walk."⁷ And he took his right hand and stood him up. And at once his feet and ankles were made firm.⁸ And jumping up, he stood and walked; and he went into the temple with them, walking and jumping up and down and praising God.

⁹ And all the people saw him walking and praising God,¹⁰ and they recognized him, that it was he who was sitting and begging at the Beautiful Gate of the temple. And they were filled with awe and amazement at what had happened to him.

¹¹ And as the lame man who had been healed held onto Peter and John, all the people ran to them in the portico which was called Solomon's, dumbfounded.¹² When Peter saw, he responded to the people: "Men, Israelites, why are you standing here slackjawed, or why are

you staring at us, as if by our own power or authority we have made this man walk? ¹³ The God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his son Jesus, whom indeed you betrayed and denied in the sight of Pilate when he swore he would release him. ¹⁴ But you have denied the holy and righteous one, and demanded that a man, a murderer be given to you, ¹⁵ and slaughtered the author of life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses. ¹⁶ And by faith in his name, he who you see and know, has confirmed his name; and faith, which is through him, has given him this complete wholeness in the sight of all of you.

¹⁷ “And now, brothers, I know that you did this out of ignorance, just as your princes did.

¹⁸ And God has thus fulfilled what he has proclaimed by the mouth of all his prophets, the suffering of Christ. ¹⁹ Therefore be repentant and turn back, so that your sins may be erased, ²⁰ so that when the time of refreshing shall come from the face of the Lord, he will also send the one who was preached to you, Jesus Christ, ²¹ who heaven must indeed receive, until the time of the restitution of all things which God spoke of by the mouth of his holy prophets throughout the age.

²² “Indeed Moses said, *The Lord your God shall raise up to you a prophet from your brothers like myself; listen to him, according to all the things which have been ever spoken to you.* ²³ *And it shall be, that every soul who does not hear that prophet will be exterminated from the people.* ²⁴ Furthermore, all the prophets from Samuel until now, as many as have spoken, also foretold these days. ²⁵ You are the sons of the prophets, and of the testament which God made to our fathers, saying to Abraham, And in your seed will all the families of the earth be blessed. ²⁶ To you first God, when he raised up his son Jesus, sent him to bless you; to turn each of you from your evil deeds.”

4

And as they spoke to the people, the priests and magistrates of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, ² bothered that they were teaching the people, and announcing in the name of Jesus a resurrection from the dead, ³ and they laid their hands on them, and placed them in jail until the next day, for it was already evening. ⁴ For many of those who heard their words believed, and the number of the men alone was made about five thousand.

⁵ And it so happened the next day that their princes and old people and scribes gathered together in Jerusalem, ⁶ and Annas the chief priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the family of the priests.

⁷ And when they stood them in the midst, they would question them, “By what authority or in what name do you people do this?”

⁸ Then Peter, filled with the holy spirit, said to them, “Princes of the people and ancients of Israel, listen: ⁹ if we today are being judged upon the good deed which we have done to this infirm man, in that he is made whole, ¹⁰ may it be known to all of you, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, in him this man stands before you whole. ¹¹ He is *the stone that you, the builders, rejected, which has been made the head stone in the corner*; ¹² and there is no salvation in anyone else. For there is not another name under heaven given to people in which we must be made whole.”

¹³ And seeing the boldness of Peter and John, and noticing that the men were ordinary and illiterate men, they marveled, and recognized that they had been with Jesus; ¹⁴ and seeing the man standing with them who had been healed, no one could say anything against them. ¹⁵

But commanding them to depart from the Sanhedrin, they conferred among themselves, ¹⁶ saying, "What are we going to do with these people? For indeed it is known to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem that these signs are done by them; and it is plainly apparent, and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷ But that it be divulged no further among the people, we ought to threaten them to speak no further in this name to anyone." ¹⁸ And calling them, they commanded them to not speak nor teach anything in the name of Jesus.

¹⁹ But Peter and John, answering, said to them, "Judge for yourselves, whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God. ²⁰ For we cannot speak, except of what we have seen and heard." ²¹ And they threatened them again and sent them away, finding no means to punish them because of the people, for they were all glorifying God for what had happened. ²² For the man was more than forty years old, in whom this sign of healing was done.

²³ And being let go, they went to their own people, and announced to them so much as the chief priests and older people had said to them. ²⁴ And hearing them, as one mind they raised their voices to God, and said, "Lord, you are God who made the heaven and earth, the sea and all things that are in it; ²⁵ who in the holy spirit by the mouth of our father David your servant said,

*Why do the nations rage,
the people muse empty thoughts?*

²⁶ *The kings of the earth stand up,
the princes have come together as one
against the Lord
and against his Christ.*

²⁷ For indeed they have come together against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed to be Christ; likewise Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the nations and the people of Israel, ²⁸ to do whatever your hand and your counsel first determined to do. ²⁹ And now, Lord, look upon their threats, and give your servants to speak your word in all boldness, ³⁰ stretching out your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of your holy son Jesus."

³¹ And when they had prayed, the place in which they were gathered shook; and all were filled with the holy spirit, and they would speak the word of God boldly.

³² And the many believers were of one heart and one mind; nor did any of them say that anything he may have owned was his own; but all their things were common. ³³ And in great power the apostles would give testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus; and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴ For neither was there any among them who lacked.

For as many as owned fields or houses, they sold them, and brought the value of what they had sold, ³⁵ and set it down before the feet of the apostles, and they would distribute it to each as they had need. ³⁶ And Joses, who was surnamed Barnabas by the apostles, that is to say, the son of consolation, a Levite and a Cyprian by race, ³⁷ sold a that he had, and took its value and placed it before the feet of the apostles.

5

And a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold something ² and deceptively kept part of the value for themselves, his wife also being aware of it; and they took some of it and put it at the feet of the apostles.

³ And Peter said to Ananias, "Ananias, why has Satan tempted your heart so that you would lie to the holy spirit and be cheaters with the value of your field? ⁴ While it was still

yours, and you were going to sell it, was it not in your power? Why have you taken it in your heart to do this thing? You have not lied to men, but to God.”

⁵ And hearing these words, Ananias crumpled to the ground dead. And a great fear came over all who heard these things. ⁶ And some young men got up and carried him out and buried him.

⁷ And it so happened about three hours afterward that his wife, not knowing what had happened, entered. ⁸ And Peter replied to her, “Tell me, woman, did you not sell this field for such and such amount of money?”

And she said, “Yes, for such and such.”

⁹ And Peter said to her, “Why have you conspired among yourselves to tempt the spirit of the Lord? Look: the feet of those who buried your husband are at the door and will take you away as well.” ¹⁰ And at once she dropped dead at his feet. And the young men came in to find her dead; and they took and buried her next to her husband. ¹¹ And a great fear came over the whole community and upon all who heard these things.

¹² And by the hands of the apostles were done many signs and wonders among the people.

And everyone was of one mind in the portico of Solomon. ¹³ And of the rest no one dared to join them, but the people glorified them. ¹⁴ However, the multitude of men and women believing in the Lord grew in number greatly, ¹⁵ so that they would bring out their sick into the streets, and place them on cots and stretchers so that Peter’s shadow would pass over some of them. ¹⁶ And crowds gathered together from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing those who were ill and vexed by unclean spirits; who healed them all.

¹⁷ And the chief priest and all who were with him, who are the sect of the Sadducees, rose up, filled with jealousy, ¹⁸ and laid hands on the apostles and put them in the public custody. ¹⁹ And an angel of the Lord by night appeared at the gates of the prison and led them out, saying, ²⁰ “Go, and standing in the temple, speak the words of this life to all the people.” ²¹ When they heard, they entered the temple early in the morning and began to teach.

And the chief priest and those who were with him came and called a council and all the ancients of the sons of Israel and sent them to the prison to bring them in. ²² And when the deputies came, and failed to find them there, they turned back and proclaimed ²³ saying, “Indeed we found the jail locked up with all diligence and the guards standing outside before the gates; but when we had opened up, we found no one inside.”

²⁴ And the priests and magistrates of the temple and the chief priests, hearing these words, doubted as to them, how far this would proceed.

²⁵ And certain, coming, announced to them, “Behold, the men whom you placed in jail are standing in the temple and teaching the people.”

²⁶ Then the officer came down with his deputies, and led them without force: for they feared the people, lest they be stoned. ²⁷ And when they had led them in, they stood them in the council; and the chief priest questioned them, ²⁸ saying, “Did we not order you with an order not to teach in this name? And behold, Jerusalem is filled with your doctrine; and you would bring the blood of this man upon us.”

²⁹ And answering, Peter and the other apostles said, “We must the more obey God than people. ³⁰ The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom you murdered, hanging him on a tree.

³¹ This prince and savior, God lifted up to his right hand to give repentance to Israel and remission to sinners; ³² and we are witnesses to these words; as is the holy spirit, which God gave to those who obey him.”

³³ And hearing these things, they were cut to the heart, and consulted as to how to kill them all.

³⁴ And rising, a certain man in the council of the Pharisees, Gamaliel by name, a teacher of the law held in honor by all the people, ordered them to give the apostles some space, ³⁵ and said to them, "Men, Israelites, be mindful to yourselves about what you intend to do with these men. ³⁶ For before these days arose Theudas, claiming he was somebody, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves; he was killed, and all who believed him were scattered and brought to nothing. ³⁷ After that rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the census, and led the people astray after him; and he perished, and all who joined up with him were scattered. ³⁸ And now I say to you, abstain from these men, and let them be; for if this counsel or this work is from the people, it will be fall apart on its own; ³⁹ but if it is from God you cannot tear it apart, lest sometime also you should be found to be fighting against God."

And they agreed. ⁴⁰ And having called the apostles, they flayed them and ordered them not to speak to anyone in the name of Jesus, and dismissed them.

⁴¹ And they went rejoicing from the face of the council, for they had been deemed worthy to be put to shame for his name. ⁴² And every day in the temple and around the houses they did not cease to teach and proclaim the good news of Jesus Christ.

6

In those days, the number of the disciples growing, there arose a murmur of the Greeks against the Hebrews, that their widows were being neglected in the daily ministry. ² And the twelve having called to them the multitude of disciples said, "It is not a good thing that abandoning the word of God we should serve to tables. ³ Therefore consider, brothers, men from among you with good witness from the seven, full of the holy spirit and wisdom, which we may appoint to this purpose. ⁴ But as for us, we shall continue in prayers and the ministry of the words." ⁵ And this word was pleasing in the sight of all the multitude.

And they selected Stephen, a man full of faith and holy spirit, and Philip, and Prochor, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicholas, a convert from the Antiochans. ⁶ They stood in the sight of the apostles; and when they had prayed they placed their hands on them. ⁷ And the word of the Lord grew, and the number of the disciples was greatly multiplied in Jerusalem. Even many of the priests were obedient to the faith.

⁸ And Stephen, full of grace and strength, performed great signs and wonders among the people. ⁹ And some of the synagogue which was called Of the Libertines, and Of the Cyrenese, and Of the Alexandrians, and of those who were from Cilicia and Asia, rose up disputing with Stephen, ¹⁰ and they could not resist the wisdom and the spirit which was speaking. ¹¹ Then they convinced men who said, "We have heard him speaking words of blasphemy against Moses and God." ¹² And they stirred up the people and the elders and the scribes, seizing him, and leading him into the council, ¹³ and standing up false witnesses, who said, "This man does not cease to speak words against this holy place and law; ¹⁴ for we have heard him saying that this Jesus the Nazarene will destroy this place and change the traditions which Moses handed down to us." ¹⁵ And all who sat on the council gazed at him, seeing his face like the face of an angel.

7

Then the chief priest said, "Are these things so?" ² And he said: "Men, brothers, and fathers, listen. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, ³ and said to him: *Depart from your land, and from your relatives, and come into the land which I shall show you.* ⁴ Then he departed from the land of the Chaldeans, and lived in Haran. And from there, after his father died, he brought him into this land, in which you now live. ⁵ And he did not give him an inheritance in it, not one foot of space; but he promised to give it to him as a possession, and to his seed after him, not having a son.

⁶ "And God spoke to him that his seed will be a dweller in a foreign land, and that they would subject them to servitude, and treat them evilly for four hundred years; ⁷ *And the nation to whom they serve, I will judge, says the Lord; and after these things, they will depart, and serve me in this place.* ⁸ And he gave him the covenant of circumcision; and thus he fathered Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day, and Isaac Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs.

⁹ "And the patriarchs, being jealous, sold Joseph into Egypt, but God was with him, ¹⁰ and saved him from all his afflictions, and gave him grace and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, and he set him as governor over Egypt, and over all his house. ¹¹ And there came a famine in all of Egypt and Canaan, and a great tribulation; and our fathers found no food. ¹² But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent our fathers first; ¹³ and the second time, Joseph was recognized by his brothers, and his race was revealed to Pharaoh. ¹⁴ And Joseph sent and called to him Jacob his father and all his relatives, in all seventy-five souls. ¹⁵ And Jacob went down into Egypt, and died there, as did our fathers. ¹⁶ And he was brought to Shechem, and placed in the tomb which Abraham bought for a price of silver from the children of Hamor the son of Shechem.

¹⁷ "And when the time of the promise approached, which God swore to Abraham, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸ until another king rose up in Egypt who did not know Joseph. ¹⁹ He was sneaky with our race, and treated our fathers evilly so that they threw away their children, lest they live. ²⁰ At that time Moses was born, and he was pleasing to God; he was nursed for three months in the house of his father. ²¹ And when he was found out, the daughter of Pharaoh took him in, and nursed him as her own son. ²² And Moses was taught in all the knowledge of the Egyptians, and was mighty in word and deed. ²³ And when he had completed forty years, it arose in his heart to visit his brothers the sons of Israel. ²⁴ And when he had seen one of them suffer injury, he defended him, and avenging the one who suffered the injury, he slapped the Egyptian. ²⁵ And he figured that his brothers would understand that God was giving them salvation by his hand; but they did not. ²⁶ But the next day, as they fought with each other, he appeared to them, and was going to reconcile them in peace, saying, 'Men, you are brothers; why do you harm each other?' ²⁷ But the one who had wronged his neighbor shoved him aside, saying, 'Who made you a ruler or a judge over us? ²⁸ Do you intend to kill me as you did that Egyptian yesterday?' ²⁹ And at that word, Moses escaped, and he became an alien in the land of Midian, where he fathered two sons. ³⁰ And when forty more years had passed, there appeared to him in the desert of Mount Sinai an angel in a briar, in a flame of fire. ³¹ And Moses, seeing, marveled at the vision. And drawing closer to investigate it, the voice of the Lord came to him, saying, ³² *I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob.* And Moses trembled, and did not dare to look further. ³³ Then the Lord said to him, *Unfasten the shoes on your feet, for the place on which you stand is holy land.* ³⁴ *By seeing I have seen the suffering in Egypt of my people, and their cries of pain,*

and I have come down to free them. And now come, and I will send you to Egypt.³⁵ This Moses, whom they denied, saying, ‘Who made you a ruler or a judge?’, this very one, God sent as a ruler and redeemer, with the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the briar.³⁶ He led them out, doing signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the desert for forty years.

³⁷ “This is the very Moses who said to the sons of Israel, *God will raise you up a prophet from your brothers like me; listen to him.*”³⁸ He it is who was in the community in the wilderness, with the angel who spoke to him upon Mount Sinai, and with our fathers; who received the words of life to give to us,³⁹ but whom our fathers would not obey, but tossed him aside, and turned in their hearts back to Egypt,⁴⁰ saying to Aaron, *Make us gods who will go before us. For as for this Moses person who led us from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.*⁴¹ And they made a calf in those days, and brought sacrifices to an idol, and rejoiced over the works of their hands.⁴² And God turned, and handed them over to serve the heavenly army, as it is written in the book of the prophets:

*Did you bring me sacrifices
and slaughtered animals
those forty years in the desert,
house of Israel?*

⁴³ *But you took up the tent of Molech,
and the star of your god Remphan,
figures which you made to worship them.
And I shall carry you away past Babylon.*

⁴⁴ “The tent of witness was with our fathers in the desert, as God intended for them, speaking to Moses, that he should make it according to the blueprint which he saw;⁴⁵ which our fathers, receiving, brought with Joshua into the possession of the nations which God pushed out from the face of our fathers until the days of David,⁴⁶ who found grace before God, and desired to find a home for the God of Jacob.⁴⁷ And Solomon built him a house.⁴⁸ But the Most High does not abide in that which is built by hands, as the prophet said,

⁴⁹ *The heaven is my throne,
and the earth a stool for my feet.
What house will you build me?—says the Lord.
Or what is the place of my rest?*

⁵⁰ *Have not my own hands made all these things?*

⁵¹ “Hard of neck, and uncircumcised of heart and ear, you always resist the holy spirit; just as your fathers do, you also do.⁵² What prophet has there been that your fathers have not harassed? And they have killed those who foretold of the coming of the righteous one, of whom you now have become betrayers and murderers,⁵³ you who have received the law from from the angels themselves and do not keep it!”

⁵⁴ And hearing these things, they were cut to the heart, and they ground their teeth at him.⁵⁵ But being full of the holy spirit, he, looking up to heaven, saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing to the right of God.⁵⁶ And he said, “Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the son of man standing to the right of God.”⁵⁷ And screaming at the top of their voices, they covered their ears, and as one they charged at him, and tossing him outside the city, they threw rocks at him;⁵⁸ and the witnesses set down their clothes at the feet of a young man who was called Saul.⁵⁹ And they continued to throw rocks at Stephen, as he cried out, and said, “Lord Jesus, take my spirit!”⁶⁰ And dropping to his knees, he cried out at the top of his voice,

saying, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." And having said this, he slept in the Lord. Now this Saul was assenting to his death.

8

And in those days there was a great persecution in the community which was at Jerusalem, and apart from the apostles, they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria.² And devout men saw to Stephen's burial, and made great mourning over him.³ But Saul laid the community waste by entry into houses, and handing over men and women, had them put in prison.

⁴ Therefore those who were scattered went around proclaiming the word of God.⁵ And Philip went down into the city of Samaria, preaching Christ to them.⁶ And the crowds listened to the things which Philip would speak, hearing with one mind, and seeing the signs which he did.⁷ For from many who had unclean spirits, the spirits departed, screaming at the top of their voices. And many paralytics and people who could not work were cured.⁸ And there was a great joy in that city.⁹ But a certain man, named Simon, who had before been a sorcerer in that city, deceiving the people of Samaria, calling himself someone great,¹⁰ to whom they all turned the ear, from least to greatest, saying "This is the power of God, which is called great."¹¹ And they would listen to him, because for a long time he had brainwashed them with his sorcery.

¹² But when they had believed Philip proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom of God, men and women alike would be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.¹³ Then even Simon himself believed; and when he had been baptized, he clung to Philip. And seeing him doing very great signs and miracles, he would gawk, dumbfounded.

¹⁴ Now when the apostles who were in Jerusalem saw that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them,¹⁵ who, coming, prayed over them that they might receive the holy spirit;¹⁶ for it had not at all come upon any of them, but some had been baptized in the name of Jesus.¹⁷ Then they placed their hands upon them, and they received the holy spirit.

¹⁸ And seeing that they were being given the holy spirit by the placing-on of hands, Simon offered them money,¹⁹ saying, "Give me this power, that upon whomever I shall place my hands, they will receive the holy spirit."

²⁰ But Peter said to him, "May your money go to hell with you, for thinking that the gift of God could be bought with money.²¹ You have no part or lot in this word, for your heart is not right in the sight of God.²² Therefore, make repentance from this wickedness of yours, and ask God if he might perhaps forgive you this thought of your heart.²³ For I see you to be in the poison of bitterness, and obligation to iniquity."

²⁴ And Simon, answering, said, "Pray to the Lord on my behalf, that nothing may come upon me which you have said."

²⁵ And they, when they had given witness and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and would continue to proclaim the gospel throughout the many regions of the Samaritans.²⁶ But an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Get up, and go southward to the road which goes from Jerusalem to Gaza; this is a desert." And getting up, he departed.

²⁷ And behold, an Ethiopian man, powerful under Candace queen of Ethiopia, who was in charge of all her wealth, came to worship in Jerusalem,²⁸ and was on his way home, and sitting in his chariot, he was reading the prophet Isaiah.²⁹ And the spirit said to him, "Draw closer, and join yourself to this chariot."

³⁰ And Philip, drawing closer, heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, “Do you think you understand what you are reading?”

³¹ And he said, “But how can I, if no one shows me?”

And he asked Philip to come up and sit with him. ³² And the place in the text where he was reading was this:

*Like a sheep to slaughter he was led,
and like a lamb before the face of the shearer,
without a voice,
thus he did not open his mouth.*

³³ *In the humility of his judgment
he was taken away.
And who shall tell of his generation?
For his life is borne away from the earth.*

³⁴ And answering the eunuch, Philip said, “I ask you, of whom does the prophet speak this? Of himself, or of someone else?” ³⁵ And opening his mouth, and starting from that text, Philip proclaimed the gospel of Jesus.

³⁶ And as they went along the way, they came to some water, and the eunuch said, “Look, water; what prevents me from being baptized?”

³⁷ And Philip said, “If you believe from your whole heart, it is permitted.”
And answering, he said, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the son of God.”

³⁸ And he commanded the chariot to remain where it was; and Philip and the eunuch went down together into the water, and he baptized him. ³⁹ But when they had come up from the water, the spirit of the Lord seized Philip away, and the eunuch no now saw him, but he went on his way rejoicing.

⁴⁰ And Philip was found in Azotus, and went around evangelizing all of the cities, until he came to Caesarea.

9

And Saul, still breathing threats and slaughter upon the followers of the Lord, went to the chief priest, ² and asked of him letters to the synagogues in Damascus, that if any followers of the way be found, man or woman, they be brought to Jerusalem bound.

³ And as he continued his travel, he started to come close to Damascus. And suddenly a light from heaven shone all around him. ⁴ And falling to the ground, he heard a voice saying to him, “Saul, Saul, why do you harass me?”

⁵ And he said, “Who are you, sir?”

And he replied, “I am Jesus, the one you are harassing.”

⁶ And trembling and dumbfounded, he said, “Lord, what do you want me to do?”

And the Lord said to him, “Get up and go into the city; and there it will be told you what you must do.”

⁷ And the men who traveled with him stood there dumbfounded, hearing the voice but seeing no one. ⁸ And Saul picked himself off the ground, and opening his eyes he saw nothing. And they took him by the hand, and led him into Damascus. ⁹ And he was there for three days sightless, and neither ate nor drank.

¹⁰ Now there was a certain disciple in Damascus, named Ananias. And the Lord said to him in a vision, “Ananias.”

And he said, “Behold me, Lord.”

¹¹ And the Lord said to him, "Get up, and go into the street which is called Right; and seek in the house of Judas one named Saul of Tarsus; for behold, he is praying, ¹² and he saw a man named Ananias coming in and placing his hands upon him that he might receive sight."

¹³ But Ananias replied, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much evil he has done to your holy ones in Jerusalem, ¹⁴ and here he has authority from the chief priest to bind all who call upon your name."

¹⁵ And the Lord said to him, "Go, for he is the container of my choice to carry my name in the sight of the nations, and kings, and the sons of Israel. ¹⁶ For I will show him how much he must suffer for my name."

¹⁷ And Ananias left, and entered the house, and placing his hands on him, he said, "Saul, brother, the Lord Jesus sent me, who appeared to you along the road as you were coming, so that you may see, and be filled with the holy spirit." ¹⁸ And at once there fell from his eyes something like a covering of scales, and he received sight. And rising, he was baptized. And having received food, he was strengthened.

¹⁹ And he was with the disciples who were at Damascus for some days. ²⁰ And immediately in the synagogues he proclaimed that Jesus was the son of God. ²¹ And all who heard were dumbfounded, and said, "Is this not the one who warred against those in Jerusalem who called upon this name, and came here for this purpose, to lead them bound to the chief priest?" ²² But Saul returned to health stronger than ever, and left the Jews who lived in Damascus confused, proving that this is Christ himself.

²³ And after several days had passed the Jews took council as one to kill him. ²⁴ But Saul was notified of their scheming, and they kept watch also over the doors day and night to kill him. ²⁵ And the disciples took him in the night, and brought him over the wall in a basket.

²⁶ And when he came to Jerusalem, he tried to join up with the disciples, and everyone was afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷ But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles; and he told them how along the road he saw the Lord, and that he spoke to him, and how in Damascus he was bold about the name of Jesus. ²⁸ And he was with them coming and going in Jerusalem, and being confident in the name of the Lord.

²⁹ And he spoke and disputed with the Greek-speaking Jews; but they sought to murder him. ³⁰ And when the brothers knew of this, they brought him to Caesarea, and sent him away to Tarsus.

³¹ And the community had peace throughout all of Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and they were built up, walking in fear of the Lord, and they were filled with the consolation of the holy spirit.

³² And it so happened, that as Peter was traveling everywhere, he came down to the holy people who lived in Lydda. ³³ And he found there a certain man named Aeneas, who for eight years was bedridden, for he was paralyzed. ³⁴ And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, the Lord Jesus Christ heals you; rise up and make your bed." And at once he stood up, ³⁵ and all who lived in Lydda and Saron saw him, and were turned to the Lord.

³⁶ And in Joppa there was a certain woman disciple, named Tabitha, which is to say, Gazelle. And she was full of good deeds and the works of charity which she did. ³⁷ And it so happened in those days, that she became ill, and died. And having washed her, they placed her in a dining room. ³⁸ And as Lydda was near Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men to him, asking, "Do not delay to come to us." ³⁹ And Peter, rising up, came to them.

And when he had arrived, they brought him to the dining room; and all the widows stood around, weeping, and showing him the cloaks and other clothing which Tabitha had made for them. ⁴⁰ And sending them all outside, Peter knelt down and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, get up." And she opened her eyes; and seeing Peter, she sat up. ⁴¹ And giving her his hand, he stood her on her feet; and calling the holy men and the widows, he presented her quite alive. ⁴² And it was made known throughout all of Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

⁴³ And it so happened that he stayed in Joppa for many days with a certain tanner named Simon.

10

Now there was a certain man in Caesarea, named Cornelius, centurion of the cohort which is called Italic; ² religious and fearing God with all his house, doing charity work for many people, and praying to God all the time. ³ He saw in a vision, openly, about mid-afternoon, an angel of God coming in to him and saying to him, "Cornelius."

⁴ And looking at him, he was seized with fear, and said, "What is it, Lord?"

And he said to him, "Your prayers and your works of charity have risen to memory in the sight of God. ⁵ And now, send men to Joppa, and fetch a certain Simon, who is also called Peter; ⁶ he is lodging with a certain tanner named Simon, whose house is beside the sea. He will tell you what you must do."

⁷ And when the angel who had spoken to him departed, he called two of his household servants, and a soldier who feared the Lord, from those who were under his command; ⁸ whom, when he had told them everything, he sent to Joppa.

⁹ And the next day, as they were traveling, and approaching the city, Peter went upstairs at about noon. ¹⁰ And as he was hungry, he wanted to eat; but as they were getting ready, he fell into a trance, ¹¹ and saw the heaven opened, and a sort of container descending, like a large sheet, brought down by its four corners to the earth, ¹² upon which were every four-legged animal, and serpents of the earth, and birds of the sky. ¹³ And a voice came to him, "Get up, Peter; kill and eat."

¹⁴ But Peter said, "Never, Lord; for I have never eaten anything unclean or improper."

¹⁵ And the voice came to him again, "What God has purified, do not venture to call improper." ¹⁶ And this happened three times, and at once the container was received into heaven.

¹⁷ And as Peter had his doubts as to what this sight that he saw might mean, behold, the men which Cornelius had sent stood at the gate, looking for the house of Simon. ¹⁸ And when they had called, they asked if Simon, also known as Peter, was staying there. ¹⁹ And as Peter was thinking about the vision, the spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are looking for you, ²⁰ so get up and go down, and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them." ²¹ And Peter, going down to the men, said, "Behold, it is me whom you seek; what is the reason that you have come?"

²² And they said, "Cornelius the centurion, a righteous and God-fearing man, and one having witness from the whole nation of the Jews, received an answer from a holy messenger to send for you to his own house, and to hear words from you." ²³ Taking them in therefore, he gave them a place for the night.

And the next day, rising up he left with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa accompanied him.

²⁴ The day after, they entered Caesarea, and Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his close friends and family. ²⁵ And it so happened, as Peter went in, Cornelius came to meet him, and falling down at his feet, worshiped him. ²⁶ But Peter lifted him up, saying, "Stand up; I myself am only a man."

²⁷ And as they spoke, they went in, and he found many who had come together, ²⁸ and said to them, "You know how abominable it is for a Jewish man to join himself or come to one of a foreign nation, but God has shown me not to call any person unclean or improper. ²⁹ For this reason I have come without doubts when sent for. Therefore I ask you, for what cause have you sent for me?"

³⁰ And Cornelius said, "From four days ago until now, I was praying in the mid-afternoon in my house, ³¹ and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothes, and said, 'Cornelius, your prayer is heard, and your works of charity are commemorated in the sight of God. ³² Therefore send to Joppa, and send for Simon who is also called Peter; he is staying at the house of Simon the tanner by the sea.' ³³ And at once I sent to you; and you have done well in coming. Therefore now we are all present in your sight to hear all things which have been commanded to you by the Lord."

³⁴ And opening his mouth, Peter said, "In truth I have learned that God is impartial toward persons; ³⁵ but in every nation, the one who fears him, and works righteousness, is received by him. ³⁶ God sent the word to the sons of Israel, proclaiming peace through Jesus Christ—he is Lord of all people— ³⁷ and you know that the word has gone through all of Judaea, starting at Galilee after the baptism which John proclaimed, ³⁸ Jesus, from Nazareth; how God anointed him with the holy spirit and power, who traveled around doing good deeds, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. ³⁹ And we are witnesses to all these things which were done in the territory of the Jews, and Jerusalem; who they murdered, hanging him upon a tree. ⁴⁰ God raised him up on the third day, and gave to him to be revealed openly, ⁴¹ not to all the people, but to witnesses preordained by God—we, who had eaten and drunk with him after he rose again from the dead. ⁴² And he commanded us to preach to the people, and to bear witness, that he is the one whom God has set in place as judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³ All the prophets bore witness of him, that all who believe in him shall receive remission of sins through his name."

⁴⁴ As Peter was speaking these words, the holy spirit fell upon all who heard the word. ⁴⁵ And the faithful who were of the circumcision who had come with Peter were dumbfounded that the grace of the holy spirit was even poured out upon the nations. ⁴⁶ For they heard them speaking in other languages, and glorifying God.

⁴⁷ Then Peter replied, "Can anyone forbid water, so that these who have received the holy spirit just as we have, should not be baptized?" ⁴⁸ And he ordered that they be baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Then they begged him to stay with them for several days.

11

Now the apostles, and the brothers who were in Judaea, heard how the nations were receiving the word of God. ² And when Peter went up to Jerusalem, those who were of the circumcision disputed with him, ³ saying, "Why did you go in to men having uncircumcision, and eat with them?"

⁴ And Peter began to explain to them in order, saying, ⁵ "I was praying in the city of Joppa, and in a state of trance I saw a vision, a sort of container coming down like a large sheet lowered from heaven by its four corners, and it came to me. ⁶ Looking upon it, I considered it,

and saw four-footed creatures of the earth, and beasts, and reptiles, and birds of the sky. ⁷ And I heard also a voice saying to me, 'Get up, Peter; kill and eat.'

⁸ "But I said, 'In no way, Lord; for the improper or unclean has never entered my mouth.'

⁹ "And the voice replied again from heaven, 'What God has made clean, do not deign to call improper.'

¹⁰ "And this happened three times, and everything was taken back up into heaven. ¹¹ And behold, at once three men were standing outside the house where I was, sent to me from Caesarea. ¹² And the spirit said to me that I should go with them, hesitating at nothing. And these six brothers came with me, and we all entered the man's house. ¹³ And he told us how he had seen an angel standing in his house, saying, 'Send to Joppa and fetch Simon who is also called Peter, ¹⁴ who will speak to you words in which you and your whole house will be saved.' ¹⁵ And as I started to speak, the holy spirit fell upon them, as it had upon us in the beginning. ¹⁶ And I remembered the words of the Lord, as he said, 'Indeed John baptized in water, but you will be baptized in the holy spirit.' ¹⁷ If then God gave them this same grace as us, who believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, who am I, that I could forbid God?"

¹⁸ Having heard these things, they kept their words to themselves, but glorified God, saying, "Therefore God has given even the nations repentance to life."

¹⁹ And those who had been scattered by the tribulation which was done due to Stephen began to travel to Phoenicia, Cyprus and Antioch; but they spoke not a word, except to the Jews alone. ²⁰ But some men of them were from Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they entered Antioch, did speak to Greeks as well, proclaiming the Lord Jesus. ²¹ And the hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number of them, believing, turned to the Lord. ²² And the word regarding these things came to the ears of the community which was at Jerusalem; and they sent Barnabas to Antioch, ²³ who, when he arrived and saw the grace of God, rejoiced; and he exhorted all of them to remain in the purpose of heart in the Lord. ²⁴ For he was a good man, and full of the holy spirit and faith. And a great crowd was added to the Lord.

²⁵ And Barnabas departed to Tarsus to look for Saul, who, when he had found him, he led forth to Antioch. ²⁶ And in a year they all conversed in the community, and they would teach a great crowd, such that in Antioch first the disciples were nicknamed "Christians."

²⁷ Now in those days, there came from Jerusalem prophets to Antioch; ²⁸ and rising up, one of them, named Agabus, signified by the spirit that a great famine was to come over all the land, which happened under Claudius. ²⁹ And the disciples, each as he was able, determined together to send relief to the brothers who lived in Judaea, ³⁰ which they did, sending it to the ancients by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12

Now at that time Herod put out his hand to afflict some in the community. ² And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. ³ And seeing that it pleased the Jews he proceeded to seize Peter also. Now these were the days of flat bread.

⁴ And having seized him, he threw him in jail, handing him over to four quaternions of soldiers to watch over him, intending to bring him forth to the people after the passover had ended. And Peter remained in jail. ⁵ But prayer to God was made for him without a pause by the community.

⁶ But when Herod was about to bring him forth, that night, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound twice over in chains; and guards stood watch in front of the door of the jail. ⁷ And behold, an angel of the Lord stood beside him, and a light shone throughout the

cell. And slapping Peter on the side, he awoke him, saying, "Get up, quick!" And the chains fell from his hands. ⁸ And the angel said, "Get dressed, and put on your shoes." And he did so. And he said to him, "Put on your coat and follow me." ⁹ And leaving, he followed him, and did not know that it was real, what was done by the angel, for he believed himself to be seeing things. ¹⁰ And passing by the first guard and the second, they came to the iron gate that led to the city, which opened on its own. And leaving, they crossed one street, and at once the angel departed from him.

¹¹ And Peter, having come to his senses, said, "Now I know for a fact that the Lord sent his angel, and delivered me from the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews." ¹² And having thought the situation over, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John whose nickname was Mark, where there were many gathered there and praying. ¹³ And as he knocked on the door of the gate, a young girl named Rhoda came to answer. ¹⁴ And recognizing the voice of Peter, for joy she did not open the gate, but ran inside and announced that Peter was standing before the gate. ¹⁵ But they said to her, "You have lost your mind." And she insisted that it was as she said. But they said, "It is his angel." ¹⁶ But Peter continued to knock. And when they finally opened up, they saw him, and stood there dumbfounded. ¹⁷ And he, signaling them to remain quiet, told them how the Lord had led him out of the jail, and said, "Tell these things to James and the brothers." And he left, and went elsewhere.

¹⁸ And when day had come, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers as to what had happened to Peter. ¹⁹ And Herod, searching for him and not finding them, interrogated the guards and commanded they be executed. And going down from Judaea into Caesarea, he remained there. ²⁰ Now he was angry with Tyre and Sidon. And they with one mind came to him, and having won over Blastus, who was over the chamber of the kings, besought peace, because their parts of the country were fed by him. ²¹ And on a set day, Herod in his royal attire sat on the throne and spoke to them. ²² And the people shouted as one, "It is the voice of God, and not a person." ²³ And at once an angel of the Lord struck him down, for he had not given glory to God; and being devoured by worms, he gave up the spirit. ²⁴ And the word of the Lord grew and multiplied.

²⁵ And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, having fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John who was nicknamed Mark.

13

And there were prophets and teachers in the community which was at Antioch, among whom were Barnabas, and Simon who was called The Black, and Lucius the Cyrenese, and Manahen, who was the milk-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. ² And as they were ministering to the Lord, and fasting, the holy spirit said to them, "Separate to me Saul and Barnabas in the work to which I have called them." ³ Then fasting and praying, they placed hands on them, and sent them forth.

⁴ And they, being sent by the holy spirit, went forth into Seleucia, and there, they sailed to Cyprus. ⁵ And when they came to Salamina, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had John as a minister. ⁶ And as they traveled across the island to Paphos, they found there a man, a sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew whose name was Bar-Jesus, ⁷ who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a wise man. He, sending for Barnabas and Saul, desired to hear the word of God. ⁸ But Elymas the sorcerer (for that is what his name means) resisted them, seeking to turn the proconsul from the faith.

⁹ But Saul, who had taken up the name of Paul, filled with the holy spirit, set eyes on him and said, ¹⁰ “You son of the devil, full of deceit and all villainy, enemy of all righteousness! Will you never cease to subvert the right ways of the Lord?” ¹¹ And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for a while.” And at once a mist and a darkness befell him, and he groped around, seeking someone to take him by the hand. ¹² Then the proconsul, seeing this deed, believed, astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

¹³ And as Paul and those who were with him set sail from Paphos, they came to Perge of Pamphylia. And John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ But they, crossing through Perge, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and entering the synagogue on the day of the sabbath, they sat down. ¹⁵ And after the reading of the law and prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, “Men, brothers, if there is in you any word of exhortation to the people, say it.”

¹⁶ And Paul, rising, and signing with his hand for silence, said, “Men, Israelites, and you who fear God, listen. ¹⁷ The God of the people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they were strangers in the land of Egypt, and with arm raised he led them from there, ¹⁸ and for a time of forty years he put up with their manners in the desert. ¹⁹ And destroying seven nations in the land of Canaan, by lot he divided the land to them, after almost four hundred and fifty years; ²⁰ and after these things he gave judges, until Samuel the prophet. ²¹ And after that they demanded a king, and God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. ²² And having removed him, he raised them up David the king, of whom bearing witness he said, ‘I have found David the son of Jesse, a man according to my heart, who will do all my wills.’

²³ “From his seed God, according to his promise, brought Israel a savior, Jesus, ²⁴ as John first preached before his coming a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. ²⁵ And when John had finished his course, he said, ‘The one you believe me to be is not me; but behold, there comes one after me, whose shoelace I am not worthy to untie.’

²⁶ “Men, brothers, sons of the race of Abraham, and those who among you fear God, this word of salvation is sent to you. ²⁷ For those who lived in Jerusalem, and their rulers, not knowing him nor the voices of the prophets they read every sabbath, fulfilled them in judging him. ²⁸ But finding no case of death in him, they begged Pilate to let them kill him. ²⁹ And when all things which were written were finished, they took him down from the tree and placed him in a tomb. ³⁰ But God raised him from the death on the third day, ³¹ and he was seen for many days by those who went up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who until now are his witnesses to the people. ³² And we proclaim to you that the promise which was made to our fathers, ³³ this same God fulfilled to our children by reviving Jesus, as it is written in the second psalm, *My son you are, today I have fathered you.* ³⁴ And so as not to return the one he raised from the dead into corruption, he also says, “I will give you the holy and faithful things of David.” ³⁵ And therefore he says elsewhere, “You will not give your holy one to see corruption.” ³⁶ For David, having served in his own generation, slept according to the will of God, and was laid with his fathers, and saw corruption. ³⁷ But the one whom God raised from the dead did not see corruption. ³⁸ May it therefore be made known to you, men and brothers, that by him the remission of sins is proclaimed to you, ³⁹ and from all things which you could not gain righteousness through the law of Moses, in him all who believe gain righteousness. ⁴⁰ Therefore see that there not come upon you that which is said in the prophets:

⁴¹ *Behold, despisers, and marvel, and be perished!
For I myself shall work a work in your days,*

*a work which you would not believe
even if you were told."*

⁴² And as they left, they asked them to speak to them again these words the next sabbath.

⁴³ And when the synagogue was dismissed, many Jews and devoted converts followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to remain in the grace of God.

⁴⁴ And the next sabbath just about the whole city came to hear the word of God. ⁴⁵ And the Jews, seeing the crowds and filled with jealousy, spoke against those things which were spoken by Paul, blaspheming. ⁴⁶ Then boldly Paul and Barnabas said, "It was necessary to speak the word of God first to you; but as you rejected it, and have judged yourself unworthy of eternal life, behold, we have turned to the nation. ⁴⁷ For thus the Lord commanded us: 'I have placed you as a light to the nations, that you may be for salvation until the ends of the earth.'"

⁴⁸ And the nations, hearing, rejoiced, and glorified the word of the Lord; as many as were foreordained to eternal life believed. ⁴⁹ And the word of the Lord was disseminated through every region. ⁵⁰ But the Jews stirred up religious and honorable woman, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up harassment against Paul Barnabas, and ejected them from their borders. ⁵¹ But they, kicking the dust off their feet at then, came to Iconium. ⁵² And the disciples were filled with joy and the holy spirit.

14

And in Iconium it so happened, as they entered the synagogue of the Jews together and spoke, that a great number of Jews and Greeks believed. ² But the Jews who did not believe rose up, and turned the minds of the non-Jews against their brothers in anger. ³ Therefore for a long time they remained there, being bold in the Lord, bearing witness to the word of his grace, and giving signs and wonders by their hand.

⁴ And the population of the city was divided, with some siding with the Jews, and some siding with the apostles. ⁵ And when there was a push by Jews and gentiles alike, with their rulers, to treat them ill, and stone them, ⁶ understanding it, they got together and escaped to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and to that general area, and proclaimed the gospel there. ⁷ And a certain man, Lystris, weak in his feet, and unable to walk from his mother's womb, sat there. ⁸ And he heard Paul speaking, who looked at him, and seeing that he had the faith to be healed, ⁹ said loudly, "Stand upright on your feet." And he jumped up and started to walk. ¹⁰ And the crowds who saw what Paul did raised their voice, saying in Lycaonian, "The gods have come down to us like men." ¹¹ And they called Barnabas Zeus; and Paul Hermes, because he was the chief speaker. ¹² And the priest of Zeus, who was before the city, brought bulls and crowns before the gates, and wanted to offer them as a sacrifice with the people.

¹³ But when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard, they tore their shirts and lept out into the crowd, ¹⁴ crying out and saying, "Men, why are you doing this? We too are mortal just as you people are, proclaiming to you to be turned from these vanities to the living God, who made heaven and earth, and the sea and all things that are in it; ¹⁵ who in former generations permitted all the nations to walk in their own ways. ¹⁶ But indeed he did not leave his good deeds from heaven without a witness to himself, giving rain and the time of bearing fruit, filling our hearts with food and gladness." ¹⁷ And having said these things, only with difficulty they held the crowds back lest they sacrifice to them.

¹⁸ Then some Jews came up from Antioch and Iconia, and convinced the crowds to throw rocks at Paul, and they dragged him out of the city, thinking him to be dead. ¹⁹ But the disciples encircled him, and he stood up, went back into the city, and the next day he left with Barnabas for Derbe.

²⁰ And when they were done proclaiming the gospel to the city, and had taught many, they returned to Lystra, Iconium and Antioch, ²¹ strengthening the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to remain in faith; and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. ²² And when they had set up elders in each of the communities, and prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they believed.

²³ And crossing through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia, ²⁴ and speaking the word of God in Perge, they went down to Attalia; ²⁵ and from there they sailed to Antioch, from where they had been handed over to the grace of God into the work which they completed. ²⁶ And having come and gathered the community together, they retold so much as God had done with them, and that the door of faith had opened to the nations. ²⁷ And they stayed there for not a little time with the disciples.

15

And some who came down from Judaea taught the brothers, "If you are not circumcised according to the manner of Moses, you cannot be saved." ² Therefore there was a not small dispute of Paul and Barnabas against them; and they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain others should go up to Jerusalem to ask the apostles and the ancients about this question. ³ They therefore, brought on their way by the community, passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the nations; and they made great rejoicing among all the brothers. ⁴ And when they came to Jerusalem, they were taken in by the community, and by the apostles and ancients, proclaiming how much God had done with them. ⁵ But there rose up some of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying that they must be circumcised, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. ⁶ And the apostles and the ancients came together to see about this word.

⁷ And when there had been a great dispute, Peter rose and said to them, "Men, brothers, you know how from days of old God chose among us, that by my mouth the nations would hear the word of the gospel and believe. ⁸ And God, who knows hearts, bore witness, giving them the holy spirit just as he did us; ⁹ and distinguished nothing between us and them, purifying their hearts in faith. ¹⁰ Therefore now why do you tempt God, to place a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, that neither our fathers nor we could bear? ¹¹ But by the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we believe ourselves saved just like them." ¹² And all the crowd remained silent, and heard Barnabas and Paul tell how many signs and wonders God did in the nations through them.

¹³ And when they had stopped speaking, James answered and said, "Men, brothers, listen to me. ¹⁴ Simon has told how God first visited the nations to take of them a people to his names. ¹⁵ And to this the words of the prophets agree, as it is written:

¹⁶ *After these things, I shall return,
and I shall rebuild the tabernacle of David which has fallen;
and its ruins I will rebuild,
and erect it,*

¹⁷ *that the rest of humanity may seek the Lord,
and all nations upon whom my name is called*

—says the Lord who does these things.

¹⁸ (To God are all these works of his known from the age.)

¹⁹ “Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those of the nations who have turned to God, ²⁰ but write to them that they should abstain themselves from the defilements of idols, and fornications, and things strangled, and blood. ²¹ For Moses has from ancient times in every city those who preach him in the synagogues, where he is read every sabbath.”

²² Then it pleased the apostles and the ancients with all the community to select men from them and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: Judas, who was nicknamed Bar-Sabas, and Silas, men foremost among the brothers, ²³ writing by their hands, “The apostles and ancient brothers, to the brothers of the nations who are in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia, greetings. ²⁴ As we have heard that some of us are going forth and stirring up words among you, turning your souls away, to whom we gave no commandment, ²⁵ it has pleased us, being gathered together as one, to select men, and to send them to you with our most beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶ men who have put their souls on the line for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷ Therefore we send Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things in their own words. ²⁸ For the holy spirit saw fit, as we also did, to impose no further burden on you than these necessary things: ²⁹ that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and blood, and things strangled, and fornication; from which if you keep yourselves, you shall do well. Farewell.”

³⁰ So they, being dismissed, went down to Antioch, and gathered the crowd, and handed over the letter, ³¹ and when they had read it, they rejoiced for the consolation. ³² And Judas and Silas, being themselves prophets, comforted and strengthened the brothers with many words. ³³ And having stayed there for some time, they were sent away with peace from the brothers to those who had sent them. ³⁴ But Silas saw fit to remain; and Judas departed to Jerusalem alone. ³⁵ And Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, teaching and evangelizing the word of the Lord with many others.

³⁶ But after some days, Paul said to Barnabas, “Let us return and visit the brothers in every city in which we have proclaimed the word of the Lord, and see how they are.” ³⁷ And Barnabas wanted to take with him John, whose nickname was Mark. ³⁸ But Paul asked him not to do so, since he had split up with them at Pamphylia, and not gone with them in their work. ³⁹ And there was such a division that they had a falling-out from each other.

And Barnabas took Mark with him and sailed to Cyprus, ⁴⁰ but Paul, having chosen Silas, left, delivered with the grace of God by the brothers. ⁴¹ And they traveled through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the communities, commanding them to keep the commandments of the apostles and the ancients.

16

And he came to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, there was a certain disciple there named Timothy, the son of a faithful Jewish woman and a Greek father. ² The brothers who were in Lystra and Iconium gave good witness of him. ³ And Paul wanted to bring him along; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in that place. For they all knew that his father was Greek.

⁴ Now as they traveled from city to city, they delivered them the decrees to keep which were decreed by the apostles and the ancients who were at Jerusalem. ⁵ And indeed the communities were strengthened in faith, and abounded in number daily.

⁶ And passing through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden by the holy spirit to speak the word of God in Asia; ⁷ and when they came to Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia, but the spirit of Jesus did not allow them. ⁸ And passing through Mysia, they went down to Troas, ⁹ and a vision was shown by night to Paul: a man, a certain Macedon, was standing and praying him, and said, "Come over to Macedonia; help us."

¹⁰ And seeing this vision, we at once sought to go into Macedonia, being certain that God had called us to evangelize them. ¹¹ And sailing to Troas, we came on a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day Neapolis; ¹² and then to Philippi, a colony which is the first part of the city of Macedonia. And we were in that city for several days abiding there.

¹³ And on the day of the sabbath we went outside the gate by the river, where we supposed there to be prayer; and many women who had come together were sitting there and talking. ¹⁴ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple die from the city of the Thyatirenes, who worshiped God, heart, whose heart the Lord had opened to listen to the things which Paul would speak. ¹⁵ And being baptized, along with her house, she prayed us, saying, "If you judge me to be faithful in the Lord, come into my house and stay." And she constrained us.

¹⁶ And it so happened as we were leaving for prayer, a certain young girl who had an evil oracular spirit stood in our way, who had brought her masters a great profit through her divination. ¹⁷ And she chased Paul and us down, yelling aloud, saying, "These men are servants of God the most high, who proclaim to us the way of salvation."

And she would do this for many days. ¹⁸ And Paul was grieved, and turning to her, said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to leave her." And at that hour it left her.

¹⁹ And her masters, seeing that the hope of their profit had left, seized Paul and Silas, hauling them out into the forum to the rulers, ²⁰ and presenting them to the magistrates, said, "These men stir up our city, being Jews; ²¹ and proclaim manners which are not lawful for us to take up nor do, being Romans."

²² And the people rose up against them; and the magistrates, tearing up their clothes, judged that they be beaten with rods. ²³ And having placed many stripes upon them, they threw them into jail, commanding the warden to watch them closely, ²⁴ who, receiving such a commandment, placed them in the innermost part of the jail, and fastened their feet in wooden stocks.

²⁵ And in the middle of the night, Paul and Silas were praying and praising God; and the other prisoners heard them. ²⁶ And suddenly there was a great earthquake, such that the foundations of the jail were dislocated. And at once all the doors opened, and the restraints of everyone were unfastened.

²⁷ And the jailor, being roused from sleep and seeing the gates of the jail opened, wanted to unsheath his sword to kill them, thinking the inmates had fled. ²⁸ But at the top of his voice Paul shouted, saying, "Do yourself no harm, for we are all here."

²⁹ And asking for a light, he went in; and shaking with fear, he fell down at the feet of Paul and Silas. ³⁰ And bringing them out, he said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

³¹ And they said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, and your house." ³² And they spoke to him the word of the Lord with all who were in his house.

³³ And taking them in at that hour of the night, he washed their wounds; and he was baptized, and all his house, immediately. ³⁴ And having led them into his house, he placed a meal before them, and rejoiced, believing in God, with all his house.

³⁵ And when it had become day, the magistrates sent the lictors, saying, "Let those men go."

³⁶ And the jailor announced these words to Paul, "The magistrates have sent us to let you go; therefore leave now and go in peace."

³⁷ But Paul said to them, "Having beaten us in the open, Romans that we are, and thrown us uncondemned into jail, they now wish to cast us out secretly? No; have them come and cast us out themselves."

³⁸ And the lictors spoke these words to the magistrates. And they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans; ³⁹ and coming, they begged them, and bringing them out, asked them to leave the city. ⁴⁰ And having left the jail, they came to Lydia; and having seen the brothers, they were comforted, and went on their way.

17

And having passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. ² And as he would do, Paul, went in to them; and for three sabbaths he reasoned with them from the scriptures, ³ opening and insinuating that Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead; "and this" (he said) "is Jesus Christ, whom I proclaim to you."

⁴ And some of them believed and joined themselves to Paul and Silas; and a great crowd of religious Greeks and not a few noble women. ⁵ And the disbelieving Jews being jealous, they took a few evil men from the mob, and made a commotion, putting the city into an uproar; and pressing upon the house of Jason, sought to bring them out to the people. ⁶ And when they did not find them, they hauled Jason and some of the brothers to the rulers of the city, crying out, "Those who have turned the world upside-down have also come here, ⁷ whom Jason has received; and they all do against the decree of Caesar, saying there is another king, one Jesus." ⁸ And the people and the rulers of the city, hearing these things, were in an uproar. ⁹ And having taken satisfaction from Jason and the others, they sent them away.

¹⁰ But at once the brothers sent Paul and Silas by cover of night to Beroea; who, having arrived, entered into the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹ And they were more noble than those who were of Thessalonica, who received the word with all eagerness, deeply examining the scriptures daily, if these things were so within them. ¹² And many of them believed, both of honorable Greek women, and of not a few men.

¹³ But when the Jews in Thessalonica knew that Paul had proclaimed the word of God at Beroea as well, they came, disturbing and stirring up the crowds. ¹⁴ And at once the brothers sent away Paul to go to the sea; but Silas and Timothy remained there. ¹⁵ And those who led Paul away, led him as far as Athens, and took commandment from him to Silas and Timothy, that they should come quickly to him; and they left.

¹⁶ And as Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred up in him, seeing the city given to idolatry. ¹⁷ So he debated in the synagogue with the Jews and the devotees, and in the forum, every day to those who met him. ¹⁸ And some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him, and some said, "What is this sower of words trying to say?" And others said, "He seems to be a proclaimer of new demons", for he would proclaim to them Jesus and the resurrection.

¹⁹ And they seized him and led him to the Areopagus, saying, "Can we know what is this new teaching of which you speak? ²⁰ For you bring some new things to our ears; therefore we

wish to know what these things mean.” ²¹ (Now all the Athenians, and those who sojourned there, spent all their time on nothing but saying or hearing some new thing.)

²² And Paul, standing in the middle of the Areopagus, said: “Men, Athenians, in all things I perceive you to be most superstitious. ²³ For as I passed through, and saw your idols, I found also an altar on which it was written, ‘To the Unknown God’. Therefore who you worship unknowingly, I proclaim to you. ²⁴ God, who made the world and all things which are in it, being as he is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made by hands, ²⁵ nor is he served by human hands, as if he needed anything, being that he gave life, and inspiration, and all things, to all people; ²⁶ and from one he has made every race of mankind to live upon the whole face of the earth, defining the statutes of times, and the ends of their dwelling, ²⁷ to seek God, if by chance they might feel after him, or find him, though he is not far from any one of us. ²⁸ For in him we live and move and are; as also some of your own poets said, ‘For we are also his race.’ ²⁹ For being his race, we should not deem the divine to be like gold, or silver, or stone, the sculptures of art and the thoughts of men. ³⁰ And indeed, God has overlooked this time of unknowledge, but now proclaims to mankind that all everywhere should do repentance, ³¹ in that he has set up a day in which the world is to be judged in equity, by the one whom he has established, giving faith to all, by raising him from the dead.”

³² And hearing of the resurrection of the dead, some indeed jeered, but others said, “We will hear you of this matter again.” ³³ Thus Paul departed from the midst of them. ³⁴ But some, clinging to him, believed; among whom were Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18

After these things, he left Athens and came to Corinth. ² And finding there a certain Jew names Aquila, of the Pontic race, who had recently come from Italy, and Priscilla his wife (because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to leave Rome), he came to them, ³ and as he worked in the same trade as them—they were tentmakers by trade—he stayed with them and worked. ⁴ And every sabbath he would dispute in the synagogues; and he persuaded Jews and Greeks alike. ⁵ And when Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, Paul remained steadfast in word, bearing witness to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶ But as they backtalked and cursed him, he shook out his clothes, and said to them, “Your blood is on your own heads, but I am clean; from now on I am going to the nations.”

⁷ And departing from there, he entered into the house of a certain Titus Justus, a worshiper of God, whose house was attached to the synagogue. ⁸ And Crispus, the leader of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of Corinth, hearing, believed and were baptized.

⁹ And that night the Lord said to Paul in a vision, “Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not refrain from speaking, ¹⁰ because I am with you, and no one shall lay hands on you to harm you; for I have many people in this city.”

¹¹ And he stayed there for a year and six months, teaching them the word of God. ¹² But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews rose up with one mind against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, ¹³ saying, “This one persuades people to worship God in a way which is against the law.”

¹⁴ And as Paul began to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, “If it were some injustice or villainy, Jewish men, I would bear with you rightly; ¹⁵ but if they are questions of word, and names, and your law, see to your own selves; I do not wish to be a judge of these things.”

¹⁶ And he drove them away from the judgment seat. ¹⁷ And all of them seized Sosthenes, the chief of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat; and Gallio had no care for anything.

¹⁸ Now when Paul had remained for many days with the brothers, said farewell to them and sailed to Syria with Priscilla and Aquila, having shaved his head in Cenchrea (for he had had a vow). ¹⁹ And coming to Ephesus, he left them there. But he went into the synagogue, and disputed with the Jews. ²⁰ And when they asked him to stay there longer, he would not agree, ²¹ but bid them farewell, saying, "I will return to you, God willing", and left for Ephesus. ²² And going down to Caesarea, he went up, and greeted the community, and went down to Antioch.

²³ And having spent some time there, he left, traveling in order through the region of Galatia, and through Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples. ²⁴ And a certain Jew, Apollo by name, of the race of Alexandria, an eloquent man and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. ²⁵ He was taught the way of the Lord; and fervent in spirit he would speak, and he diligently taught those the things of Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John. ²⁶ He therefore began to speak boldly in the synagogue. When Priscilla and Aquila heard, they took him, and explained more accurately the way of the Lord to him. ²⁷ And when he wished to go to Achaia, the brothers, exhorting him, wrote to the disciples to take him in. When he came, he greatly helped those who believed. ²⁸ For he had mightily convinced the Jews in public, showing through the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19

And it so happened, while Apollo was at Corinth, that as Paul had passed through the upper regions he came to Ephesus and there found some disciples. ² And he asked them if they had received the holy spirit as believers.

And they said to him, "No, but we have not even heard if there is such a thing as a holy spirit."

³ And he said, "Then in what were you baptized?"

And they said, "In the baptism of John."

⁴ And Paul said, "John baptized the people with a baptism of repentance, telling them to believe in the one who was to come after him, that is to say, in Jesus." ⁵ Hearing this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶ And when Paul had placed his hands on them, the holy spirit came over them, and they began to speak other languages and prophesy. ⁷ Now there were about twelve men in all.

⁸ And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, disputing and persuading them of the kingdom of God. ⁹ But when some were hardened of heart and would not believe, cursing the way of the Lord before the crowd, he departed from them, and kept the disciples separate, debating daily in the school of one Tyrannus. ¹⁰ And this happened for two years, such that all who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord, Jew and Greek alike. ¹¹ And God did uncommon miracles by the hand of Paul, ¹² such that they brought away handkerchiefs and aprons from his body even upon the ill, and their illnesses drew away from them, and the evil spirits departed.

¹³ And some wandering Jewish exorcists tried to call the name of the Lord Jesus upon those who had evil spirits, saying, "I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul proclaims." ¹⁴ And there was a certain Jew, Sceva, a chief priest with seven sons, who did this. ¹⁵ But the wicked spirit, answering, said to him, "I know Jesus, and am aware of Paul. But who are you?" ¹⁶ And the

man, in whom the evil demon was, jumped on them, and having dominated both of them, he prevailed against them, such that they escaped from that house naked and wounded.¹⁷ And this was made known to all the Jews and Greeks who lived in Ephesus; and there fell a fear upon all of them, and they would glorify the name of the Lord Jesus.¹⁸ And many believers came, confessing and declaring their deeds.¹⁹ But many of them, who exercised curious arts, gathered up their books, and burned them up before all; and calculating their value, they found it to be fifty thousand denarii.²⁰ Thus mightily grew the word of God, and it grew stronger.

²¹ And these things being finished, Paul determined in the spirit, having passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome."²² And sending two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, into Macedonia, he stayed in Asia for a time.

²³ And at that time there arose a not small disturbance regarding the way of the Lord.²⁴ For a certain silversmith named Demetrius who, making silver shrines to Artemis, brought no small sum of profit to the craftsman,²⁵ whom he called together, and workers of similar craft; and he said, "Men, you know that our wealth is in this trade,²⁶ and you see and heard that not only in Ephesus, but almost all of Asia, this Paul person has persuasively turned away many crowds, saying that they are not gods who are made with hands.²⁷ And not only will our craft come into disrepute, but also the temple of the great Artemis will be thought of as nothing, and they will begin to even destroy her majesty, whom all of Asia and the world worship."

²⁸ Hearing this, they became enraged and shouted, saying, "Great is Artemis of Ephesus!"²⁹ And the city was filled with confusion; and as one soul they charged into the theater, and seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians who were Paul's traveling companions.

³⁰ And Paul, desiring to enter among the people, was forbidden by the disciples.³¹ And some of the rulers of Asia, who were friends of his, sent to him, begging him not to set foot in the theater.³² And some were shouting one thing, and some another, and the whole community was thrown in confusion; and most of them had no idea why they were gathered.³³ And the Jews pushing him forward, they pulled Alexander from the crowd. And Alexander signaled with his hand for silence, wishing to reason with the people.³⁴ When they knew he was a Jew, they all started shouting with one voice for almost two hours, "Great is Artemis of Ephesus!"

³⁵ And when the scribe had calmed the crowds, he said, "Men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is a worshiper of the great Diana, the offspring of Zeus?³⁶ Therefore, as these things cannot be spoken against, you should remain calm, and do nothing rash.³⁷ For you have brought these men here who are neither desecrators of temples, nor blasphemers of your goddess.³⁸ So if Demetrius and the craftsman with him have any case against him, the courts are open, and there are proconsuls; they can accuse each other there.³⁹ But if you ask of any other matter, it can be decided in a legitimate assembly.⁴⁰ For of the sedition of today also we risk accusation, no one being guilty of whom we may give an account regarding this encounter."

⁴¹ And having said these things, he dismissed the assembly.

20

And after the rioting stopped, Paul called the disciples, and exhorting them, said farewell and departed to go into Macedonia.² And when he had walked through those regions and exhorted them with many words, he came to Greece,³ where, when he had been there for

three months, there was a plot by the Jews as he was about to sail to Syria. So he decided to return through Macedonia. ⁴ And there accompanied him Sopater a Berean, Aristarchus and Secundus of Thessalonica, Gaius from Derbe, Tychicus and Trophimus from Asia, and Timothy. ⁵ They, having gone ahead, waited for us in Troas.

⁶ But we sailed from Philippi after the days of flat bread, and joined up with them in five days, where we remained for seven days. ⁷ And one sabbath, when we had come together to break bread, Paul debated them, intending to leave in the morning, and continued his words into the middle of the night. ⁸ And there were many lamps in the dining hall where we were gathered. ⁹ And a certain boy named Eutychus sitting on the window, who had fallen into deep sleep, as Paul was speaking for a long time. And heavy with sleep, he fell down from the third floor, and was picked up dead. ¹⁰ And Paul went down to him and laid upon him; and embracing him, he said, "Do not be troubled; for his soul is in him." ¹¹ And going up, and breaking bread, and tasting it, he continued to speak until dawn, and thus he departed. ¹² And they brought the child alive, and were comforted not a little.

¹³ Now we boarded a ship and sailed to Assos, where we were to pick up Paul; for thus he had purposed to travel by foot. ¹⁴ And when he joined us in Assos, we took him along and came to Mitylene. ¹⁵ And setting sail from there, the next day we came to Chius, and the next day we landed at Samus, and the day after we came to Miletus. ¹⁶ And Paul intended to sail across to Ephesus, lest he remain at all in Asia. For he was in a hurry to be, if possible, in Jerusalem for Pentecost.

¹⁷ And sending from Miletus to Ephesus, he called the leaders of the community, ¹⁸ to whom, having come to him, and being together, he said, "You know, from the first day that I came to Asia, how I have been with you all the time ¹⁹ serving the Lord, with all humility and tears, and the temptations which befell me from the scheming of the Jews; ²⁰ how I have kept back nothing of use, but have proclaimed to you, and taught you, publicly and in your houses, ²¹ bearing witness to Jew and Greek alike of the repentance in God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.

²² "And now behold, bound in spirit I go to Jerusalem, not knowing what will befall me there, ²³ but that the holy spirit protests to me in every city, saying that chains and trouble await me in Jerusalem. ²⁴ But I fear none of it; nor do I make my life more precious than my own self, so that I may complete my race, and the ministry of the word which I have received from the Lord Jesus, to bear witness to the gospel of the grace of God. ²⁵ And now behold, I know that you all will never see my face again, among whom I have gone proclaiming the kingdom of God. ²⁶ Therefore I testify to you this very day, that I am clean of the blood of all. ²⁷ For I have not held back from announcing to you all the counsel of God.

²⁸ "Now take care of yourselves, and of all the flock, in which the holy spirit has placed you as supervisors to govern the community of God, which he has bought with his own blood. ²⁹ I know that after I depart, there will enter hungry wolves among you, not sparing the flock. ³⁰ And from your own selves will rise men who speak perversions, to steal disciples for themselves. ³¹ Therefore keep watch, keeping in memory that for three years, night and day, I have not ceased to warn every one of you with tears.

³² "And now I commend you to God, and the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all who have been made holy. ³³ Gold and silver and clothing I have desired of no one, as you yourselves know, ³⁴ that these hands have served me all my needs, and those of the people with me. ³⁵ I have shown you all things, how so

laboring it is needful to hold up the weak, and keep in memory the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, 'It is far more blessed to give than to receive.'"

³⁶ And having said these things, he knelt down and prayed with all of them. ³⁷ And there was great weeping among all of them; and they fell upon the neck of Paul, and kissed him, ³⁸ sorrowed the most by the words which he spoke, how they would never see him again. And they led him to the ship.

21

Now when it so happened that we, having parted from them, would have set sail, we went straight to Cous, and the next day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara. ² And when we found a ship headed to Phoenicia, we boarded it and set sail. ³ And when Cyprus was in sight, we left it from the left, sailing into Syria, and came to Tyre, for it was where the ship was to unload its cargo. ⁴ And finding some disciples, we remained there for seven days. And through the spirit, they told Paul not to go up to Jerusalem.

⁵ And the days being completed, we left and went on our way, and they led us with their wives and children to the city limits; and we knelt down by the shore and prayed. ⁶ And having bid each other farewell, we boarded the ship, and they returned home. ⁷ And having finished our voyage at Tyre, we disembarked at Ptolemais; and we greeted the brothers, and spent one day with them. ⁸ And having departed the next day, we came to Caesarea. And entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we remained with him. ⁹ And he had four virgin daughters, who prophesied.

¹⁰ Now having stayed there for some days, a certain prophet from Judaea came upon us, Agabus by name. ¹¹ Having come to us, he took Paul's girdle, and binding himself with it hand and foot, he said, "These things speaks the holy spirit: The man to whom this girdle belongs will be likewise bound in Jerusalem by the Jews, and turned over to the hand of the nations."

¹² Having heard this, we asked, both we and those who came from his place, not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³ Then Paul answered and said, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For not only am I ready to be bound, but to die, in Jerusalem because of the name of the Lord Jesus."

¹⁴ And since we could not convince him, we backed down, saying, "May the will of the Lord be done."

¹⁵ After those days we got ready to go up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ And there also came with us some of the disciples from Caesarea, bringing with them a certain old disciple from Cyprus named Mnason whom we were to stay with. ¹⁷ And when we came to Jerusalem, the brothers gladly received us.

¹⁸ The next day, Paul went in with us to James, and all the ancients had gathered. ¹⁹ Having greeted them, he told them one by one what God had done in the nations through his ministry.

²⁰ And they, hearing, glorified God, and said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are who believe, and all are zealous of the law. ²¹ And they have heard of you, how you teach the Jews who are among the nations to depart from Moses, saying that they need not circumcise their sons, nor walk according to custom. ²² So what now? The crowd must come together, for they will hear that you have come. ²³ So take our advice. There four of our men who have a vow upon themselves. ²⁴ Take these and sanctify yourself with them, and place on them that they may shave their heads; and all will know that all those things which they have heard about you are lies, but that you yourself also walk in and keep

the law. ²⁵ And of those who believed of the nations, we have written, judging that they keep themselves from that which has been sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from that which has been strangled, and from fornication.”

²⁶ Then Paul took the men, and being purified with them the next day, entered the temple, proclaiming the completion of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for each of them. ²⁷ And after seven days had passed, the Jews who were from Asia, having seen him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, shouting, ²⁸ “Men, Israelites, help us; this is the man who against the people, and the law, and this place, teaches everyone everywhere, and furthermore has even brought foreigners into the temple, and violated this holy place.” ²⁹ For they had seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with him, whom they figured Paul had brought into the temple.

³⁰ And all the city was in a commotion, and there was mobbing among the people. And they seized Paul and dragged him outside the temple, and at once closed the gates on him. ³¹ And as they sought to kill him on the spot, news came to the tribune of the cohort that all Jerusalem was in confusion. ³² And at once, they took soldiers and centurions, and ran down to them.

Seeing the tribune and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. ³³ Then the tribune came up to him and grabbed him, and ordered that he be chained twice over, and interrogated as to who he was and what he had done. ³⁴ And among the crowd, some shouted one thing, and some another, and since he could not determine for a certainty because of the mob, he ordered him to be brought to the fort. ³⁵ And when he had come to the steps, it happened that the soldiers were carrying him because of the violence of the people. ³⁶ For the crowd of people had followed him, shouting, “Take him away!”

³⁷ And when Paul was about to be brought into the fort, he asked the tribune, “May I have a word with you?”

³⁸ And the tribune said, “You speak Greek? Are you not that Egyptian who started a riot some days ago and led four thousand of the Sicarii into the desert?”

³⁹ And Paul said to him, “I am in fact a Jewish man from Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of a city not unknown. And I ask you to let me speak to the people.”

⁴⁰ And when he allowed him, Paul stood on the steps and signaled with his hand to the people. And there was a great silence.

22

And speaking in the language of the Hebrews, he said, “Men, brothers and fathers, listen to the reasoning which I now give to you.”

² Now when they heard that he was speaking to them in the Hebrew language, a great silence fell over them.

³ And he continued: “I am a Jewish man, born in Tarsus of Cilicia but raised in this city, taught at the feet of Gamaliel according to the truth of the law of the fathers, and I was zealous for the law, as you all are today. ⁴ And I harassed this ‘way’ to the death, binding men and women and having them thrown in jail, ⁵ as the chief priest will bear witness of me, and all the ancients, from whom also receiving letters, I journeyed to the brothers in Damascus, to bring them shackled to Jerusalem to be punished.

⁶ “And it so happened, as I was going, and was getting close to Damascus about midday, there fell from heaven a great light which shone all around me; ⁷ and falling to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me, ‘Saul, Saul, why do you harass me?’

⁸ “And I replied, ‘Who are you, sir?’

“And he said to me, ‘I am Jesus the Nazarene, the one you are harassing.’ ⁹ Now those who were with me did see the light, but they did not hear the voice of the one who was speaking to me.

¹⁰ “And I said, ‘What should I do, Lord?’

“And the Lord said to me, ‘Get up and go into Damascus, and there you will be told all things which you must do.’

¹¹ “And as I could not see because the light was so bright, my companions took me by the hand and I came into Damascus. ¹² And a certain man named Ananias, devout according to the law, having a witness from all the Jews who lived there, came to me, ¹³ and stood beside me, saying to me, ‘Brother Saul, receive sight.’

And that moment I looked at him. ¹⁴ And he said, ‘The God of our fathers has foreordained you, that you may know his will, and see the righteous one, and hear the voice from his mouth; ¹⁵ for you will be his witness to all people of what you have seen and heard. ¹⁶ And now why do you remain still? Get up, and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling upon his name.’

¹⁷ “And it so happened, as I had come back to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, I fell into a trance, ¹⁸ and saw him, saying to me, ‘Hurry and leave Jerusalem quickly; for they do not receive your witness of me.’

¹⁹ “And I said, ‘Lord, they are well aware that I had imprisoned and beaten in the synagogues those who believed in you; ²⁰ and when the blood of your witness Stephen was poured out, I stood beside, and assented, and watched the clothes of his killers.’

²¹ “And he said to me, ‘Go; for I am sending you to distant countries.’”

²² And they heard him to this word, and raised their voices, saying, “Take such a one away from the earth; for it is not right of him to live.” ²³ And as they raised their voices, and threw off their clothes, throwing dust into the air, ²⁴ the tribune ordered him to be brought into the fort, and beaten with whips, and tortured, so as to know for what cause they thus were screaming at him.

²⁵ And when he had been strapped down, Paul said to the centurion standing beside him, “Can you lawfully whip a person who is a Roman and uncondemned?”

²⁶ Hearing this, the centurion came to the tribune, and told him, saying, “What are you about to do? For this person is a Roman citizen.”

²⁷ And the tribune, coming to him, said to him, “Tell me, are you a Roman?”

And he said, “Indeed.”

²⁸ And the tribune replied, “It cost me a lot of money to obtain this citizenship.”

And Paul said, “But I had mine from birth.”

²⁹ So that moment those who were to torture him backed down, and the tribune, now knowing he was a Roman citizen and that he had bound him, was afraid. ³⁰ But the next day, wanting to well know why he was accused by the Jews, he unbound him, and commanded the priests to come together, and all the council. And producing Paul, he stood him between them.

³¹ And Paul, looking upon the council, said: “Men, brothers, I have held myself in all good conscience before God to this very day.”

23

And the high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.

² Then Paul said to him, "May God strike you, you whitewashed wall. ³ Do even you, being seated, judge me according to the law, while you order me against the law to be struck?"

⁴ And those who stood beside said, "You deign to curse the chief priest of God?"

⁵ And Paul said, "I did not know, brothers, that he was the high priest. For it is written, *Do not curse the leader of your people.*"

⁶ And Paul, knowing that one part was of the Sadducees and the other of the Pharisees, shouted in the council, "Men, brothers, I am a Pharisee and a son of the Pharisees; I am judged regarding the hope and the resurrection of the dead." ⁷ And as he said these things, there was a dissension among the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the crowd was divided. ⁸ (For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor angel, nor spirit, but the Pharisees believe in all of these things.) ⁹ And there arose a great clamor.

And some of the Pharisees, rising up, disputed, saying, "We find no evil in this man; what if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?" ¹⁰ And when there had been a great dissension, the tribune, fearing lest they rend Paul limb from limb, ordered the soldiers to go down and seize him from their midst, and bring him to the fort.

¹¹ And the next night, the Lord, standing by him, said, "Be constant; as you have born witness of me in Jerusalem, so must you also bear witness in Rome."

¹² The next day, some of the Jews joined together, and vowed to neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul. ¹³ And there were more than forty men who had made this oath together; ¹⁴ they came to the chief priest and the ancients, and said, "We have vowed a vow to taste not a morsel, until we have killed Paul. ¹⁵ Now therefore notify the tribune with the council, that he should bring him to you, as if you would have him clarify something for you; but we, before he should ever come near, are ready to slaughter him."

¹⁶ Hearing of this plot, the son of Paul's sister came, and entered the fort, and announced it to Paul. ¹⁷ And Paul, calling to himself one of the centurions, said, "Bring this young man to the tribune; for he has something to tell you."

¹⁸ And he took him and brought him to the tribune, and said, "The prisoner Paul asked me to bring you this young man; he has something to speak to you of."

¹⁹ And the tribune, taking him by the hand, took him aside and asked him, "What is it that you have to tell me?"

²⁰ And he said, "The Jews have come together to ask you to bring Paul to the council tomorrow morning, as if to ask him to clarify something; ²¹ but do not believe them, for at least forty men of them have plotted, and vowed to neither eat nor drink until they have murdered him; and now they are ready, awaiting your promise."

²² So the tribune sent the young man away, ordering him not to speak of those things which he had made known to him. ²³ And having called two of the centurions, he said to them, "Prepare two hundred soldiers to depart into Caesarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred lancers, between dusk and midnight, ²⁴ and provide beasts on which to place Paul, and bring him safely to Felix the governor."

²⁵ And he wrote a letter, which read as follows: ²⁶ "Claudius Lysias to the most excellent governor Felix: greetings. ²⁷ This man was taken from the Jews, and they intended to murder him. I rescued him, coming upon them with an army, aware that he is a Roman. ²⁸ And wishing to know the case for which he was accused, I brought him to their council. ²⁹ I found him to be accused of questions of their law, but in no crime worthy of death or

imprisonment.³⁰ And when it was shown to me that they intended to ambush him, I sent him to you, and his accusers to speak with you. Farewell.”

³¹ So the soldiers, as commanded, took Paul along, and brought him by cover of night to Antipatris.³² And the next day, they sent the horsemen forth to go with him, and returned to the fort.³³ And coming to Caesarea, and handing the letter over to the governor, they stood before him and Paul.³⁴ And having read the letter, he also asked from what province he was; and knowing that he was from Cilicia,³⁵ he said, “I will hear you when your accusers have come.” And he commanded him to be kept in the praetorium of Herod.

24

And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with some of the ancients, and an orator named Tertullus, and they informed the governor against Paul.² And being called for, Tertullus began to accuse Paul, saying, “While through you we have remained in much peace, and through your providence many things are corrected,³ always and everywhere we accept it, most excellent Felix, with all gratitude.⁴ But lest I bore you further, I pray you that you may hear us briefly for your clemency.⁵ We have found this pestiferous man, an inciter of seditions among all the Jews throughout the world, and a leader of the cult of the Nazarenes,⁶ who has even tried to violate the temple. And having seized him, we wished to judge him according to our own law,⁷ but the tribune Lysias came upon us, and quite violently snatched him from our hands, demanding his accusers to come to you,⁸ of which you will be able to determine, from knowing all these things of which we accuse him.”⁹ And the Jews also joined in, saying that these things were as he said.

¹⁰ And when the governor had signaled for him to speak, Paul replied, “Knowing that you have been a judge of the nation for many years, I will defend myself with good spirit.¹¹ For you can know that it has been less than twelve days that I have gone up to worship in Jerusalem;¹² and neither in the temple, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city, was I found disputing with anyone, or rallying the crowds.¹³ Nor can they prove any of the things of which they now accuse me.¹⁴ But I confess this to you, that according to the way, which they have called a cult, thus I worship my God, the God of my fathers, believing in all things which are written in the Law and Prophets,¹⁵ having hope in God, which these also await, the coming resurrection of the righteous and the unrighteous.¹⁶ In this also I myself am studious to have a conscience without stumbling block always, toward God and toward people.

¹⁷ “After several years I have come to bring charity, offerings, and vows among my nation,¹⁸ in which they found me purified in the temple; neither with a crowd, nor with a mob.¹⁹ But there were some Jews from Asia, who should have been here before your face to give accusation, if they had anything against me;²⁰ or otherwise, these people themselves could tell you if they have found any wickedness in me, being as they are right here in the council,²¹ apart from the one thing I shouted out among them, ‘I am judged today by you regarding the resurrection of the dead.’”

²² Then Felix held them off, being more knowledgeable of this Way, saying, “When the tribune Lysias shall come down, I will hear you.”²³ And he ordered a centurion to guard him, and give him a degree of freedom, not forbidding any of his acquaintance to visit him.

²⁴ But some days later, Felix came with his Jewish wife Drusilla, and called Paul, and heard from him the faith which is in Christ Jesus.²⁵ And as Paul argued of righteousness, chastity and the judgment to come, Felix, shaking with fear, replied, “For the time being, go; but at a more opportune time, I will have you brought back to me.”²⁶ And he was hoping for

a bribe from Paul, for which reason he called him often and spoke with him. ²⁷ But when two years had passed, Portius Festus took his place; and Felix, wishing to ingratiate himself with the Jews, left Paul bound.

25

So when Festus came into the province, after three days he went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea. ² And the chief priests and leaders of the Jews went to him against Paul; and they asked him, ³ desiring favor against him, that he would send him to be brought to Jerusalem, scheming to kill him along the way.

⁴ But Festus answered that Paul was to be kept in Caesarea, and that he himself would be going there shortly. ⁵ And he said, "So whoever among you has power, come down with me, and if there is a crime in this man, they may accuse him to his face." ⁶ And having stayed among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down to Caesarea.

The next day he sat at the judgment seat, and ordered Paul to be brought forth. ⁷ And when he had been brought, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, accusing him of many and serious things that were unprovable.

⁸ Paul defended himself, "Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar, have I sinned."

⁹ And Festus, willing to ingratiate himself to the Jews, replied and said to Paul, "Do you want to go up to Jerusalem, then, and be judged there of these things before me?"

¹⁰ But Paul said, "At the judgment seat of Caesar I stand; there must I be judged. I have not harmed the Jews, as you well know. ¹¹ For if I had done so, or done anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die; but if there is nothing to their accusations, none may give me to them. I am appealing to Caesar."

¹² Then Festus, having spoken with the council, replied, "Appealed to Caesar, have you? To Caesar you go."

¹³ And after some days had passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice went down to Caesarea to greet Festus. ¹⁴ And when they had stayed there for a few days more, Festus told the king about Paul, saying, "A certain man was left bound by Felix, ¹⁵ of whom, when I was at Jerusalem, there came to me chief priests and ancients of the Jews, requesting condemnation against him, ¹⁶ to whom I said that it is not Roman custom to condemn any person before the accusers are present before the one they would accuse, and has space to defend himself against the crime which he is accused of.

¹⁷ "Therefore, when they had come together, without any delay, the next day as I sat on the judgment seat, I ordered the man brought to me, ¹⁸ of whom, when his accusers stood before us, they brought no case, of which I suspected evil. ¹⁹ But they had some questions of their superstition against him, and of a certain deceased Jesus whom Paul affirmed to be living. ²⁰ And I, hesitating about this manner of question, asked if he wanted to go to Jerusalem and be judged by them there. ²¹ But Paul appealed to be kept for the decision of Augustus, so I commanded him kept here until I could send him to Caesar."

²² And Agrippa said to Festus, "I would also like to hear this man."

"Tomorrow," he said, "you will hear him."

²³ And the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice had come, with great pomp, and entered the auditorium with the tribunes and the foremost men of the city, as Festus commanded, Paul was brought forth.

²⁴ And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all you men who are here with us, you see this man of whom all the multitude of the Jews has begged of me at Jerusalem, asking me and screaming at me that he must not live any longer. ²⁵ But I found nothing that he has done worthy of death. And as this man has made appeal to Augustus, I have decided to send him, ²⁶ of whom I have nothing certain to write to my lord; for which reason I have brought him to you, and most of all to you specifically, King Agrippa, that there being an interrogation I might have something to write. ²⁷ For it seems unreasonable to me for someone to be imprisoned, and his case not signified."

26

Then Paul, holding out his hand, began his reasoning: ² "Regarding all that I am accused of by the Jews, King Agrippa, I deem myself blessed that I am to defend myself today before you, ³ as you are full well knowing of all things, both customs and questions, which are among the Jews; for which cause I beseech you to listen with patience to me, ⁴ and my life, indeed, from childhood, which was from the beginning among my own people in Jerusalem, as all the Jews know, ⁵ foreknowing me from the beginning (if they wish to testify) that I lived as a Pharisee, according to the truest sect of our religion.

⁶ "And now, I stand here subject to judgment, in the hope which was promised to our fathers by God, ⁷ in which our twelve tribes, well serving night and day, hoped to become; of which hope, O king, I am accused by the Jews. ⁸ Why should it be seen among you such an unbelievable thing, if God were to raise the dead? ⁹ But I had deemed my own self against the name of Jesus the Nazarene, that I ought to have done many contrary things, ¹⁰ which I also did in Jerusalem, and shut away many holy people in prisons, receiving the authority to do so from the chief priests; and when they were to be killed, I brought my voice against them. ¹¹ And by all synagogues punishing them, I compelled them to blaspheme; and becoming ever more unhealthy with anger against them, I harassed them to outer cities.

¹² "It is this that I was doing when, with the authority and permission of the chief priest, I went to Damascus, ¹³ and saw along the road at midday, O king, a light from heaven more dazzling than the sun surrounding me and those who were with me then.

¹⁴ "And as we all fell to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me in the language of the Hebrews: 'Saul, Saul, why do you harass me? It is hard for you to kick back against a prod.'

¹⁵ "And I said, 'Who are you, sir?'

"And the Lord said, 'I am Jesus, the one you are harassing. ¹⁶ But get up, and stand on your feet; for this is why I have appeared to you, to set you up in my service, and as a witness to those things which you have seen, and of those things in which I will appear to you, ¹⁷ saving you from the people and the nations into which I now send you, ¹⁸ to open their eyes, that they may turn aside from the dark toward the light, and from the authority of Satan to God, that they may receive remission of their sins, and a lot among the holy people, through the faith which is in me.'

¹⁹ "Whence, King Agrippa, I was not disbelieving of the heavenly vision; ²⁰ but to those who were first in Damascus, then in Jerusalem, then in the rest of the region of Judaea, and to the nations, I have proclaimed, that they should do repentance, and be turned to God, doing works worthy of repentance. ²¹ For this cause, the Jews, while I was in the temple, tried to grab and kill me, ²² but being helped by the aid of God until this very day, I stand tall, bearing witness to large and small, saying nothing more than those things which were spoken to be yet

to occur by the prophets, and by Moses, ²³ that Christ was to suffer; that he, the first of the resurrection of the dead, was to proclaim light to the people and the nations.”

²⁴ And so he spoke these things and made his defense. But Festus said loudly, “You are crazy, Paul; your much learning has put you out of your wits.”

²⁵ “I am not out of my wits, most excellent Festus,” said Paul; “but I speak truth and sobriety. ²⁶ For the king knows of these things, to whom I also freely speak; for I am convinced that none of these things are hidden from him. For neither was any of this done in a corner. ²⁷ Do you believe, King Agrippa, in the prophets? I know you do.”

²⁸ And Agrippa said to Paul, “You almost manage to make a Christian out of me.”

²⁹ And Paul said, “I wish before God, both in small things and great, that not only you, but also all who hear me today, were as I am in every way, apart from these chains.”

³⁰ And the king, and the governor, and Bernice, and those who sat with them, stood up. ³¹ And when they had moved aside, they spoke to each other, saying that he had done nothing to deserve death or imprisonment. ³² And Agrippa said to Felix, “We could have set this man free, had he not appealed to Caesar.”

27

And afterward it was determined that we would sail to Italy, and they handed Paul and some of the other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the cohort of Augustus. ² And boarding an Adramyttine ship, we were to sail near the coast of Asia; and we set off, with Aristarchus, a Macedon from Thessalonica, continuing with us. ³ And the next day we arrived at Sidon. And Julius, being kind to Paul, allowed him to go to his friends, and take care of himself.

⁴ Then when we lifted anchor again, we sailed down to Cyprus, because the wind was against us. ⁵ And sailing through the sea which is against Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came by Myra, which is of Lycia, ⁶ where the centurion, finding a ship from Alexandria sailing to Italy, transferred us to it.

⁷ And as we were sailing several days later, and wanted to come down against Gnidus, the wind prevented us, so we sailed to Crete by Salmone, ⁸ and barely sailing beside it, we came to a place which was called Fairport, which was near the city of Lasaea. ⁹ And much time being spent, and it was now dangerous sailing since the fast had passed already, ¹⁰ Paul comforted them, saying, “Men, I see that the sailing is beginning to be with injury and great damage, not only to the cargo and the ship, but also our own souls.” ¹¹ But the centurion believed the pilot and the owner of the ship more credence than those things which were spoken by Paul.

¹² And as it was not a suitable port to winter in, the greater part advised to sail to where, if possible, they could arrive at Phoenix to winter, it being a port of Crete facing southwest and northwest. ¹³ And the soft wind blowing lightly, supposing they had obtained their purpose, when they weighed anchor from Asson, they sailed along the shore near Crete.

¹⁴ But not long after, a typhoon wind called Euroquilo came down against it, ¹⁵ and the ship, being caught up in it, unable to hold up against the wind, we let the ship into the wind, and let it be carried away. ¹⁶ And being dragged by a certain island called Clauda, we were barely able to obtain a mooring; ¹⁷ and being hoisted up, they used helpers to wrap the ship; and being afraid, lest they fall into quicksand, lowered the sail and so continued to sail. ¹⁸ And as we were thrown about this way and that with the storm, the next day they began to jettison the cargo, ¹⁹ and on the third day, they threw out the arms of the ship with their own hands. ²⁰ And with neither the sun nor the stars appearing for many days, and no end in sight for the storm, we had just about given up any hope of our survival.

²¹ And having been without food for a long time, then Paul stood in their midst and said, "Men, you should have listened to me, and not set forth from Crete, and gained yourself this injury and loss. ²² And now I exhort you to be of good spirit; for there will be no loss of life to you, only to the ship. ²³ For an angel of God, whose I am and whom I serve, stood by me tonight, ²⁴ saying, 'Do not be afraid, Paul. You must stand before Caesar, but behold, God will give you all who are sailing with you.' ²⁵ Therefore be of good spirit, men; for I believe God, that it will so be, as it was told to me. ²⁶ But for now, we must come to a certain island."

²⁷ But after fourteen nights had passed, and we were sailing around Adria in the middle of the night, the sailors suspected that some country had appeared to them. ²⁸ And they sounded, and found twenty fathoms; and moving a little further, they found fifteen fathoms. ²⁹ And fearing less they run aground upon rocks, they cast four anchors off the stern, and longed for the day to come. ³⁰ But as the sailors sought to escape the ship, having lowered the boat into the sea, as if they would start to cast forth anchors from the front part, ³¹ Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, "Unless these stay in the ship, you cannot be saved." ³² Then the soldiers cut the ropes from the boat, and allowed it to fall away.

³³ And when it began to be light, Paul asked everyone to have something to eat, saying, "Today is the fourteenth day that we have been waiting and remaining without food, taking nothing. ³⁴ Therefore I ask you to take food for your own head, for not a hair of your head will be lost." ³⁵ And having said these things, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in the sight of all; and having broken it, he began to eat. ³⁶ And they were all cheered up somewhat; and they themselves took food. ³⁷ Now there were two hundred seventy-six of our souls aboard the ship.

³⁸ And being filled with food, they lightened the ship further, throwing the wheat into the sea.

³⁹ And when it was day, they did not know the land, but they saw a certain bay with a shore, in which they figured they might be able to steer the ship. ⁴⁰ And when they had weighed anchor, they threw them all into the sea, unfastening the connections of the rudder; and hoisting the main sail into the wind, they headed toward the shore. ⁴¹ But when we had come across the place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and while the front was stuck and would not move, the stern broke apart with the force of the sea.

⁴² And the soldiers determined together to kill the prisoners, lest any swim out and escape. ⁴³ But the centurion, wishing to save Paul, forbade them, and commanded that those who could swim first throw themselves overboard, and escape, and get to land; ⁴⁴ and the others they brought, some on boards, and others on pieces of the ship. And so it happened that all souls made it safely to land.

28

And having escaped, we knew that we were on the island called Melita. ² And the barbarians showed us no common kindness. For they lit a fire, and received us all, because of the falling rain, and because of the cold.

³ But when Paul had gathered together a bunch of sticks, and placed them in the fire, a viper came out of the heat and clamped itself on his hand. ⁴ And when the barbarians saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said among themselves, "Clearly this man is a murderer whom, though having escaped from the sea, justice has not permitted to live." ⁵ But he shook the viper off into the fire, and suffered no harm. ⁶ But they supposed that he would eventually

swell up or fall dead. But waiting a long time, and finding nothing evil to happen to him, they changed their minds, and declared him to be a god.

⁷ Now in that place there were possessions of the chief of the island, named Publius, who took us in and gave us hospice for three days. ⁸ And it happened that the father of Publius was ill with a fever and dysentery; and Paul went in to him, and having prayed, placed his hands on him, and he was healed.

⁹ So this having been done, others who had diseases on the island came to him, and were cured; ¹⁰ and they honored us with many honors. And when we were about to set sail, they provided us with such things as were necessary.

¹¹ And three months later, we set sail in a ship of Alexandria that was wintering on the isle, whose banner was Castor and Pollux. ¹² And coming to Syracuse, we remained there for three days. ¹³ From there we circled around to Rhegium; and one day later, a southerly wind arose, and the next day we arrived at Puteoli, ¹⁴ where we found brothers, who asked us to stay with them for seven days.

¹⁵ And so we came to Rome. And there, when the brothers had heard of us, they came running as far as the marketplace of Appii and the Three Taverns to meet us, and seeing Paul, gave thanks to God, and took courage.

¹⁶ And when we came to Rome, the centurion handed over the prisoners to the chief of the troops; but Paul was allowed to remain by himself with a soldier who guarded him.

¹⁷ And after the third day Paul called together the chief Jews, and when they had come together, he said, "Men, brothers, though I have done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, I have been handed over in chains from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, ¹⁸ who, examining me, wanted to set me free, finding no capital crime in me. ¹⁹ But the Jews having spoken against it, I was constrained to appeal to Caesar, not that I had anything of which to accuse my own nation. ²⁰ Therefore, for this reason, I have called for you, to see you, and to speak with you. For because of the hope of Israel I have been placed in these chains."

²¹ And they said to him, "We have neither received letters regarding you from Judaea, nor have any of our brothers come to proclaim or speak any evil of you. ²² But we ask of you to hear what you think; for regarding this cult it is known to us that they are spoken against everywhere."

²³ And when they had set a day for him, many came to him, to whom he explained and witnessed the kingdom of God, persuading them of Jesus, from the law of Moses and the prophets, from dawn until dusk. ²⁴ And some believed in the things which he said; but some did not believe.

²⁵ And when they did not agree among each other, they left, Paul speaking one last word to them: "Well has the holy spirit spoken to our fathers by Isaiah, ²⁶ saying, *Go to this people, and say to them,*

*Hearing, you shall hear, and not understand;
seeing, you shall see, and not perceive.*

²⁷ *For the heart of this people has grown fat,
and its ears barely hear,
and its eyes are blocked,
lest sometime they should see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart,*

*and be turned,
and I shall heal them.*

²⁸ Now may it be known to you, that this salvation of God is sent to the nations, and they will hear and listen.”

²⁹ And when he had said these things, the Jews departed from him, having many questions among themselves. ³⁰ But for two years he remained in his rented home, and he took in all who came in to him, ³¹ proclaiming the kingdom of God, and teaching the things which are regarding the Lord Jesus Christ with all confidence and without restraint.

The Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Romans

1

Paul, servant of Jesus Christ, called to apostleship, set aside in the gospel of God ² which he has forepromised by his prophets in the holy scriptures ³ of his son, who was begotten from the seed of David according to the flesh, ⁴ who was declared the son of God with power according to the sanctifying spirit from the one who rose from death, Jesus Christ our Lord, ⁵ by whom we receive grace and apostleship, that the faith may be obeyed among all nations upon his name, ⁶ of which number you also have been called of Jesus Christ— ⁷ to all of you in Rome who are beloved of God and called to be holy: Grace to you and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁸ First of all, I give thanks to my God by Jesus Christ about all things; for your faith is proclaimed in the whole world. ⁹ For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his son, that without pause I make mention of you always in my prayers, ¹⁰ requesting if somehow eventually I may have a prosperous journey, God willing, that I may come to you. ¹¹ For I desire to see you, that I may impart to you a spiritual gift, that you may be confirmed, ¹² that is, that I may receive common consolation in you, by the mutual faith of you as well as me. ¹³ I do not want you unknowing, brothers, that often I have determined to come to you—but have been withstood until this day—that I might have some fruit also among you as well, as also among the rest of the nations. ¹⁴ To Greeks and non-Greeks alike, to the learned as well as the unlearned, I am a debtor; ¹⁵ so as much as is in me, I am ready to evangelize you as well, who are of Rome.

¹⁶ For the gospel of Christ does not ashame me. Rather, it is the power of God, to the salvation of all believers, Jew first but also Greek. ¹⁷ For the righteousness of God is revealed in it from faith to faith, as it is written, *And the one righteous from faith shall live.*

¹⁸ May God’s fury be revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of mankind who hold the truth of God in unrighteousness, ¹⁹ because that which can be known of God is shown in them. For God has revealed it to them. ²⁰ For those things of his which are invisible from the creation of the world are clearly scene, as well as his power and godness, such that they are inexcusable. ²¹ Because despite knowing God, they did not give him the glory due to God, nor give him thanks, but were frustrated by their thoughts, and their unknowing heart was darkened. ²² Thinking themselves knowledgeable they became fools, ²³ and mutated the immortal glory of God by an image, not only in the likeness of mortal man but also of flying things, creatures that walk on all fours, reptiles.

²⁴ Therefore God handed them over through the greeds of their hearts, in uncleanness, that they might effect ignominy in their bodies among themselves, ²⁵ who perverted the truth of God into a lie, worshipping and venerating those things which were created above the one

who created them, may he be praised into the age, Amen.²⁶ Therefore God handed them over into ignominious lusts; for they even perverted the natural use of women into that which is against nature.²⁷ Likewise also the men, leaving behind the natural use of women, burned in their appetites one for another, joining up with other men, and receiving the reward of their errors in themselves, as necessary.²⁸ And such as they did not try to know God, so God handed them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which were not convenient,²⁹ full of every manner of iniquity, unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, greed, malice, full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, ill will; murmurers,³⁰ backstabbers, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, thinkers of evil thoughts, disobedient to parents,³¹ lacking in wisdom, breakers of pacts, strangers to love, faithless, merciless;³² which when they knew the righteousness of God, and that such things as they were doing were worthy of death, not only did them, but even assented to others who did them.

2

Which is why you have no excuse, mister, whoever you are that judges. For in the thing itself for which you judge another, you condemn yourself. For you, who judges, do such yourself.² But we know that the judgment of God is according to the truth, against those who do such things.³ And do you somehow think, mister, who judges those who do such things, and you do as much yourself, that you will escape the judgment of God?⁴ Or do you spite the riches of his goodness, and lenience, and patience, and not know that the goodness of God invites you to have an honest change of heart?⁵ But according to your stubbornness, and heart which knows no repentance, you gather yourself wrath in the day of wrath, in which the just judgment of God will be revealed,⁶ who will give to each and every one according to his deeds:⁷ to those indeed, who, persevering in doing good, seek glory and honor and immortality, life eternal;⁸ but to those who are contentious, and who indeed to not obey the truth, but obtain unrighteousnesses, will come indignation and wrath,⁹ affliction and anxiety, against every human soul perpetrating evil, Jew first, and also Greek.¹⁰ But glory, and honor, and peace to all workers of good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.¹¹ For God does not give preferential treatment to people.

¹² For whoever sins without the law, without the law he dies; and whoever sins in the law, by the law he shall be judged.¹³ For those who have heard the law are not righteous before God; but those who do according to the law shall have justification.¹⁴ For when the nations, which do not have the law, do by nature that which is the law, not having that law, are a law to themselves,¹⁵ which show the work of the law written on their hearts, their consciences also attesting, and the thoughts among themselves accusing, or otherwise excusing,¹⁶ in that day, when the Lord shall judge the hidden things of people, according to my gospel by Jesus Christ.¹⁷ Behold, you are called a Jew, and rest in the law, and glory in God,¹⁸ and know his will, and prove the more excellent things, instructed from the law,¹⁹ and are confident that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those in the darkness,²⁰ an instructor of fools, a teacher of infants, having the form of knowledge and truth by the law.²¹ However, you who teach, you do not teach yourself; you who preach to not steal, you steal;²² you who say to not commit adultery, you commit adultery; you who curse idols, commit sacrilege;²³ you who glory in the law, dishonor God by transgression of the law.²⁴ For the name of God is badly heard among the nations because of you all, as it is written.

²⁵ For circumcision itself has its profit, if you keep the law. But if you shall be a transgressor of the law, your circumcision is turned into uncircumcision.²⁶ Therefore if

uncircumcision shall keep the justifications of the law, will not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? ²⁷ And the uncircumcision which is of nature shall judge, if it shall keep the law, you who by the letter and circumcision are a transgressor of the law? ²⁸ For the one who may appear to be a Jew is not a Jew, nor is the circumcision which shall appear to be in the flesh a circumcision. ²⁹ But the one who is a Jew secretly is a Jew; and the circumcision of the heart is circumcision, which stands with the spirit, not the letter; whose praise is not from people, but from God.

3

Then, what advantage is there for the Jew, or what purpose is circumcision? ² Much in every way; first of all, because to them the oracles of God were committed. ³ For what if some of them were unbelieving? Would their unbelief deaden the faith of God? ⁴ Never; rather, may God be true, but every person a liar. As it is written:

*That you may be justified in your words,
and overcome when you are judged.*

⁵ But if our unrighteousness were to commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God then unjust, who takes vengeance? (I speak in the manner of a human) ⁶ Never; how then would God judge the world? ⁷ But then if the truth of God were to excel in his glory through my lies, why am I still judged like a sinner? ⁸ But not the more (as is evilly spoken of us, and as some confirm us to say), "let us do evil, that good may come" (whose condemnation is just)?

⁹ What then? Are we better than they are? Not at all; for before we have shown proof that both Jews and Greeks are all under the bondage of sin, as it is written:

¹⁰ *There is no righteous person, not even one;*
¹¹ *there is none who understands, there is none who seeks God.*
¹² *All have turned aside, together become worthless;*
there is not one who does good, not a single one.
¹³ *Their throat is an open tomb,*
their tongues are used for deceit;
the venom of asps is under their lips,
¹⁴ *whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.*
¹⁵ *Quick are their feet to spill blood;*
¹⁶ *sorrow and calamity are in their ways,*
¹⁷ *and the way of peace they have not known;*
¹⁸ *the fear of God is not before their eyes.*

¹⁹ But we know that whatever the law says, it says to those under the law, that every mouth may be blocked, and all the world be subject to God; ²⁰ therefore, from the works of the law, all flesh shall not be justified in his sight; for through the law is the knowing of sin.

²¹ But now without the law the righteousness of God is revealed, being proven by the witness of the law and prophets. ²² But the righteousness of God by the faith of Jesus Christ is in all and upon all those who believe in him. ²³ For there is no distinction—all have been sinful, and are deprived of the glory of God; ²⁴ but they are justified by his grace, by the redemption which is in Christ Jesus, ²⁵ whom God set forth as a reconciliator, his own blood intervening by faith, to show his righteousness because of the remission of prior sins, ²⁶ which God tolerated, to show his righteousness in the present time, such that he himself might be just, and justifying the one who is of the faith of Jesus Christ.

²⁷ Therefore, where is glorying? It is excluded. By what law? Works? No; rather, by the law of faith. ²⁸ We conclude, therefore, a person to be deemed righteous by faith, without the works of the law. ²⁹ Is he the God of Jews alone, and not of the nations? Certainly the nations as well; ³⁰ so much as God is one who justifies both circumcision from faith, and uncircumcision by faith. ³¹ Then is the law made void of effect by faith? Never; rather, we establish the law the more firmly.

4

So what do we say Abraham, our father according to the flesh, found? ² For if Abraham was deemed righteous through his deeds, he had glory, but not toward God. ³ For what does the scripture say? *Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness.* ⁴ But to the one who works deeds, reward is not counted according to grace, but according to debt. ⁵ But to the one who does not work, but believes in the one who makes the wicked righteous, his faith is counted toward righteousness. ⁶ As also David says the blessedness of the person to whom God has counted righteousness without the works, ⁷ Blessed are those whose iniquities are forgiven, whose sins are covered. ⁸ Blessed is the man to whom God has not counted sin.

⁹ So therefore does the blessedness abide upon the circumcision alone, or also in the uncircumcision? (For we say that the faith of Abraham was counted as righteousness.) ¹⁰ Then how was it counted? On the circumcision, or on the lack of circumcision? Not on the circumcision, but on the lack of circumcision. ¹¹ And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which is in the uncircumcision, that he might be the father of all who believe through their uncircumcision, that it may be counted as righteousness to them, ¹² and that he might be the father of the circumcision, and not only of those who are from the circumcision, but to those who follow the steps of the faith which is in the uncircumcision of our father Abraham. ¹³ For not by the law was the promise to Abraham or his seed, that they should become heirs of the world, but by the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴ For if those who are from the law become heirs, the faith is drained of its worth, the promise is done away with. ¹⁵ For the law works wrath; for where there is no law, there is no prevarication. ¹⁶ Therefore it is of faith—that according to grace the promise may be firm to all the seed, not merely those who are from the law, but also to that which is from the faith of Abraham, who is the father of all of us, ¹⁷ as it is written, *As a father of many nations I have placed you;* before God whom he believed, who livens the dead, and calls those things which are not the same as those which are; ¹⁸ who believed in hope, against hope, that he might be made the father of many nations according to that which was said to him, *So shall your seed be.* ¹⁹ And he was not weak in faith, nor did he consider his body effectively dead, being yet one hundred years in age; nor the dead womb of Sarah. ²⁰ He did not hesitate, distrusting, at the promise of God either, but was made strong in faith, giving glory to God, ²¹ knowing most fully that whatever he had promised, he is able to do. ²² And that is why it was counted as righteousness to him.

²³ But it was not written solely for him that it was counted to him as righteousness, ²⁴ but also because of us, to whom it shall be counted—who believe in the one who raised our Lord Jesus Christ from the dead, ²⁵ who was handed over for our offenses, and rose again for our justification.

5

Justified, therefore, from faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, ² through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand; and we glory in the hope of the glory of God. ³ And not only that; but we glory also in our sufferings, knowing that the suffering works forth patience, ⁴ and patience trial, and trial hope; ⁵ and hope does not shame, because the love of God was shed here and there in our hearts by the holy spirit which is given to us.

⁶ For why was it that Christ, weak as we still were, died for the ungodly according to the time? ⁷ For not very likely would one die for a righteous man; though perhaps for a good man one might dare to die. ⁸ But God commends his love in us, because when we were still sinners, Christ died for us according to the time; ⁹ now much greater justified in his blood, therefore, we will be saved from the wrath by him.

¹⁰ For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his own son, so much more the greater reconciled, we shall be saved in his life. ¹¹ And not only that, but also we glory in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we now receive reconciliation. ¹² Therefore, as if by one person, sin entered into this world, and through sin death, and thus death passed forth onto all mankind, in that all have sinned. ¹³ For until there was the law, there was sin in the world, but sin is not counted when there is no law. ¹⁴ But death reigned from Adam to Moses also over those who had not sinned in the transgression of Adam, who is a figure of the coming one.

¹⁵ But the gift is not as the offense. For if through the offense of one many died, much greater is the grace of God; and the gift in the grace of one person, Jesus Christ, has abounded in many. ¹⁶ And the gift is not thus, as if it were by one sin. For the judgment itself was by one, into condemnation, but the grace, of many offenses, toward justification. ¹⁷ For if by the offense of one death reigned through one, much greater is the abundance of grace, and the giving, and the receivers of righteousness will reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ Therefore, condemnation was upon all people as through the offense of one; but thus by one righteousness is in all people, into the justification of life. ¹⁹ For as through the disobedience of one person, many were made sinners, so also by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. ²⁰ But the law entered so that offense might abound. And where offense abounded, grace abounded the more, ²¹ that, as sin reigned into death, so also grace might reign through righteousness in eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6

What, therefore, do we say? Shall we remain in sin so that grace will abound? ² Never! For how shall we, who are dead to sin, still live in it? ³ Or do you not know that all of us who are baptized into Christ Jesus are baptized into his death? ⁴ For by baptism we are buried together with him into death, that how Christ rose from the dead by the glory of the Father, so also we ought to walk in the newness of life. ⁵ For if we are made to be planted together in the likeness of his death, likewise we will be also in that of his resurrection, ⁶ knowing this, that our old person is likewise hung on the cross to destroy the body of sin; and beyond this we ought to serve sin no more. ⁷ For the one who is dead, is justified from sin. ⁸ But if we are dead with Christ, we believe that we likewise live with Christ, ⁹ knowing that Christ rising again from the dead will not die again; no further will death rule him. ¹⁰ For the one who is dead is dead in sin; he had his death. But the one who lives lives in God. ¹¹ So also deem yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but living in God, in Christ Jesus our Lord.

¹² Therefore, may sin no more reign in your mortal bodies so that you obey its lusts. ¹³ But neither should you show your parts as weapons of iniquity in sin, but show yourselves to God as living out of death; and your parts, weapons of righteousness in God. ¹⁴ For sin shall not rule you; for you are no longer under the law, but under grace. ¹⁵ So what, then? Shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? Never! ¹⁶ Do you not know that you are servants to whomever you show yourselves as obedient servants, whether that obedience be to deathly sin, or to righteousness? ¹⁷ But thanks to God that, though you were servants of sin, you yet have obeyed from the heart to that form of teaching into which you were carried, ¹⁸ and, freed from sin, you were made servants of righteousness. ¹⁹ As a person I speak, because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you have shown your parts to serve uncleanness, and iniquity to iniquity, now you show your parts to serve righteousness toward being made holy. ²⁰ For when you were servants of sin, you were free from righteousness. ²¹ So then what fruit did you have in that, that you are now ashamed of? (For their end is death.) ²² But now, being freed from sin, and made servants to God, you have your fruit toward becoming holy, the end of which is eternal life. ²³ For the payment for sin is death, ²⁴ but the grace of God is eternal life, in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7

Or do you not know, brothers (for I speak to those who know the law), that the law dominates in a person so long as he lives? ² For the woman who is under a husband, is bound to him by the law, while the husband is living; but if her husband is dead, she is released from the law of the husband. ³ Therefore, as the man is still living, if she shall be with another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her man shall be dead, she is freed from the law of the man, such that if she shall be with another man, she will not be an adulteress. ⁴ Therefore, my brothers, you too are made dead to the law through the body of Christ, so that you may belong to another, one who rose from the dead, so that we may bear fruit to God. ⁵ For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sinners, which were through the law, worked in our parts, so that they would bear the fruit of death. ⁶ But now, we are released from the law of death in which we were held captive, that now instead we might serve the spirit in newness, not the oldness of letters.

⁷ So then what do we say? Is the law sin? Never! But I did not know sin, save through the law; for I did not know coveting, except that the law said, Do not covet. ⁸ But seizing the opportunity by the commandment, sin worked in me every kind of covetousness. For without the law, sin was dead. ⁹ And once, I had been living without law; but when the commandment had come, sin revived. ¹⁰ And I became dead, and the commandment that was life to me was as good as death. ¹¹ For, seizing opportunity through the commandment, sin deceived me, and through it, it killed me. ¹² Therefore the law itself is holy, and the commandment holy and righteous and good.

¹³ Then was that which is good made death to me? Never. But sin, so as to appear as sin, through good worked death to me, such that above the measure, the sin might be made more sinful by the commandment. ¹⁴ For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am fleshly, sold off under sin. ¹⁵ For what I produce, I do not understand; for I do not do the good thing that I want to do, but I do the bad thing that I hate. ¹⁶ But if what I do is not what I want to do, I consent to the law, that it is good. ¹⁷ But now, it is no longer I who do it, but the sin that dwells in me. ¹⁸ For I know that good does not dwell in me (by which I mean in my flesh). For to want to do is present with me; but how to do that good thing, I do not find. ¹⁹ For I do not

do that good thing which I want to do; but the bad thing which I do not want to do, I do.²⁰ For if I do that thing which I do not want to do, it is no longer I who work it, but that sin which dwells in me.²¹ Then I find the law, that when I am wanting to go good, evil is with me.²² (For I have love for the law of God, according to the person inside of me.)²³ But in my parts I see a different law, waging war against the law of my mind, and holding me captive in the law of sin which is in my parts.²⁴ Who will free me, unhappy person that I am, from this body of death?²⁵ But thanks to God, through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore I keep the law of God with my own mind, though my flesh keeps the law of sin.

8

Therefore, there is now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not according to flesh.² For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus freed me from the law of sin and death.³ For what was not possible for the law, in that it was made weak by the flesh, God, sending his son in the likeness of the flesh of sin, and the likeness of sin, condemned sin in the flesh,⁴ so that the justification of the law might be fulfilled in us, we who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the spirit.⁵ For those who are according to the flesh know those things which are of the flesh; but those who are of the spirit feel those things which are of the spirit.⁶ For the wisdom of the flesh is death, but the wisdom of the spirit life and peace;⁷ because the wisdom of the flesh is at enmity with God. For the law of God is not subject, nor can it be.⁸ And those who are in the flesh are not capable of pleasing God.⁹ But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, so long as the spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the spirit of Christ, he is not his.¹⁰ And if Christ is in you, the body is in truth dead because of sin, but the spirit, because of righteousness, lives.¹¹ But if the spirit of the one who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, the one who raised Jesus Christ from the dead makes even your mortal bodies alive because of the in-dwelling of his spirit in you.

¹² Therefore, brothers, we are debtors, but not to the flesh, such that we would be living according to the flesh.¹³ For if you continue to live according to the flesh, you will very much die; but if in the spirit you cause the doings of the flesh to die, you will live.¹⁴ For all who are led by the spirit of God are the sons of God.¹⁵ For you did not receive the spirit of slavery again in fear, but you have received the spirit of adoption as sons, in which we proclaim, Abba—Father!¹⁶ For the spirit itself bears witness to our own spirits, that we are sons of God.¹⁷ And if sons, then heirs, heirs indeed of God, and fellow-heirs with Christ, if we shall suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him.

¹⁸ For I figure that the sufferings of this time are not worthy of the glory to come, which is yet to be revealed in us.¹⁹ For the awaiting of creation awaits the revelation of the sons of God.²⁰ For creation was subjected to vanity not willingly, but because of the one who subjected it in hope²¹ that creation itself also may be freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the glory of sons of God.²² For we know that all creation until now is groaning in pain and birth pangs.²³ And not that alone; but we ourselves, having the first fruits of the spirit; and among ourselves, we groan in pain, awaiting our adoption as sons of God, the redemption of our body.²⁴ For hope has kept us safe. And hope that is seen is not hope; for who hopes for something that he has seen?²⁵ But if we hope for what we do not see, by patience we await it.

²⁶ And likewise also the spirit aids our weakness. For we do not know how to pray the way we should; but the spirit itself pleads for us with indescribable cries of pain.²⁷ And the

one who deeply searches the hearts knows what the spirit desires, for it pleads on behalf of the holy ones, according to God.

²⁸ And we know that to those who love God all things work together into a good thing, to those who are called to be holy according to the purpose. ²⁹ For those which he foreknew, he also predestined to be conformed to the image of his son, such that he may himself be the first-begotten among many brothers. ³⁰ And those whom he predestined, he also called; and those whom he called, he also justified; and those whom he justified, he also glorified.

³¹ So then what shall we say to these things? If God is on our side, who can stand against us? ³² The one who did not even spare his own son, but handed him over for all of us, how shall he not also, with him, give us all things? ³³ Who shall make accusation against those whom God has chosen? ³⁴ It is God who justifies, and who can condemn? It is Christ Jesus who died, or rather, who has risen again, who is at the right-hand side of God, who also pleads for us. ³⁵ Therefore, who or what will separate us from the love of Christ? Suffering? Distress? Hunger? Nakedness? Danger? Harassment? A sword? ³⁶ (As it is written:

*Because of you we are made to die all the day;
we are reckoned as sheep for slaughter.)*

³⁷ But in all these things we conquer, because of the one who has loved us. ³⁸ For I am certain that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor might, nor the now, nor the future, ³⁹ nor height, nor depth, nor any other living thing has the ability to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9

I say the truth in Christ, I do not lie, my conscience bearing witness with me in the holy spirit, ² that my sorrow is great, and unceasing the pain of my heart. ³ For I would wish myself accursed from Christ for my brothers, who are known by my name according to the flesh, ⁴ who are Israelites, to whom is the adoption as sons, and the glory, and the testament, and the giving of law, and the service, and the promise; ⁵ to whom are the fathers, and from whom, according to the flesh, is Christ, who is God over all things, blessed to the age, Amen.

⁶ But it is not that the word of God has perished. For not all those who are from Israel are Israelites, ⁷ nor are all those who are the seed of Abraham his sons, *But in Isaac shall your seed be called*—⁸ that is to say, not all who are sons of the flesh are sons of God, but those who are sons of the promise are deemed as seed. ⁹ For the word of promise is this: *According to this time I shall come, and there will be a son to Sarah.* ¹⁰ And not only her; but also when Rebecca had once conceived, from Isaac our father. ¹¹ For when they had not yet been born, nor done anything good or bad—so that according to the choosing, the purpose of God might abide—not from works, but from the caller, ¹² it was said that the greater would serve the lesser (that is to say, that the older would serve the younger), ¹³ as it is written, *Jacob I have had love for, but for Esau I have had hatred.*

¹⁴ What then shall we say? Is there iniquity with God, then? Never. ¹⁵ For Moses said, *I will be merciful to whoever I will be merciful too, and I will show compassion to whoever I will show compassion to.* ¹⁶ Therefore it is not the one who is willing, nor the one who is running; but of God, who shows mercy. ¹⁷ For the scripture says of Pharaoh, *In this matter itself have I raised you up, so as to show my power in you; and so that my name may be proclaimed throughout all the land.* ¹⁸ Therefore he has mercy on those he chooses to; and hardens those he chooses to.

¹⁹ But one of you might say to me, “Why does he still find fault, as who can resist his will?” ²⁰ Mister, who are you to so answer against God? Shall the object molded from clay say

to the one who molded it, “Why did you make me like this?” ²¹ Or does he not have the power over that same piece of clay to make one jar for honor, and one for dishonor? ²² If God so wanted to show how angry he was, and make it known how powerful he was, that he put up patiently with jars of wrath, meant for destruction, ²³ so as to show off the riches of his glory upon the jars of mercy which he has prepared in glory...why not? ²⁴ Even those of us whom he has called, not only from the Jews, but also among the nations, ²⁵ as he said in Hosea,

*I shall call those who were Not My People, My People;
and those who were Not Loved, Loved.*

²⁶ *And it shall be,
in the place where it was said, “You are not my people,”
there they shall be called sons of the living God.*

²⁷ Furthermore Isaiah proclaimed for Israel,

*If the number of the sons of Israel
shall be as many as the sand of the sea,
a remnant will be kept safe.*

²⁸ *For he will complete his word,
and make it short in equity;
for a shortened word
shall God make upon the earth.*

²⁹ And as Isaiah said before,

*Unless the Lord of Troops had left a seed to us,
we would have become like Sodom,
we would be like Gomorrah.*

³⁰ What shall we say then? That the nations, who were not followers of righteousness, grasped righteousness. And it is the righteousness which is from faith. ³¹ But Israel, following the law of righteousness, did not arrive at the law of righteousness. ³² Why not? Because it was not through faith, as it were, but through works. For they stumbled upon the stone of stumbling, ³³ as it is written,

*Behold, I place in Zion a stone of stumbling,
a rock of offense;
and whoever believes in him
will not be put to shame.*

10

Brothers, so leans the will of my heart, and my prayer to God is that they may be saved. ² For I bear witness that they do have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge, ³ for, being unknowing of the righteousness of God, and wishing to set up a righteousness of their own, they have not subjected themselves to the righteousness of God. ⁴ For the end result of the law is Christ, to the righteousness of all believers. ⁵ For Moses wrote that righteousness which is from the law, if one shall do it, he will live in it. ⁶ But that righteousness which is from faith says this—*Do not say in your heart, “Who shall arise to heaven?”*—that is, to bring Christ down—⁷ or, *“Who shall descend into the abyss?”*—that is, to call Christ back from the dead. ⁸ But what is written? *The word is near, in your very mouth, and in your heart.* This is the word of faith, which we proclaim. ⁹ For if in your mouth you confess Jesus as Lord, and in your heart you believe that God has raised him from the dead, you will be kept safe. ¹⁰ For the heart believes to righteousness, and the mouth makes confession to salvation. ¹¹ For it is written, *Everyone who*

believes in him shall not be put to shame. ¹² For there is no distinction between the Jews and the Greeks; for the same Lord of all is rich to all people who call upon him. ¹³ For *Everyone who calls upon the name of the Lord will be kept safe.*

¹⁴ Then how will they call upon one in whom they have not believed? Or how will they believe in the one of whom they have not heard? Or how will they hear without one proclaiming? ¹⁵ But how will they proclaim without having been sent? As it is written:

*How beautiful are the feet of the bringers of the good news of peace,
the bringers of the good news of good things!*

¹⁶ But not all believe in the good news, as Isaiah said: *Lord, who has believed our report?* ¹⁷ Therefore faith is from hearing, and hearing through the word of Christ. ¹⁸ But I say, Have they not heard? And indeed their sound has gone out into all the land, and to the very ends of the earth their words. ¹⁹ But I say, Did Israel not know? First, Moses says:

*I will lead you to jealousy by a non-nation;
by a nation of fools will I make you rage.*

²⁰ And Isaiah has the boldness to say,

*I was found by those who were not looking for me;
I appeared openly to those who did not ask for me.*

²¹ And to Israel he says, *All the day I have held forth my hands to a disbelieving, backtalking people.*

11

So I ask, Has God cast his people aside? Never! For I too am an Israelite; from the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ² God has not cast aside his people, whom he foreknew. Or do you not know what is written about Elijah, how he pleaded with God against Israel? ³ *God, they are killing your prophets, and dug your altars apart, and I am left alone with them seeking my soul.* ⁴ But what did God's answer say to him? *I have left for myself seven thousand males who have not bent the knee before Baal.* ⁵ Therefore in this way also, in this time, there remain some who are made safe according to the choosing of grace. ⁶ And if grace, no longer from works, for otherwise the grace is no longer grace. ⁷ Then what? That which Israel seeks, it has not obtained, but the choice has been obtained. ⁸ But the others were hardened, as it is written,

*God gave them a spirit of imperception,
eyes so as not to see,
ears so as not to hear,
until this very day.*

⁹ And David said:

*May their table be made a snare, a trap,
an offense, and a payback for them.*

¹⁰ *May their eyes be darkened,
so that they may not see;
and their back ever hunched over.*

¹¹ So I ask, Have they thus stumbled so as to fall? Never! But by their stumbling salvation is brought to the nations, so that they may become jealous, ¹² that if their stumbling is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the nations, how much more is their fulness? ¹³ For to you, the nations, I speak: so much as I am an apostle to the nations, I honor my ministry; ¹⁴ if somehow I might provoke my own flesh to jealousy, and save some of them. ¹⁵ For if their being cast aside is the reconciliation of the world, what is taking them back, if not life from death? ¹⁶ For if the firstfruit is holy, so is the lump; and if the root is holy, so is the

branch. ¹⁷ For if any of the branches are broken off, you (I speak personally), feral olive tree that you are, were grafted onto them, and have become partaker with them of the root and of the fatness of the olive tree— ¹⁸ do not boast against the branches. For if you boast, keep in mind that it is not you who hold up the root, but the root holds you up. ¹⁹ So you will say, “The branches were broken off so that I could be grafted on.” ²⁰ All well and good; they were broken off because of their unbelief, but you stand firm in your faith. Do not be high of mind, but fear. ²¹ For if God did not even save the natural branches, neither will he spare you. ²² Therefore look upon the goodness and strictness of God; upon those who fell, strictness, but upon you the goodness of God, if you shall keep yourself in goodness; otherwise, you too will be cut off. ²³ But also those, if they do not remain in unbelief, will be grafted on; for God is able to graft them back on. ²⁴ For if you who were cut out from what is naturally a feral olive tree, and against nature were grafted onto a good olive tree, how much greater are those who, being by nature from a domesticated olive tree, are grafted on!

²⁵ For I do not want you to be unaware, brothers, of this mystery, such that you not be knowledgeable only in yourselves, that a partial blindness has fallen upon Israel, until the fulness of the nations shall come in, ²⁶ and thus all of Israel shall be made safe, as it is written,

*There shall come from Zion one who saves,
and he will turn aside ungodliness from Jacob.*

²⁷ *And this is the testament from me to them,
when I shall bear their sins away from them.*

²⁸ Indeed according to the good news, they are enemies because of you; but according to the choosing, they are beloved because of the fathers. ²⁹ For the gift and calling of God are without his repentance. ³⁰ For so much as you too once were unbelievers of God, now also you have obtained mercy because of their unbelief, ³¹ so also now these who did not believe, in your mercy so that they might obtain mercy themselves. ³² For God closed away all things in unbelief, that he might be merciful to all people.

³³ *Ah, the heights of the riches
of the wisdom and knowledge of God!
How incomprehensible are his judgments,
and unsearchable his ways!*

³⁴ For who has known the thoughts of the Lord? Or who has been his counselor? ³⁵ Or who has first given to him, and it will be given back to him? ³⁶ For from him, and through him, and in him are all things, to whom be glory to the age. Amen.

12

Therefore I ask you, brothers, by the mercy of God, so that you may present your bodies for a living sacrifice, holy, pleasing to God—your reasonable service. ² And do not conform yourselves to this age, but reform yourselves in the newness of your mind, so that you may prove that which may be the good, well-pleasing, and perfect will of God. ³ For I say, through the grace which is given to me, to all who are among you, to think no more of himself than he should, but to think with sobriety; and each one as God has divided the measure of faith. ⁴ For as in one body we have many parts, and not every part has the same position, ⁵ so also we, though many, are one single body in Christ, and each one a part of one another, ⁶ and having different gifts according to the grace which is given to us, according to the proportion of faith, whether prophecy, ⁷ whether ministry, to ministering; whoever teaches, to teaching; ⁸ whoever exhorts, to exhorting; whoever gives, to simplicity; whoever rules, with diligence;

whoever has mercy, with cheerfulness; ⁹ love without phoniness, hating evil and clinging to good; ¹⁰ loving each other with brotherly love, preferring each other with honor; ¹¹ in diligence not slothful; in spirit fervent, serving the Lord; ¹² rejoicing in the hope, remaining patient in suffering, steadfast in prayer; ¹³ distributing to the needs of the holy, given to hospitality.

¹⁴ Bless those who harass you. Bless them, do not curse them. ¹⁵ Rejoice with those who rejoice, weep with those who weep. ¹⁶ Be of one mind toward each other, not thinking too highly of yourselves, but on the same level as the humble. Do not be wise according to your own conception of wisdom. ¹⁷ Repay no one evil for evil; provide good things, not only before God, but also before all people. ¹⁸ If you can, with all people have peace, so much as is in you; ¹⁹ do not be avengers of yourselves, my beloved, but give a place for wrath, for it is written, *Mine is the vindication; I will make retribution, says the Lord.* ²⁰ But if your enemy is hungry, feed him; if thirsty, give him something to drink. For in doing this, you will pile coals of fire upon his head. ²¹ Do not be conquered by evil, but conquer evil with good.

13

Every soul should be subject to the loftier powers. For there is no power except from God, and those which are, are set in place by God. ² Therefore the one who resists the powers resists the order which God has put in place, and the one who resists acquires condemnation to himself. ³ For rulers are not a terror to good work, but evil. Do you want to not fear the power? Do the good thing, and you will have praise from it. For he is the minister of God to you for good. ⁴ But if you do evil, be afraid. For not without reason does he bear the sword. For he is the minister of God; a wrathful vindicator to the one who does evil. ⁵ Therefore you must be subject, not only because of the wrath, but also because of conscience. ⁶ For this is why you pay taxes; for they are the ministers of God, serving for this purpose. ⁷ Therefore give them all that is due them; to whom tax, tax; to whom duty, duty; to whom fear, fear; to whom honor, honor.

⁸ Owe nothing to anyone, but that you love one another. For whoever loves his neighbor fulfills the law. ⁹ For *Do not commit adultery, do not commit theft, do not speak false witness, do not covet*, and any other commandment if there is any, is included in this word, *Love your neighbor as yourself.* ¹⁰ Love does not work evil to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulness of the law.

¹¹ Furthermore—be knowing the time, that now is the hour to rise from sleep. For now our salvation is closer than when we began to believe. ¹² The night is ending, and day is approaching. Therefore we ought to cast away the works of the darkness, and don the weaponry of the light. ¹³ We should walk honestly, as in the daylight; not in partying or drunkenness, nor in beds, nor in shamelessness, nor in strife, nor jealousy; ¹⁴ but don the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the lusts of the flesh.

14

The one who is weak in faith, take in, but not in disputes over minor matters. ² For one person may believe to eat all things, and another who is weak eats only vegetables. ³ The one who does eat should not spurn the one who does not, nor the one who does not judge the one who does, for God has taken him in. ⁴ Who are you to judge another servant? He stands or falls to his own lord. But he stands, for God is able to make him stand.

⁵ And one will deem one day over another, while another will deem every day the same; each should satisfy his own mind. ⁶ The one who regards a day regards it to the Lord, and the

one who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives thanks to God. And the one who does not eat, does not eat to the Lord, and gives thanks to God. ⁷ For none of us lives to himself, and none dies to himself; ⁸ if we live, to the Lord we live, and if we die, to the Lord we die. Therefore, whether we live or whether we die, we are the Lord's. ⁹ For to this end Christ died and rose again, so as to gain lordship over even the dead and the living. ¹⁰ And who are you to judge your own brother? Or why do you reject your own brother? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. ¹¹ For it is written,

*Upon my life,
says the Lord,
every knee shall bow to me,
and every tongue will confess to God.*

¹² Therefore each and every one of us shall give account for our own selves to God. ¹³ So we should no longer judge each other, but more importantly, you should judge this thing: do not place an object of stumbling, or an offense, before your brother. ¹⁴ I know, and I have faith in the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean on its own, but to the one who deems that it is unclean, it is unclean. ¹⁵ For if because of food your brother is sorrowed, you are no longer walking according to love. Do not perish him, for whom Christ died, with your food. ¹⁶ May not your good things be spoken ill of. ¹⁷ For the kingdom of God is not food and drink, but righteousness and peace, and joy in the holy spirit. ¹⁸ For the one who serves Christ in this matter pleases God, and is approved by the people.

¹⁹ Therefore, we ought to follow those things which are of peace; and those things which are of building up, we should keep one to another. ²⁰ Do not destroy the work of God because of food. For all things are clean. But it is evil for the man who eats so as to cause stumbling. ²¹ It is better to not eat meat, and not drink wine, nor do anything in which your brother will stumble, or be offended, or become weak. ²² Do you have faith? Have it to yourself before God. Blessed is the one who does not judge himself in that which he approves. ²³ But the one who doubts is condemned if he does eat, for he does not do it out of faith. And everything which is not out of faith is sin.

15

But we, the stronger ones, must sustain the infirmities of the weaker ones, and not please our own selves. ² Each of you should please your neighbor in good things, to building up. ³ For also Christ did not believe himself, as it is written, *The reproaches of your reproachers fell upon me.* ⁴ For whatever things have been written are written to teach us, so that through the patience and consolation of the writings we might have hope. ⁵ And may the God of patience and solace grant that you be of one mind to one another, according to Christ Jesus, ⁶ that being one in mind and one in mouth you may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁷ Therefore receive each other, as Christ has received you, to the glory of God. ⁸ For I say that Christ Jesus was a minister of the circumcision because of the truth of God, to the confirming of the promises to the fathers; ⁹ and that the nations might glory God upon his mercy, as it is written,

*Therefore will I praise you among the nations, Lord,
and to your name will I sing.*

¹⁰ And again he says:

*Praise him, you nations,
with his people.*

¹¹ And again:

*Praise the Lord, all nations;
and exalt him, all peoples.*

¹² And once more Isaiah says:

*There will be a root to Jesse,
and the one who will rise up to rule the nations,
in him the nations will hope.*

¹³ And may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in the hope and power of the holy spirit. ¹⁴ For I, I myself, am sure, my brothers, that you yourselves are full of love, filled with all knowledge, such that you may be able to admonish one another. ¹⁵ And boldly I have written to you somewhat, as bringing you back into remembrance, because of the grace which is given me by God, ¹⁶ that I might be the minister of Christ Jesus among the nations, making holy the gospel of God, ¹⁷ that the offering of the nations may be acceptable and holy in the holy spirit. Therefore I have glory in Christ Jesus toward God.

¹⁸ For I dare not speak of any of those things which through me do not effect Christ into the faith of the nations, in word and deed, ¹⁹ in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the holy spirit, so that I have replenished the gospel of Christ by circling around from Jerusalem to Illyricum. ²⁰ And thus have I proclaimed this gospel, where Christ was not named, lest I build up upon the foundation of another, ²¹ but as it is written,

*Those to whom proclamation was not made of him shall see;
and those who have not heard will understand.*

²² This is why I was often held back from coming to you.

²³ But now having no other place in these parts, and having the desire to come to you for all these many years, ²⁴ when I shall travel toward Spain I hope to see you on the way, and to be led there by you, if first I shall have enjoyed your company somewhat. ²⁵ But now I am traveling to Jerusalem to minister to the holy. ²⁶ For Macedonia and Achaia are pleased to make a contribution for the poor among the holy people who are in Jerusalem. ²⁷ For it has pleased them, and they are debtors to them. For also if the nations are made partakers of their spiritual things, they also owe it to them to minister to them in fleshly matters. ²⁸ Therefore, when I shall have finished this, and have sealed over this fruit, by you I shall travel onward to Spain. ²⁹ And I know that when I come to you, I will come in the abundance of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. ³⁰ Therefore I beseech you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the holy spirit, that you assist me in your prayers for me to God. ³¹ that I may be freed from the infidels who are in Judaea, and that the offering of my service may be received among the holy people in Jerusalem, ³² that I may come to you in joy by the will of God, and be refreshed with you. ³³ And may the God of peace be with all of you. Amen.

16

And I commend to you our sister Phoebe, who is a servant of the community which is in Cenchrea, ² that you receive her in the Lord, worthy and holy, and help her in whatever business she may have need of you for. For also she herself has been a help to many, including myself. ³ Greet Prisca and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus, who for my life have put their very necks on the line, ⁴ whom not only I give thanks, but also all the communities of the nations; ⁵ and the community in their house. Greet Epaphroditus, my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia in Christ. ⁶ Greet Mary, who has toiled much among you. ⁷ Greet

Andronicus and Junia, my relatives and fellow-captives, who are notable among the apostles who have been before me in Christ. ⁸ Greet Ampliatus, my most beloved in the Lord. ⁹ Greet Urbanus, my helper in Christ Jesus, and Stachys my beloved. ¹⁰ Greet Apelles, approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the house of Aristobulus. ¹¹ Greet Herodion my relative. Greet those who are of the house of Narcissus, who are in the Lord. ¹² Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, who toil in the Lord. Greet Persis, my most beloved, who has done much work in the Lord. ¹³ Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his and my mother. ¹⁴ Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brothers who are with them. ¹⁵ Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereum and his sister, and Olympias, and all the holy people who are with them. ¹⁶ Greet each other with the holy kiss. All the communities of Christ greet you.

¹⁷ And I ask, brothers, that you watch those who make dissensions and stumbling blocks, contrary to the doctrine which you have learned; and avoid them. ¹⁸ For such as they do not serve Christ our Lord, but their own guts; and by sweet words and blessings they deceive the hearts of the innocent. ¹⁹ For your obedience in every place is published abroad. I therefore rejoice in you. But I want you to be wise in good things, and simple in evil. ²⁰ And the God of peace shall soon crush Satan under your feet swiftly. May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

²¹ Timothy, my helper, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my relative greet you. ²² I, Tertius, who have written this letter, greet you in the Lord. ²³ Gaius, my host, and the host of the whole community, greets you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, greets you, and his brother Quartus. ²⁴ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you. Amen.

²⁵ And to the one who is able to establish you, according to my gospel and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery kept silent for times eternal, ²⁶ which now is revealed by the writings of the prophets according to the eternal commandment of God, to the obedience of faith, known among all the nations, ²⁷ to God the only wise, through Jesus Christ, be glory for an age of ages. Amen.

To the Romans. Written from Corinth by Phoebe, the minister of the community in Cenchrea.

The First Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians

1

Paul, called by the will of God as an apostle of Jesus Christ, and Sosthenes a brother, ² to the community of God which is at Corinth, who are made holy in Christ Jesus, called to be holy, one with all who call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, in every place, both theirs and ours: ³ grace to you and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I always give thanks to my God for you, by God's grace which has been given to you in Christ Jesus, ⁵ that in all things you have been made rich in him, in all words and in all knowledge— ⁶ which things the witness of Christ has confirmed in you— ⁷ so that you may not be lacking in any gift, as you await the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁸ who also has confirmed you until the end, guiltless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ God, by whom you have been called into association with his son Jesus Christ our Lord, is faithful.

¹⁰ Now I beseech you, brothers, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and that there be no dissent among you, but that you be a whole body, in one

mind, and one judgment. ¹¹ For those of Chloe's family have shown me that there are arguments among you. ¹² And I am saying, one of you would say "Well, I am Paul's", or "I am Apollos's", or "I am Cephas", or "I am Christ's." ¹³ Now, is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized into the name of Paul? ¹⁴ I thank God that I did not baptize any of you except for Crispus and Gaius, ¹⁵ or someone might say I was baptizing in my own name. ¹⁶ And I baptized the family of Stephanas; I do not know if I baptized anyone else. ¹⁷ For Christ did not send me to baptize but to evangelize; not with boldness of words, lest the cross of Christ be rendered devoid of effect.

¹⁸ Now the word of the cross, to those who are perishing, is foolishness; but to those of us who are becoming saved, it is the power of God. ¹⁹ For it is written, "I will perish the wisdom of the wise, and reject the knowledge of the knowing." ²⁰ Where is the wise person? Where is the scribe? Where is the philosopher of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? ²¹ For since, in wisdom, the world did not know God by the wisdom of God, God saw fit to save the believers by the foolishness of preaching, ²² since after all the Jews insist on signs and the Greeks seek wisdom, ²³ and we are preaching Christ crucified—indeed, a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Greeks, ²⁴ but to those who have been called—Jew and Greek alike—Christ, the power of God and the wisdom of God. ²⁵ For the foolishness of God is wiser than mankind, and the weakness of God is stronger than mankind.

²⁶ So look at your calling, brothers, that not many of you are wise according to the flesh, nor many mighty, nor many of noble birth; ²⁷ rather, God selected what was foolish to the world to shame what is wise, and those things that were weak in the world God selected to shame what is strong, ²⁸ and those things that were ignoble and contemptible God selected, and those things that have not been, to wipe out those things that are, ²⁹ so that all flesh may not glory before him. ³⁰ But you are his in Christ Jesus, who has made us to God wisdom, justice, sanctification and redemption, ³¹ so that inasmuch as it is written, whoever shall glory shall glory in the Lord.

2

And I, brothers, when I shall come to you, shall not come in the eminence of words or wisdom, announcing to you the witness of God. ² For I determined within myself not to know anything among you, except for Jesus Christ and himself crucified. ³ And I returned to you in infirmity and in fear and in great trembling, ⁴ and my word and my preaching were not in the persuasive words of human wisdom, but in the evidence of the spirit and power, ⁵ so that your faith may not be in human wisdom, but in the power of God.

⁶ But we speak wisdom among the perfect—yet, not the wisdom of this age, nor of the princes of this age which shall be done away with— ⁷ but we speak the wisdom of God, hidden in a mystery, which God predetermined before the age into our glory, ⁸ which no prince of this age has known, for had they known they would never have crucified the Lord of glory. ⁹ But just as it was written—

"What eye has not seen,
nor ear heard,
nor has it risen in the human heart;
what God has prepared
for those who love him."

¹⁰ And God has revealed it to us by his spirit; for the spirit investigates everything, yes, the deep things of God. ¹¹ For what person knows the things of people, except through the spirit

of people which is in him? Thus also those things which are of God: no one knows them except through the spirit of God.

¹² But we have not received the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is from God, so that we may know what Christ has given to us, ¹³ of which we speak not in the instructive words which human wisdom teaches, but as the holy spirit has put forth to teach, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. ¹⁴ And mankind is natural, not receiving those things which are of the spirit of God, for to such they are foolishness, and they cannot know that which is spiritually judged. ¹⁵ And indeed the spiritual judge all things, but are themselves judged by no one. ¹⁶ For *Who has known the mind of the Lord, to instruct him?* But we bear the mind of Christ.

3

And I, brothers, could not speak to you as to the spiritual, but as to the fleshly, as to infants in Christ. ² I could but feed you milk, not solid food; for you could not take it, nor can you even now. ³ For you are fleshly. Being that there is envying, contention and divisions among you, are you not fleshly, and walk according to mankind? ⁴ And also when someone says “Well, I am Paul’s”, and another, “I am Apollo’s”, are you not fleshly? Now what is Paul, or what is Apollo? ⁵ Are we not just the ministers by whom you believed and as the Lord gave to each and every one of you? ⁶ I planted, Apollo watered, but God gave the growth.

⁷ Indeed neither is the one who planted of any account, nor is the one who watered, but the one who gave the growth, that is to say, God. ⁸ And the one who plants and the one who waters are one, but each and every one shall receive his wages according to his labor. ⁹ For we are co-workers of God, farmers of God, builders of God. ¹⁰ According to the grace of God which has been given to me, as a wise architect I lay the foundation; but someone else builds upon it. But let everyone see how he builds upon it. ¹¹ For no one can lay any foundation other than the one that is already laid, that is to say, Christ Jesus. ¹² And if anyone should build upon this foundation—gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble—¹³ everyone’s work shall be revealed; for the day will declare it, which will be revealed in fire; and everyone’s work, how it shall be, the fire will prove. ¹⁴ If anyone’s work which he shall have built should remain, he will receive a wage; ¹⁵ but if his work shall be burned down, he will bear a loss; now he will be saved, but so, as it were, by fire.

¹⁶ Or do you not know that you people are the temple of God, and the spirit of God dwells in you? ¹⁷ If anyone should violate the temple of God, God will perish him, for the temple of God is holy, which you people are. ¹⁸ Let no one lead you astray; if anyone would see himself to be wise among you in this age, he should become a fool so that he may be wise. ¹⁹ For indeed, the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, *He has seized the wise in their cleverness.* ²⁰ And again, *God knows the thinking of the wise, that it is vain.* ²¹ Indeed, no one should glory in humanity. ²² For all things are yours, whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or the present, or the future; for all things are yours, ²³ and you are Christ’s, and Christ God’s.

4

Thus may a person deem us, as ministers of Christ, and dispensers of the mysteries of God. ² And beyond this, it shall be required of stewards that they, each and every one, be found faithful. ³ But for me, it is of very little meaning to me that I be judged by you or by any human; no, I do not judge myself. ⁴ For I have no knowledge of my own, but am not justified

in this; but the one who judges me is the Lord. ⁵ Therefore, do not judge anything before the time when the Lord shall come, who will also shine a light on those things which are hidden in the dark, and reveal the thoughts of hearts; and then shall everyone have praise from God.

⁶ And this, brothers, I have applied figuratively to myself and Apollo because of you, so that you may learn from us not to presume above what is written, to seem to oneself, that none of you may be puffed-up, one against another. ⁷ For who distinguishes you? And what do you have which you have not received? And if you did receive it, why would you glory as if you did not receive? ⁸ You are already full, you are already rich, you have reigned as kings without us...I wish you did reign, so that we might also reign with you. ⁹ For I suppose that in the end God shall show those of us who are apostles in the end, as people doomed to die; for we are made a gazingstock to the world, and to angels, and to people.

¹⁰ We are fools because of Christ, and you are wise in Christ; we are weak, and you are strong; you are respected, we are contemptible. ¹¹ And even until now we hunger and thirst and are naked, and are beaten, and have no certain dwelling place, and we toil, working with our own hands; ¹² hearing evil, we bless; bearing persecution, we suffer it; being slandered, we plead; ¹³ we are made like the dung of the earth, the offal of everything until this very day.

¹⁴ I do not write these things to make you ashamed, but as to my beloved sons, I admonish you. ¹⁵ For if you should even have thousands upon thousands of instructors, in Christ you have not many fathers, for in Christ Jesus, I fathered you through the gospel. ¹⁶ Therefore I beseech you that you be imitators of me. ¹⁷ For this reason I sent you Timothy, who is my beloved son and faithful in the Lord, to lead you back into memory of my ways which are in Christ Jesus, just as I teach in every community.

¹⁸ Now some, perhaps deeming that I will not be coming to you, are puffed-up. ¹⁹ But I shall come shortly to you, if the Lord wills it; and I will know, not their words (which are puffed-up), but the power. ²⁰ For the kingdom of God is not in words, but power. ²¹ Now really, would you rather that I come to you with the rod, or with love, and the spirit of leniency?

5

I have heard commonly of fornication among you, and such fornication that is not even named among the nations: that someone should sleep with his own father's wife. ² And you are puffed-up; should you not have rather mourned, that the one who committed this act be taken out of your midst? ³ For I indeed, being absent in body but present in the spirit, have already determined, as if I were present, that the one who did this thing, ⁴ you should, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered, and me in the spirit, as one with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁵ hand him over to Satan to the destruction of the flesh, that perhaps his spirit may be spared in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁶ Your glorying is not good. Or do you not know that it only takes a small amount of leavening to leaven the whole batch of dough? ⁷ So remove the old yeast from yourselves so that you may be a new batch, as if to be unleavened. For even for us Christ was sacrificed as our Passover. ⁸ Therefore we should celebrate the festival not in the old yeast, or the yeast of malice and wickedness, but in the flat unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹ Now I had written to you in a letter not to mingle with fornicators, ¹⁰ though not utterly with the fornicators of this world, or with the greedy, or with thieves, or with idol worshipers; otherwise you would need to leave the world altogether. ¹¹ But now I have written to you not to mingle; if one whom you call a brother should be a fornicator, or

greedy, or a worshiper of idols, or a drinker, or a thief—with such a person, do not so much as take a meal. ¹² For what does it matter to me to judge those who are outside? Do not you judge those who are inside? ¹³ But those who are outside, God will judge them.

And as for the wicked one: Get rid of him.

6

How dare any of you having dealings against another, to be judged under the unrighteous ones, and not under the holy? ² Or do you not know that the holy people shall judge the world? And if the world should be judged among you, are you people not worthy to judge the smallest matters? ³ Or do you not know that we will be judging angels? How much more, then, that which pertains to this life? ⁴ So if you have judicial matters regarding this life, set up those those who are contemptible in the community to judge them.

⁵ I say this to embarrass you people. Is there not a single wise person among you? Not a single person who could judge among his brothers? ⁶ But a brother sues another brother, and this under the infidels?!

⁷ Now there is certainly a fault among you that you are litigious among yourselves. Why could you not rather have borne the slight, or taken the loss? ⁸ But you harm yourselves, and cheat yourselves, even though you are brothers!

⁹ Or do you not know that the wicked will not earn inheritance in the kingdom of God? Do not fool yourselves. Neither fornicators, nor idol worshipers, nor adulterers, ¹⁰ nor the weakwilled, nor men who sleep with men, nor the raging, nor the greedy, nor drinkers, nor those who curse, nor thieves, receive inheritance in the kingdom of God. ¹¹ Now some of you were thus; but you have been washed, but you have been sanctified, but you have been made holy in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and in the spirit of our God.

¹² All things are permitted to me, but not all things are conducive; everything is a power to me, but I myself shall not be brought under any such power. ¹³ “Meat for the gut, and the gut for meat”, but God will still destroy both of them; now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. ¹⁴ And God has also raised up the Lord; and we too will be raised by his power.

¹⁵ Or do you not know that your bodies are parts of Christ? Then should I take the parts of Christ, and make them the parts of a whore? Never!

¹⁶ Or do you not know that whoever should join oneself to a whore becomes one body? So now they—so he says—shall be *two in one flesh*. ¹⁷ But whoever shall join himself to the Lord is one spirit. ¹⁸ Flee from fornication! Every sin which a person may do is outside the body; but the one who fornicates sins in and against his own body.

¹⁹ Or do you not know that your bodies are his temple, which is the holy spirit within you, which you have from God, and you are not judges over yourselves? ²⁰ For you have been bought with a great price; so glorify and bear God in your body, and in your spirit, for they belong to God.

7

Now as regards what you wrote to me, “It is better if a man never touches a woman”: ² nevertheless, because of fornications, each of you men should have his own wife, and each of you women should have her own husband. ³ To the wife the man should offer due benevolence, and likewise the wife to the man. ⁴ For the woman does not have power over her own body, but the man does; and likewise the man does not have authority over his own

body, but the wife does. ⁵ Do not cheat each other, except by mutual consent for a brief time, to give yourselves up to prayer and fasting, and then to come together again to yourselves, so that Satan may not tempt you for your intemperance.

⁶ And this I speak according to my prerogative, but not as a commandment. ⁷ For I wish all men could be as I myself am, but each and every one of you has your own gift from God; some this, some that. ⁸ And to the unmarried and widowed I say, it is good to remain so, as I myself do, ⁹ but if they cannot contain themselves, they ought to marry, for it is better for them to marry, than to burn. ¹⁰ And to those who are joined together I say—or not I, but rather the Lord—a woman should not separate from her husband; ¹¹ and if she should be separated, she should remain unmarried, or be reconciled to the husband; and the husband ought not to dismiss his wife.

¹² For the rest of you, I, not the Lord, say: If a brother should have an unbelieving wife, and she shall consent to abide with him, he should not dismiss her; ¹³ and the woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he shall consent to abide with her, should not dismiss him, ¹⁴ for the unbelieving husband is made holy in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is made holy in the husband; otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are holy. ¹⁵ But if the unbeliever should fall away, let him fall away; the brother or sister is not subject in this case. But God called us in peace. ¹⁶ For how do you know, woman, if you will preserve your husband? Or how do you know, man, if you will preserve your wife? ¹⁷ But as God has given to each of you, as the Lord has called every one, you should so walk; and thus in all communities I command.

¹⁸ Is anyone called being circumcised? He should not attempt to regain his uncircumcision. Is anyone called with uncircumcision? He should not be circumcised, ¹⁹ for circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but observation of the commandments of God.

²⁰ Each should remain in the calling in which he was called. ²¹ Are you called as a servant? Do not make it a worry, but if you can become free somehow, use that to the greater advantage. ²² And if you are called in the Lord as a servant, you are free in the Lord; likewise also if you are called being free, you are a servant of Christ. ²³ You were bought with a great price; do not be servants to men. ²⁴ Each of you, brothers, should remain with God in his calling.

²⁵ Now, regarding virgins: I do not have a commandment from the Lord, but I give advice, as one having received mercy from the Lord, to be faithful in this matter. ²⁶ Therefore I suppose that this is good because of the present necessity, for a man thus to be. ²⁷ Are you joined to a wife? Do not desire to be unjoined. Are you unjoined from a wife? Do not desire a wife. ²⁸ But whoever shall take a wife is not sinning; and if a virgin shall marry, she does not sin; however, such a woman shall abide in the affliction of her flesh. I will spare you that, though.

²⁹ But I will say this, brothers: The time is short; it remains that those who have wives should be as if they did not have them, ³⁰ and those who weep as if they did not weep, and those who rejoice as if they did not rejoice, and those who buy as if they did not have, and those who use this world as if they did not use it. ³¹ For the manner of this world will go away.

³² But I want you to be without worry. The one who has no wife cares about those things which are of the Lord, how he may be pleasing to the Lord; ³³ and the one who takes a wife is concerned about those things which are of the world, how he may be pleasing to his wife, and

the two are divided. ³⁴ An unmarried and virgin woman cares about those things which are of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and spirit. On the other hand, the one who is married cares about those things which are of the world, how she may be pleasing to her husband.

³⁵ And this I speak for your benefit, not to lay a snare before you, but that you may follow that which is honorable and right, and cling to the Lord without any distraction.

³⁶ And if someone should seem dishonored about his virgin, if the age of her marriage shall have passed and so it must be, he should do what he feels right; it would not be a sin for him to marry her off. ³⁷ But one who stands firm in heart, not having the need, but has power over his will, and determines in his heart to keep her a virgin, it would be better. ³⁸ Therefore, also, the one who marries off his virgin does fine; but the one who does not marry her off does better.

³⁹ And a woman joined in marriage is bound so long as her husband lives; but if he shall fall over, she shall be set free to marry whomever she wants; only, in the Lord. ⁴⁰ But she shall be the more blessed if she so remains, according to my feelings, and I perceive myself also to have the spirit of God.

8

Now with regards to things which are sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. ² If anyone should seem to know something, he has not known anything as he ought to know. ³ And if someone loves God, he is known to him.

⁴ Therefore, about eating what will be sacrificed to idols: we know that an idol is nothing in this world, and that there can be no God but the One. ⁵ For even if there are those which are called “gods” either in heaven or on earth—for there are many of these “gods” and many “lords”—⁶ but our God is one, who is that father, from whom all things are, and us in him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom all things are, and us for him. ⁷ But this knowledge is not in everyone. For someone indeed with conscience of idols to this time may eat it as what is sacrificed to idols, and his conscience, weak as it is, is corrupted.

⁸ Though food itself does not make us the more commendable to God; neither if we eat it are we any greater, nor if we do not eat it are we any less.

⁹ But see that through your power this thing may not become a stumbling block to those who are weak. ¹⁰ For also if someone with knowledge should see you seated in the idol’s shrine, will not his conscience, which is weak, be built up to eat what has been sacrificed to idols? ¹¹ And your brother, who is weak, has perished in your knowledge, for whom Christ died. ¹² And so you people, by sinning against your brothers and wounding those weak in conscience, sin against Christ.

¹³ Therefore, if the food should be a stumbling block to my brother, I shall nevermore eat any manner of meat, lest my brother be led to stumble.

9

Now, am I not an apostle? Or am I not free? Or have I not seen Christ Jesus our Lord? Or are you people not my work in the Lord? ² If I am not an apostle to everyone else, at least I am to you people. For you are the mark of my apostleship in the Lord. ³ My reply to those who question me is this: ⁴ Do we not have the power to eat or drink? ⁵ And do we not have the power to lead around women, sisters, as well as other apostles, the brothers of the Lord, and

Cephas? ⁶ Or do only myself and Barnabas not have the power to do this? ⁷ Who becomes a soldier on his own pay? Who plants a vineyard and does not partake of its fruit? Who feeds a flock, and does not partake of the milk of the flock? ⁸ Do I say these things according to man? Or does not the law say these things as well? ⁹ For it is indeed written in the law of Moses, *Do not bind the mouth of the ox who treads the grain*—now, is God worried about oxen? ¹⁰ Or did he say this because of all of us? For this is written because of us; for those who plow should plow in hope, and the one who threshes, should be a partaker in his hope. ¹¹ If we have sown spiritual things to you, is it a great matter if we shall reap your fleshly things? ¹² If others shall be partakers in your power, why not the more so us? However, we have not made use of this power; but suffer all things, that we may not place any manner of stumbling block in the way of the gospel of Christ.

¹³ Or do you not know that those who work in the holy places live off the sacrifices, and those who attend at the altar take part as one with the altar? ¹⁴ Thus also the Lord commanded, that those who proclaim the gospel ought to live the gospel. ¹⁵ I myself have made use of none of these things, nor did I write these things that they may be so done in me, for it would be better for me to die than anyone should make my glorying empty. ¹⁶ For if I should evangelize, it is nothing for me to glory of, for a necessity lies upon me. And woe is me unless I evangelize! ¹⁷ For if I shall do this of my own will, I have a reward; if against my will, the dispensation is committed to me. ¹⁸ Therefore, what is a reward to me? That when I shall evangelize, I should effect the gospel of Christ free of charge, in this, not to abuse my power in the gospel. ¹⁹ For, being free to everyone, I made myself a servant of all, that I may gain all the more.

²⁰ And with the Jews I made myself a Jew, to gain Jews; ²¹ to those who were under the law, as one who was under the law, as if being under the law could gain more of those who were under the law, to those who were without the law, as one without the law, not being without law of God, but in the law of Christ, that I may gain more of those who were without the law. ²² I became weak to those who were weak, to gain the weak. I became everything to everyone, so as to at least save some of all people. ²³ And I did this because of the gospel, so that I may become a partaker of it.

²⁴ Or do you not know that those who run in the stadium all run, but only one takes the prize? Run thus, that you may grasp it. ²⁵ And all who strive for mastery are restrained from all things, to therefore receive a perishable crown; but as for us, an eternal one. ²⁶ So I run in this manner, not to do so in uncertainty; in this manner I box, not as one punching the air, ²⁷ but I subjugate my body, and place it in servitude, lest somehow, having proclaimed to others, I make myself reprobate.

10

I do not desire you to be ignorant, brothers, that our fathers all were under the cloud, and all crossed through the sea, ² and all were baptized in Moses, in the cloud and in the sea; ³ and all ate of the same spiritual food, ⁴ and all drank of the same spiritual drink; for they drank of the rock, the spiritual one that followed them, that rock being Christ; ⁵ but many of them displeased God, for they fell over in the desert. ⁶ And these things were given to us as an example not to be lusting after the things of evil, as they lusted. ⁷ Nor should we be worshipers of idols as some of them were, as it is written, *The people sat down to eat and drink, and stood up to play*. ⁸ Nor should we fornicate, as some of them fornicated among themselves, and in one day twenty-three thousand of them were felled together. ⁹ Nor should we tempt

the Lord as they did, and they were wiped out by snakes. ¹⁰ Nor should we grumble, as some of them grumbled, and they were wiped out by the extincor. ¹¹ And all these things happened upon them as an example, and they were put in writing to caution us to whom the end of the age would befall.

¹² Therefore, the one who would seem to himself to stand should watch that he not fall. ¹³ For temptation does not arise upon you except that which is human; but God is faithful, who does not let you be tempted beyond that which you can handle; but may make a situation to test you so far as you can bear.

¹⁴ Therefore, my beloved ones, flee from the worship of idols. ¹⁵ I am speaking to you as to people with some sense; you, judge what I say. ¹⁶ The cup of blessing, which we bless, is it not the communication of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the participation in the body of the Lord? ¹⁷ For we, being many, are one bread, one body; for all of us partake of the same bread.

¹⁸ Look at Israel according to the flesh; were not those who ate the sacrificial victims partakers of the altar?

¹⁹ What shall I say then? That an idol is anything, or that something sacrificed to an idol is anything? ²⁰ No, but I do say that those things which the nations sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God; and I do not want you to be consorts with demons, ²¹ for you cannot drink from the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons, and you cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons.

²² Or shall we provoke the Lord? Are we not better than that? ²³ All things are lawful to me, but not all things are conducive. All things are lawful to me, but not all things are constructive. ²⁴ No one should seek after that which is his, but after that which is another's.

²⁵ All things that are sold at the butcher, eat, asking nothing for the sake of conscience, ²⁶ for *The Lord's is the earth and its fulness*. ²⁷ But if anyone who is an unbeliever shall call you, and you desire to go, eat all that shall be put in front of you, asking nothing for the sake of conscience. ²⁸ But if anyone should say to you, "This was sacrificed to idols," do not eat, because of the one who informed you, and for the sake of your conscience; for *The Lord's is the earth and its fulness*. ²⁹ But, I say, not your conscience, but the other person's. For why shall my freedom be judged by the conscience of a stranger? ³⁰ But if I myself partake with thanksgiving, why am I, having given thanks for it, cursed?

³¹ Therefore, whether you eat, whether you drink, whether you do anything, do all things in the glory of God. ³² And so be, that no one may find you a stumbling block, not Jews, not Greeks, not the communities of God; ³³ as I myself please all people in all matters, not seeking any advantage of it to myself, but to many, so that they may be saved. ³⁴ Be imitators of me, as I myself am of Christ.

11

Now, I rejoice for you, brothers, that you hold all things in memory of me, and you hold to those traditions which I have handed down to you. ² But I want you people to know that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of a woman is the man (and the head of Christ, God).

³ Every man, praying or prophesying, having something on his head, brings shame upon his head. ⁴ And every woman, praying or prophesying with bare head, dishonors her head, ⁵ for it might as well be as if she had clean-shaven her head. ⁶ So if a woman shall not cover her

head, she should be shaven; but if it should be a shame for the woman to be shorn or shaven to baldness, then she shall cover her head.

⁷ However, a man should not veil his head, for he is the image and the glory of God; and the woman is the glory of the man. ⁸ For man is not of woman, but woman of man. ⁹ For the man was not formed because of the woman, but the woman because of the man. ¹⁰ Therefore, the woman ought to place a power upon her head because of the angels.

¹¹ Regardless, there is not man apart from woman, nor woman apart from man, in the Lord. ¹² For just as the woman is of the man, so also is the man of the woman, and they are all of God.

¹³ Judge among yourselves; is it proper for a woman unveiled to pray to God? ¹⁴ Or does not nature herself teach you people this, that a man, if he should be long-haired, brings shame upon himself, ¹⁵ while at the same time, if a woman should be long-haired, it is a glory to her, for her hair has been given to her like a veil? ¹⁶ Now if this would seem something to argue about, there is no other custom among us or any of God's communities.

¹⁷ And in this matter, I do not praise you, for you come together not for the betterment, but for worse. ¹⁸ For first of all, when you come together in the community, I hear of infighting among you, and I somewhat believe it. ¹⁹ For there must be divisions among you which, being tested, reveal themselves in your midst.

²⁰ Therefore, when you come together in one place, you cannot be eating the supper of the Lord, ²¹ for each of you is busy eating his own meal, and this one goes hungry, and this one is thirsty. ²² Do you not have homes of your own to eat and drink in? And you contempt the community of God, and shame those who do not have? What am I going to say to you? That I praise you? I do not praise you for this!

²³ For I have received from the Lord the very same as I have handed down to you: that the Lord Jesus, on the very night he was betrayed, took bread, ²⁴ and after he had given thanks, broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is my body, which is to be broken for you; do this in my commemoration."

²⁵ Likewise the cup, after they had taken dinner, saying, "This cup is the new testament in my blood; do this in my commemoration, as often as you shall drink it." ²⁶ For as often as you shall eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the death of the Lord until he shall come.

²⁷ Therefore whoever shall eat this bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily is liable to the body and blood of the Lord. ²⁸ And let a person try oneself, and thus eat of this bread, and drink of this cup. ²⁹ For whoever shall eat or drink unworthily eats and drinks judgment upon himself, not discerning the body of the Lord. ³⁰ This is why among you many are ill and weak, and some have fallen over. ³¹ For if we should discern among ourselves, we would not then be judged. ³² But when we will be judged, we are chastised by the Lord, so that we will not be condemned along with this world.

³³ Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. ³⁴ And if any should be hungry, he should eat first at home, so that you people do not come together into judgment. As for the rest, I shall set it straight when I come.

12

Now as regards spiritual things, brothers, I do not want you ignorant. ² You know that when you were people of the nations, you went to mute idols, as you were led. ³ Therefore I make you take note that no one speaking in the spirit of God says a curse upon Jesus, and no one can say Jesus is Lord except in the holy spirit.

⁴ Now there are various categories of gifts, but one and the same spirit; ⁵ and different categories of service, but one and the same Lord; ⁶ and different categories of working, but it is the same God working all things in all people.

⁷ And he shall give each person a display of spirit as it is expedient to each; ⁸ for example, to one shall be given, by the spirit, the word of wisdom; and to another, the words of knowledge according to the same spirit; ⁹ and to another, faith, in the same spirit; and to another, the gift of healing in the same spirit; ¹⁰ and to another the effectiveness of powers, and to another prophecy, and to another discretion of spirits, and to another various languages, and to another, translation of languages; ¹¹ but all these things are worked by that one and the same spirit, dividing it particularly to one and another as it deems fit.

¹² Just as the body is one, and has many members, but all members of one body, many as they are, are one body, thus is Christ. ¹³ For in one spirit we all have been baptized into a single body, whether Jew or Greek, whether slave or free; and all have drunk in one spirit.

¹⁴ For the body is not one member, but many. ¹⁵ If the foot were to say, "I am not a hand, I am not of the body," does that make it any less part of the body? ¹⁶ And if the ear should say, "I am not the eye, I am not of the body", does that make it any less part of the body? ¹⁷ If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If it were all hearing, where would be the sense of smell? ¹⁸ But now God has placed the members, each and every single one, around the body as he pleased. ¹⁹ For if it were all one member, where would the body be?

²⁰ But now indeed the many members have become one body. ²¹ And the eye cannot say to the hand, "I do not need your help," or again the head to the foot, "I do not need your help," ²² but rather, the members of the body which would seem the weakest are all the most necessary; ²³ and those which we perceive to be the least honorable in the body, we should give all the more honor to; and the dishonorable ones have more abundant honor.

²⁴ But our other parts, which are honorable, do not need it; but God has likewise tempered the body, giving more honor to that which lacked it, ²⁵ that there may be no dissent in the body, but that the members might concern themselves together one for another. ²⁶ And if one member should be in pain, the other members feel the pain along with it; if one member should glory, the other members rejoice along with it.

²⁷ And you people are the body of Christ, and members individually. ²⁸ And God has placed certain others in the community, firstly apostles, second prophets, thirdly teachers, then authorities, then the gifts of healing, assistance, governance, various languages. ²⁹ Are you all apostles? Are you all prophets? Are you all teachers? Are you all authorities? Do you all have gifts of healing? Do you all speak other languages? Do you all translate? ³⁰ But desire the greater gifts.

13

And now I shall show you a more excellent way. ² If I were to speak in the languages of humans and angels, and I did not have love, I would have become like a crashing gong or a ringing cymbal. ³ And if I had prophecy, and knew all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I had so much faith I could displace mountains, and did not have love, I would be nothing. ⁴ And if I were to give everything I owned to feed the poor, and if I were to hand over my body to be burned for my own boast, not having love, it would serve me nothing.

⁵ Love is patient and gentle. Love does not envy, is not a braggart, is not puffed up, is not vain, does not seek what is its own, ⁶ is not easily angered, does not think on evil things,

rejoices not in unrighteousness but together with the truth; ⁷ bears all things, believes in all things, hopes in all things, endures all things.

⁸ Love will never fall away; whether prophecies may fall away, whether tongues may fall away, whether knowledge may fall away. ⁹ But we know in part and we prophesy in part; ¹⁰ but when that which has been perfected shall come, then what is partial shall fall away.

¹¹ When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I felt like a child, I thought like a child; but when I became a man, I did away with such childish things. ¹² For now we perceive ourselves through a mirror, mysteriously; but then we shall see face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know in the same way I am known. ¹³ And now these three things remain—faith, hope, love—but the greatest of them all is love.

14

Follow after love, discern the spiritual things; but furthermore that you may prophesy. ² For the one who speaks in strange languages speaks not to people, but to God, for no one hears him; but the spirit speaks mysteries. ³ But the one who prophesies speaks to the people a building-up, and an exhortation, and a consolation. ⁴ The one who speaks some language builds himself up, but the one who prophesies builds the community up.

⁵ I would like everyone to speak in some sort of other language, but more importantly to prophesy, for the one who prophesies is greater than the one who speaks languages, unless they would be translated for the community to receive a building-up. ⁶ And now, brothers, if I should come to you speaking some other language, how would I profit you, unless I were to speak to you either in knowledge, or in prophecy, or in teaching? ⁷ Even inanimate objects that have voices, such as flutes or lyres, unless there is some distinction in their sound, how would it be known that the flute is singing, or the lyre? ⁸ Furthermore, if the trumpet gave an uncertain voice, who would prepare for war? ⁹ And unless you gave words in ordinary language, how would what you have said be understood? For you might as well be talking to air.

¹⁰ And there are indeed many different kinds of voice in the world, and none is silenced. ¹¹ Therefore if I shall not know the power of the voice, I shall be a babbler to the one I am speaking to, and the one who speaks to me shall be a babbler to me. ¹² Therefore, you also, so much as you are discerners of spirits, seek to excel toward the building-up of the community. ¹³ And therefore, may the one who speaks in some language pray that he may translate. ¹⁴ For if I shall pray in some language, my spirit is praying, but my mind becomes fruitless.

¹⁵ So what is it? I shall pray with the spirit, but I shall also pray with the mind; I shall chant with the spirit, but I shall also chant with the mind. ¹⁶ Otherwise, if you give blessing, how will the one in the position of the unlearned know to say “Amen” at your giving of thanks, since he does not know what you are saying? ¹⁷ For you indeed give thanks well; but it is not constructive to the other person.

¹⁸ I give thanks to my God that, more than all of you, I am speaking in strange languages. ¹⁹ But in the community I would rather speak all of five words by my mind, so as to instruct others, than ten thousand words in another language.

²⁰ Brothers, do not be children in sense; rather be children in evil but perfected in sense. ²¹ It is written in the law,

*With various tongues
and various lips
I speak to this people,*

*and for all that
they still will not listen to me—says the Lord.*

²² Therefore languages are for a sign not to believers but to the disbelievers; as opposed to prophecies which are not to the disbelievers but to the believers.

²³ Therefore if the whole community shall come together in the same place and all of them are speaking in other languages, and unlearned or unfaithful shall enter, will they not say that you have lost your minds? ²⁴ But if all shall prophesy, and the unlearned or unfaithful shall enter, they shall be convinced by all, judged by all; ²⁵ and thus the hidden things of their hearts shall be made known; and so, they will fall prostrate and worship God, proclaiming that God is truly in your midst.

²⁶ So how is it then, brothers? When you come together, each and every one of you will have a psalm, have a teaching, have a tongue, have a revelation; may all things be done constructively. ²⁷ Whether anyone shall speak in a strange language, may it be in twos, or at most threes, one after another; and one to translate. ²⁸ And if there is no one to translate, may they remain silent in the community, for he shall be speaking to himself, and to God. ²⁹ And prophets, they should speak by twos or threes, and the others judge. ³⁰ But if there shall be something revealed to another who is seated, he should first remain silent. ³¹ For you are all able to prophesy one by one, so that all may learn and receive consolation, ³² and the spirit of the prophets may be subjected to the prophets. ³³ For God is not a God of chaos, but peace; so also in all the communities of the holy people.

³⁴ Your women should remain silent in the communities; for it is not commanded to them that they should speak, but that they should be subject. ³⁵ As the law also says, if they should want to learn something, they may question their husbands at home, for it is a shame to women to speak in the community.

³⁶ Or did the word of God come out from you? Or did it come to you alone? ³⁷ If one should seem to be a prophet, or spiritual, he should know about these things that I am writing to you, that they are the commandments of the Lord. ³⁸ But anyone who does not know these things should not be known.

³⁹ Therefore, brothers, be zealous that you may prophesy; and do not forbid the speaking of strange languages, ⁴⁰ but do all things honestly and in an orderly manner.

15

And I would like to make you aware, brothers, of the gospel which I have proclaimed to you, and which you have received, and in which you stand, ² and by which you are saved, if you hold to it in the way I preached to you, unless you have believed vainly.

³ For I handed down to you that which, first of all, I have also received—that Christ had died for our sins according to the scriptures, ⁴ and that he would be buried, and that he would rise again on the third day according to the scriptures, ⁵ and that he had been sighted by Cephas and then by the rest of the Twelve; ⁶ after which he had been sighted by more than four hundred of the brothers at once, of whom many still remain until this day though some have fallen over. ⁷ After this he was sighted by James, after all the apostles.

⁸ And last of all, as one born at the wrong time, he was sighted by me. ⁹ For I am the least of the apostles, one who is not worthy to be called an apostle, because I had been persecuting the community of God. ¹⁰ But through the grace of God I am what I am; and his grace which has worked in me has not been empty, but I have labored more abundantly than all of them;

though not I, but the grace of God which is in me; ¹¹ therefore whether me or anyone else, this is what we preach, and this is what you have believed.

¹² And if Christ having been raised from the dead shall be preached, how can any of you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³ For if there is no resurrection from the dead, then Christ himself could not have been raised from the dead, ¹⁴ and if Christ were not raised from death, our preaching is futile, and your faith too is futile, ¹⁵ and we shall be found to be false witnesses of God, for we are witnesses of God, who raised Christ up, which he could not have done if the dead do not rise up.

¹⁶ Furthermore, if the dead do not rise up, Christ himself could not be raised, ¹⁷ and were Christ not raised, your faith is vain beyond vain, and you remain in your sins even now, ¹⁸ and therefore also, those who fall over in Christ are lost. ¹⁹ If that is all the hope we can have in Christ in this life, we are more miserable than all people.

²⁰ And now Christ has risen from the dead, the first of those who have been sleeping. ²¹ For since death was from a person, also from a person is the resurrection of the dead. ²² For as in Adam all shall die, so also in Christ all shall be given life, ²³ but each and every one in their own order: first Christ, then those who are of Christ, when he has come. ²⁴ Then the end; when he shall have handed over the kingdom to our God and father, when he shall have abolished all principdoms, and all authority and power. ²⁵ For it is necessary for him to reign until he shall have placed all enemies under his feet. ²⁶ The last of all enemies which shall be done away with is death, for all things shall be thrown under his feet.

²⁷ And where he says that all things must be tossed below or subjected, certainly he to whom all things are subjected is exempt! ²⁸ And when all things shall be subjected to him, then also the son shall be subjected to the one who subjected all things to him, that God may be all things in all people.

²⁹ Otherwise why are there those who baptize for the dead if none of the dead rise again? Why would they baptize for them? ³⁰ And why are we standing in danger all the time? ³¹ I die every day, by our glorying, which I have in Christ Jesus, our Lord. ³² If according to men I have fought creatures of Ephesus, what use is it to me if the dead do not rise again?

*We shall eat,
and we shall drink;
for tomorrow,
we are going to die.*

³³ Do not let yourselves be deceived; as it is said, "good mores are corrupted by evil speakings." ³⁴ Keep an eye out righteously, and do not sin; for there are those who are still unaware of God. I speak this to your shame.

³⁵ But some will say: "How do the dead rise again, and in what manner will their bodies come?" ³⁶ Fool! Will what you plant receive life unless it shall die? ³⁷ And that which you plant, it is not the body that shall be born which you seed but a naked grain, as of wheat or some other sort. ³⁸ But God gives it a body as he wishes, and to each and every seed its own body. ³⁹ All flesh is not the same flesh; but this one is human flesh, this one is mammal flesh, this one is bird flesh, and this one fish flesh.

⁴⁰ And there are heavenly bodies and there are earthly bodies; but these have heavenly glory, and these have earthly. ⁴¹ This has the glory of the sun, this the glory of the moon, and this the glory of the stars. ⁴² And one star differs from another in glory; such is the resurrection of the dead.

⁴³ What is planted in corruption rises again in incorruptibility; what is planted in ignominy rises again in glory; what is planted in weakness rises again in strength; what is planted as a physical body rises again as a spirit body. ⁴⁴ There is a physical body and a spirit body. As it is written: ⁴⁵ *The first person Adam, was made into a living soul*; the final Adam in a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁶ And it does not begin with what is spirit, but with what is physical; and then what is spirit. ⁴⁷ First is the person of the earth, earthly; then the person of the heaven, heavenly. ⁴⁸ As is the earthly, so are the earthly; and as is the heavenly, so are the heavenly. ⁴⁹ And as we have born the image of the earthly, we ought to so bear the image of the heavenly.

⁵⁰ And I say this, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor will corruption receive the inheritance of incorruptibility.

⁵¹ Behold, I speak a mystery to you; we shall not all fall over, but we shall all be transformed, ⁵² in an instant, in the blink of an eye, at the last horn, for the horn shall blow, and the dead shall rise again incorrupt; and we shall be transformed. ⁵³ For this corruptible must don incorruptibility and this mortal must don immortality. ⁵⁴ And when this corruptible shall don incorruptibility and this mortal shall don immortality, then shall the word be as it is written: *Death is swallowed up in victory.*

⁵⁵ *Where, death, is your sting?*

Where, hell, is your victory?

⁵⁶ But the sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. ⁵⁷ But thanks to God who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁵⁸ Therefore, my beloved brothers, be firm and unmoving, ever abundant in the work of the Lord, knowing that your work is not devoid of effect in the Lord.

16

Now as regards the collection for the holy, as I have commanded in the communities of Galatia, so do also yourselves. ² One of these sabbaths, each of you should set aside according to his prospering, so that it need not be gathered when I come. ³ And when I shall come to you, whomever you approve by letters, I will send them, so that they may take your beneficence to Jerusalem. ⁴ And if it be worthy that I too should go, they will go with me.

⁵ And I will be coming to you as I pass through Macedonia, since I am already going to Macedonia. ⁶ And I intend to stay with you for a while, or at least spend the winter, so that you may send me out to wherever I will be traveling. ⁷ For I do not want to see you as I, right now, am en route; but I hope to remain for some time myself with you, if the Lord will allow it.

⁸ But I will pause at Ephesus until the day of Pentecost, ⁹ for a door is open to me in plain sight, and my foes are many. ¹⁰ When Timothy shall come to you, see that he be with you without fear; for he works the work of the Lord, as I myself do, ¹¹ so do not revile him; but follow him in peace, so that he may come to me, for I await him with the brothers. ¹² And as for brother Apollo, I have entreated him much that he may go to you with the brothers; but it was not at all his will to depart now. But he shall come, when the opportunity presents itself.

¹³ Be watchful; stand in the faith, be the more manly, and remain strong. ¹⁴ Do all things in love.

¹⁵ And I beseech you, brothers; you know the family of Stephanas to be the firstfruits of Achaia, and they have given themselves to the ministry to the holy ones, ¹⁶ that you also may be subject to each and all who work and toil with us. ¹⁷ And I indeed rejoice at the presence of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus; for that which was lacking to you, they have

supplied,¹⁸ for they have refreshed my spirit and yours. Recognize, therefore, that they are such.

¹⁹ The communities of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you much in the Lord, as well as the community which meets in their house.²⁰ All the brothers greet you. Greet each other with a holy kiss.

²¹ This is the greeting by my own—Paul’s—hand.

²² If anyone does not love our Lord Jesus Christ, a curse upon him, for the Lord is coming!

²³ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.²⁴ My love is with all of you in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first to the Corinthians. Written from Philippi by Stephanas, Fortunatus, Achaicus and Timothy.

The Second Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians

1

Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and brother Timothy, to the community of God which is at Corinth, along with all the holy people who are in all of Achaia: ² grace to you and peace from God our father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ Blessed is God, the father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of mercies and the God of all consolation, ⁴ consoling us in all our sufferings, so that we might be able to console those who are in whatever suffering, by the consolation with which God consoles us. ⁵ For thus abound the sufferings of Christ in us, that also our own consolation may abound through Christ. ⁶ But whether we shall suffer for your consolation or salvation, which work in the endurance of the same suffering which we also suffer, ⁷ whether we receive consolation for your consolation or salvation, our hope itself is firm for you, knowing as we do, that just as you are partakers of the suffering, so shall you be also of the consolation. ⁸ For we do not want you unaware, brothers, of our suffering which happened in Asia, that we were weighed down beyond measure, such that we even feared for our lives. ⁹ Yes, we have taken upon ourselves the sentence of death, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, who brings the dead to live, ¹⁰ who saved us from such a death, and saves us still, on whom we have fixed our hope that he will continue to save us—¹¹ you also likewise helping us by your own requests for us, that for the gift which we gathered from many people, thanks may be given by many for us. ¹² For our glorying is this, the witness of our conscience, that with the simplicity and sincerity of God, not fleshly knowledge, but by the grace of God, we carried ourselves in the world, but the more abundantly toward you. ¹³ For we write to you no other thing than you have already read, or that you have acknowledged. ¹⁴ But I hope that you will continue to acknowledge until the end, as you somewhat have acknowledged us, that we are your glory, as you are also of us, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

¹⁵ And in this confidence I wanted to come to you beforehand, that you might have a second benefit, ¹⁶ and then pass by you into Macedonia, and then come back to you from Macedonia, and then you would send me on my way into Judaea. ¹⁷ Therefore when I mulled over these things in my mind, was I in any way fickle? Or anything I think up, do I do it according to the flesh, that toward me what is “yes” may be “yes” and what is “no” “no”? ¹⁸

But God is faithful that our word toward you was not “yes” and “no”.¹⁹ For the son of God, Jesus Christ, whom we were proclaiming among you, was not “yes” and “no”; but through him he was “yes”.²⁰ For as numerous as the promises of God are, by him they are “yes”, and by him “Amen”, to the glory of God through us.

²¹ Now the one who confirms us together with you in Christ, and who has anointed us, is God,²² who has also sealed us up, and given and given the deposit of the spirit in our hearts.²³ But I call upon God as a witness in my soul, that to spare you, I did not come to Corinth,²⁴ not that we lord it over you in the name, but are helpers of your joy. For in faith you stand firm.

2

But I determined this with myself, not to come to you again in sorrow.² For if I were to make you feel sorrow, then who would be making me happy, except for the one whom I make sorrowful?³ But I wrote you this itself, lest, when I came to you, I would be receiving sorrow from those from whom I ought to be receiving joy, having this confidence toward you, that my joy may be that of you all.⁴ For from much suffering and anxiety of heart I wrote to you through many tears, not that you should feel sorrowful, but that you should know the love which I have abundantly toward you.⁵ But if anyone has caused sorrow it is not me he has caused sorrow, but—lest I push too hard—somewhat to all of you.⁶ To such a person this punishment suffices, which is done by the many,⁷ such that on the contrary you people ought better to forgive and comfort him, lest somehow he be swallowed up by his much sorrowing.⁸ Therefore I beg you, to confirm your love to him.⁹ For I have also written to this end, that I might know your proof, if you are obedient in all things.¹⁰ But to whom you forgive anything, I myself forgive as well; for if I myself shall forgive something, whatever I shall have forgiven, I shall have forgiven for your sakes in the sight of Christ,¹¹ lest Satan take advantage from it; for we are not unaware of his musings.

¹² Now, when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and a door was opened to me for the Lord,¹³ I had no rest in my spirit, not finding my brother Titus; but I said good-bye to them, and left for Macedonia.¹⁴ But thanks to God, who always triumphs for us in Christ Jesus, and reveals the scent of his knowledge through us in every place;¹⁵ for we are the good fragrance of Christ to God, in those who are becoming saved, and in those who are perishing;¹⁶ to this one the scent of death to death, but to this one the scent of life to life. And who is sufficient to these things?¹⁷ For we are not like the many, trafficking in the word of God; but as from sincerity, but as from God, in the sight of God, through Christ we speak.

3

Are we starting to commend ourselves again? Or do we need, as some do, letters of commendation to you, or from you?² You are our letter, written upon our hearts, which will be understood and read by all mankind,³ declaring that you are a letter of Christ, ministered by us, written down not with ink, but the spirit of the living God; not upon tablets of stone, but upon tablets of fleshly hearts.⁴ But such a confidence we have through Christ toward God;⁵ not that we should be enough by ourselves to think through anything as of ourselves, but if we should be enough for anything, it is of God;⁶ who has made us enough as ministers of the new testament, not of writing, but of the spirit. For the written word brings about death, but the spirit brings about life.⁷ But if the administration of death in writing, chiseled in stone, came in glory, such that the sons of Israel could not fix their eyes upon the face of

Moses because of its glory, which would be done away with, ⁸ why would not the administration of the spirit be all the more in glory? ⁹ For if the administration of condemnation is glory, much more does the administration of righteousness excel in glory. ¹⁰ For indeed it shall not have been glorified which is glorified in this part, because of the eminent glory. ¹¹ For if that which shall be done away with was in glory, much greater is that which remains, in glory. ¹² Therefore having such a hope, we spoke quite freely; ¹³ and not like how Moses put a veil upon his face, lest the sons of Israel fix their gaze on his face, which would be done away with. ¹⁴ But their senses were blinded. For until this very day, the same veil has remained upon the reading of the old testament, the veil not being lifted, that by Christ has been done away with. ¹⁵ But to this day, when Moses is read, the veil is placed upon their heart. ¹⁶ But whenever they shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. ¹⁷ But the Lord is spirit, and where there is the spirit of the Lord, there is freedom. ¹⁸ But we all, with face unveiled, gazing upon the glory of the Lord in a mirror, shall be transformed by the same image from one glory to another, as from the spirit of the Lord.

4

Therefore, having as we do the ministry, as we have received mercy we do not faint, ² but rather we have rejected the hidden things of shame, not walking through cleverness, nor handling the word of God with guile, but in the revelation of the truth commending ourselves toward every person's conscience in the sight of God. ³ And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled in those who will perish, ⁴ in whom the "god" of this age has blinded the senses of the unbelieving, lest the light of the gospel, the glory of Christ—who is the image of God—shine upon them. ⁵ For we do not proclaim ourselves, but Christ Jesus our Lord; and we are your servants because of Jesus. ⁶ For it is God who said, "Out of the darkness light shall shine," which shone in our hearts, to the illumination of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

⁷ But we have this treasure in clay jars, that the eminence of power may be of God, and not from us. ⁸ For in all things we are pressed down, but not made anxious; we toil, but are not destituted; ⁹ we suffer harassment, but are not forsaken; we are dejected, but do not perish, ¹⁰ carrying always in our body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that also the life of Jesus may be revealed in our body. ¹¹ For always those of us who live are handed over to death because of Jesus, that also the life of Jesus may be revealed in our mortal flesh. ¹² So therefore, death works in us, but life in you. ¹³ But having as we do the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, I believed, and therefore I have spoken; and we believe, and therefore we speak, ¹⁴ knowing that the one who raised up the Lord Jesus, will raise us up as well through Jesus, and present us with you. ¹⁵ For all things are for your sake, that the benefit, which is multiplied by the many giving thanks, may abound in the glory of God. ¹⁶ Therefore, we do not faint; but though our outward person shall be corrupted, still our inward person shall be renewed day by day. ¹⁷ For our momentary lightness of affliction bears us above measure an eternal weight of glory, ¹⁸ while we do not look at those things which can be seen, but at those things which cannot be seen. For those things which can be seen are temporary, but those things which cannot be seen are eternal.

5

For we know that if our earthly home of our dwelling shall be destroyed, we have a building from God, a home not made by hands, eternal in the heavens. ² For in this we groan, longing

to be clothed in our home which is from heaven,³ if so be it that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.⁴ But then, we who are in this dwelling, groan under the weight of our burden, because of which we do not want to be unclothed, but clothed, that that which is mortal may be swallowed up into life.

⁵ Now the one who has readied us for this is God, who has also given us the guarantee of the spirit.⁶ Therefore we always are of good cheer, and know that, being at home in the body, we are distant from the Lord—⁷ for it is by faith, not by sight, that we walk—⁸ but we have faith, and are willing all the more, to be distant from the body, and to be present with the Lord.⁹ This is why we contend, whether at home or abroad, to be pleasing to him.¹⁰ For we all must be revealed before the judgment seat of Christ, that each and every one may receive in body according to what he has done, good or bad.

¹¹ Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, persuade people, but we are revealed to God. And I hope that we too are revealed in your consciences.¹² For we do not commend ourselves yet again to you; but we give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have something against those who glory on the surface, and not in the heart.¹³ For if we are insane, we are insane in God; if we are sane, we are sane in you.¹⁴ For the love of Christ constrains us, because we judge that since one died for all of us, all of us have died,¹⁵ and it is Christ who has died for all, so that those who live no longer live to themselves, but to the one who died for us, and came back from the dead.¹⁶ Therefore we no longer know anyone according to the flesh, although indeed if we have known Christ according to the flesh, we now no longer know him in such a way.¹⁷ As a consequence, if anyone is a new creation in Christ, the old things have passed on, behold, all things are made new.¹⁸ And all things are from God, who reconciled us to himself through Jesus Christ, and gave us the gift of reconciliation,¹⁹ namely, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself, not imputing to them their sins, but placing in us the word of reconciliation.²⁰ Therefore we are a delegation in the name of Christ: as if God were beseeching you through us, we beseech by Christ that you may be reconciled to God;²¹ for the one who did not know sin made himself sin for us, so that the righteous of God may be affected in us through him.

6

And helping him, we beg you not to receive the grace of God empty. ² For he said,

*In an acceptable time I listened to you,
and in the day of salvation I helped you.*

Behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation.³ May we cause no one to stumble, lest our ministry be blamed,⁴ but in all things we commend ourselves as ministers of God, in much patience, in suffering, in need, in distress,⁵ in plagues, in jails, in seditions, in toils, in vigils, in fasts and hunger strikes,⁶ in purity, in knowledge, in long-suffering, in kindness, in the holy spirit, in love unfaked,⁷ in the word of truth, in the power of God, through the armament of righteousness right and left,⁸ through glory and ignominy, through infamy and praise, as imposters and yet true, as unknown and yet known;⁹ as dying, and behold, we live; as rebuked, but not murdered;¹⁰ as sorrowing, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.¹¹ Our mouth is open toward you of Corinth; our heart is open.¹² You are not pained toward us; but you are pained in your guts,¹³ but for a like repayment—I speak as to children—open yourselves up too.¹⁴ Do not be joined with those who do not believe. For what fellowship does righteousness have with unrighteousness, or what communion light with darkness?¹⁵ Or what

concord Christ with Belial? Or what part the faithful with the unfaithful? ¹⁶ Or what agreement the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God, as God has said:

*I will dwell in them,
and walk among them,
and I will be a God to them,
and they will be my people.*

¹⁷ *Therefore, depart from their midst,
and separate from them—says the Lord—
and that which is unclean do not touch;*

¹⁸ *and I shall take you in
and be like a father to you,
and you will be
like sons and daughters to me—says the Lord almighty.*

7

Therefore, having these promises, most beloved, let us clean ourselves of every impurity of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness with the fear of God.

² Receive us; we have wronged no one, we have corrupted no one, we have cheated no one. ³ I do not say this to your condemnation; as I have already said before, that you are in our hearts for dying together and living together. ⁴ Much is my confidence toward you, much my glorying of you; I am filled with comfort, I exude strongly with joy in all our suffering.

⁵ For also when we arrived in Macedonia, our flesh had no rest; but in all things we were afflicted—fighting outside, fears inside. ⁶ But God, who comforts the holy, comforted us with the arrival of Titus, ⁷ and not only by his coming, but also by the comfort which he himself received from you, when he told us of your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; such that I rejoiced all the more. ⁸ For even though I made you sorrowful by letter, I do not repent. Were I to have repented, since I do see that that very letter made you sorrowful, if but for a short time, I now rejoice; ⁹ not because you were made sorrowful, but that being made sorrowful, you had a change of heart. For you were not made sorrowful according to God, such that in nothing you may suffer loss through us. ¹⁰ For that sorrow which is according to God is repentance toward salvation, not to be repented of; against that of the world, which brings death. ¹¹ For behold, this thing itself, which sorrowed you according to God, so much in you it bore you caring, such satisfaction, such indignation, such fear, such desire, such vengeance; indeed in everything you have commended yourselves, that you are pure in the matter.

¹² So though I wrote to you, I did not do so because of the one who harmed, nor the one who was harmed; but that your concern for us be revealed toward you in the sight of God. ¹³ Therefore we took comfort in your comfort; yes, all the more we rejoiced for the joy of Titus, that his spirit was refreshed by all of you, ¹⁴ for if in anything I have gloried toward him with regard to you, I was not ashamed; but as we spoke all things to you with truth, so also our glorying, which I made toward Titus, is made true, ¹⁵ and his gut is all the more abundantly affected toward you, while he recalls the obedience of all of you, how you took him in with fear and trembling. ¹⁶ I rejoice that in all things I have trust in you.

8

Now I want to make you more certain, brothers, of the grace of God, which was given in the churches of Macedonia, ² how by much proof of suffering their joy abounded, and their deep poverty abounded in the riches of their simplicity. ³ For according to their power—I witness—and indeed beyond their power, they were ready, ⁴ praying and begging us to take the gift and fellowship of the ministry in the holy, ⁵ and not as we have hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and also to us by the will of God, ⁶ such that we exhorted Titus, that as before he had begun, he should also complete this gift toward you. ⁷ But as you abound in everything in faith, and word, and knowledge, and all diligence, and in that love which is of you toward us, do such that also in this your gift may abound. ⁸ I do not speak according to command, but through caring toward others, also proving the sincerity of your love. ⁹ For you know the gift of our Lord Jesus Christ, that because of you he became poor, though he had been rich, such that in his poverty you might become rich.

¹⁰ And I give this advice, for this is conducive to you; who indeed started not only doing, but wanting to do, the year prior. ¹¹ But now finish what you have begun, so that as when the will was ready, such also you may perfect, as far as you can. ¹² For also if first there shall come a readiness of mind, it is acceptable according to that which one possesses, not according to that which one does not possess. ¹³ For it shall not be a rest to others and distress to you; but as from equitability, ¹⁴ your abundance at the present time helping their lack, and their abundance helping your lack, that there may be made an equitability, as it is written, ¹⁵

*The one who had much did not have an excess,
and the one who had little was not lacking.*

¹⁶ But thanks to God, who gave the same concern for you into the heart of Titus, ¹⁷ who received the exhortation, but, being as diligent as he was, he came to you of his own accord. ¹⁸ But we sent another brother with him, whose praise is in the gospel through all the communities; ¹⁹ not only that, but also he is chosen by the communities as our fellow-traveler with this gift which has been given to us to the same glory of the Lord, and the readiness of your mind; ²⁰ declining this lest anyone blame us in this bounty which is given us, ²¹ procuring honest things, not only before the Lord, but also before people. ²² And we sent a brother of ours whom we have proven often in many things diligent; but now all the more diligent, because of the much confidence that I have toward you, ²³ if anyone asks about Titus, who is my partner and helper toward you, or if anyone else who are our brothers who are our brothers and delegates of the communities, the glory of Christ. ²⁴ Therefore demonstrate the evidence of your love, and our glorying in you, in the sight of the communities.

9

For regarding the service which has been done toward the holy, it would be wasteful for me to write you. ² For I know the readiness of your mind, of which I boast to the Macedonians. For Achaia has been ready this last year, and your example has incited many of them. ³ I did, however, send brothers, lest our glory with which we glory or you be made empty in this regard, but that as I have said before, you may be prepared, ⁴ lest in any regard when Macedonians come with me and stumble at your unpreparedness, we (not to say “you”) be filled with shame in this matter of boasting. ⁵ So I deemed it necessary to ask the brothers to come to you first to prepare beforehand the good offering which you have promised, that it might be ready like a good offering, and not something like pulling teeth.

⁶ For I say this, that whoever sows sparingly reaps sparingly, and whoever sows freely and generously will reap bountifully; ⁷ each according to the intent of his own heart, not as if doing so were a bother, or a requirement. For God loves a cheerful giver, ⁸ and God is able to effect that all bounty may abound in you, that in all things at all times you may have all sufficiency and that you may abound in every good work, ⁹ as it is written, He has scattered forth, he has given to the poor; his righteousness remains for an age of ages. ¹⁰ Now the one who provides the seed to the sower also shall supply bread to eat, and multiply your seed, and will augment the produce of your righteousness, ¹¹ that you may be enriched in all things, in all simplicity, which is effected through us, that we may give thanks to God. ¹² For the function of his ministry does not merely supply that which falls to the holy, but furthermore it abounds in those by whom thanks are given to God, ¹³ who, by the proving which his ministry is, they glorify God upon your consent to obedience of the gospel of Christ, and from the simplicity of your communication both to them and to everyone, ¹⁴ and as well in their prayers for you, who desire after you because of the eminent grace of God in you, ¹⁵ for which indescribable gift, be there thanks to God.

10

Now I, Paul, beseech you myself, by the kindness and gentleness of Christ, I who before your face am humble among you, but bold toward you when not in your presence. ² But I ask you, so as not to show boldness with the confidence that I deem myself to be bold to those who deem us to be walking according to flesh, ³ for we are walking in flesh, but we are not battling in fleshly ways. ⁴ For our military armaments are not fleshly, but the power of God to the demolition of munitions, ⁵ whose counsel shall be destroyed, and every highness which raises itself up against the knowledge of God; and we shall lead captive every thought to the obedience of Christ, ⁶ and be ready for vengeance against all the infidels, when your own faithfulness shall be complete. ⁷ Do you see those things which are in your sight? If anyone has faith in his own self that he is Christ's, may he consider it again with himself, that just as he is Christ's, we are Christ's as well. ⁸ For if I might glory somewhat more of the power we have, which the Lord has given us for building up, not for tearing you down, I shall not be made ashamed, ⁹ so as not to spook you, so to speak, by letters, ¹⁰ for as some of them say, "His letters are heavy and strong, but his presence in body is weak, and his words contemptible." ¹¹ Let them think it, if they think that way. For what we are in word through letters when we are not present is the same as we are when we are indeed present. ¹² For we are not bold to place ourselves or compare ourselves with some of them who commend themselves; but they do not know that they are measuring themselves among themselves, and comparing themselves likewise. ¹³ But we will not glory beyond our measure; but according to the measure of the rule which God has allotted to us, a measure to reach even as far as you. ¹⁴ For we do not reach as far as you; as if stretching ourselves that far; for we have indeed come as far as to you in the gospel of Christ, ¹⁵ not glorying beyond measure upon the labors of others; hoping for the future, that your faith increasing in you, it be greatened according to our rule in abundance, ¹⁶ so that in those regions which are beyond you, you may preach the gospel, not by the rule of another, and not so as to glory of these things which are made ready beforehand, ¹⁷ but may the one who glories glory in the Lord. ¹⁸ For it is not the one who commends himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord commends.

11

If you could but bear with me a bit in my foolishness. But in fact, you do. ² For I am zealous toward you with the zeal of God. For I have joined you to one husband, that you may present yourself to Christ as a pure virgin. ³ But I fear, lest somehow, as the snake tricked Eve in his craftiness, so also your sense may be corrupted, falling from the simplicity which is in Christ. ⁴ For if one who is yet to come shall proclaim a different Jesus, a Christ which we have not proclaimed, or if you receive some other spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel you had received, hold out. ⁵ For I deem that I have done no less than the greater apostles. ⁶ But though I may be crude in word, I am not so in knowledge; rather, in all things and in all ways we have been revealed to you.

⁷ Or have I sinned somehow, in bringing myself down so that you might be lifted up in turn? Or perhaps, because I proclaimed the gospel of God to you free of charge? ⁸ I have taken from other churches, receiving a stipend from them to be of service to you. ⁹ And when I was in your presence, and lacking, I was a burden to no one, for whatever I was lacking and needed, the brothers who came from Macedonia supplied me; and in all things, I have so kept myself, so as not to be a burden to anyone. I intend so to remain. ¹⁰ The truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine shall not be stopped anywhere in the regions of Achaia. ¹¹ Why? Because I do not love you? God knows.

¹² But what I do, I will continue to do, so that I may cut off the opportunity of those who desire an opportunity, so that in those things of which they boast, they will be found no different than we are. ¹³ For false apostles such as these are deceitful workers, haven taken up the persona of an apostle of Christ. ¹⁴ And it is no wonder. For even Satan himself would transform himself into an angel of light. ¹⁵ Therefore it is not a great thing if also his ministers make themselves out to be ministers of righteousness; their end shall be as their deeds have been.

¹⁶ I say again, lest any may deem me foolish, if anyone does deem me foolish, receive me, that I too might have a little bit to boast about, ¹⁷ such that what I speak, I do not speak according to the Lord, but as in my foolishness, in this substance of glory. ¹⁸ For many glory according to the flesh—even I do so. ¹⁹ For you gladly bear with fools, being yourselves wise. ²⁰ For you bear with someone who puts you in servitude, or who eats you whole, or who takes you away, or who lifts himself, if he slaps you across the face. ²¹ I say this according to dishonor, as if we had been weak in this matter, in which if anyone has audacity (I speak in foolishness), I too have audacity. ²² They are Hebrews—so am I; they are Israelites—so am I; they are the seed of Abraham—so am I. ²³ They are ministers of Christ (I speak as one without knowledge)—I am even the more so, in labors many, in jails the more, in lashes above the measure, in deaths often. ²⁴ From the Jews, five times I received the forty lashes minus one; ²⁵ thrice I was struck with rods, once pelted with rocks; I faced shipwreck three times, spending a whole night and day in the depths of the sea; ²⁶ in travels often, perils of rivers, perils of thieves, perils of my own people, perils of foreigners, perils in the city, perils in the desert, perils in the sea, perils in false brothers; ²⁷ in labor and pain, in many watchings, in hunger and thirst, in many fasts, in cold and nakedness, ²⁸ beside those things which are on the outside, that which is upon me day by day, worry for all the communities. ²⁹ Who shall be weak, and I not weak? Who shall stumble, and I not burn? ³⁰ If I must boast, I will boast of those things which are my weakness.

³¹ The God and father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is blessed to the age, knows that I do not lie. ³² In Damascus the governor of the people under King Aretas watched over the city of

the Damascenes so as to seize me; ³³ but I was let out through the window in a basket by the wall, and so escaped his hands.

12

To glory is not expedient to me, but I shall come to visions and revelations of the Lord. ² I know a man in Christ, about forty years ago—whether in body I do not know, whether out of body I do not know, God knows—such a man seized up as far as the third heaven. ³ And I know such a man—whether in the body, whether out of the body, I do not know, God knows—⁴ who was seized into paradise; and I heard arcane words, which it is not permitted for mere mortals to speak. ⁵ Upon such a person as this I will boast; but for me, I will boast of nothing, except in my weaknesses. ⁶ For if I should want to boast, I will not be foolish, for I speak the truth. But I will withhold, lest some deem me above that which he sees in me, or hears from me. ⁷ And lest the excellence of the revelation carry me too far, there was given to me by a messenger of Satan a pricking sensation in my flesh, which beat me around. ⁸ Because of this I begged the Lord three times that it might depart from me, ⁹ but he only said to me, “My grace is all you need, for my power will be perfected in weakness.” Therefore I will most gladly boast of my weakness, that the power of Christ may dwell in me. ¹⁰ Therefore I take pleasure in my weakness, in reproaches, in necessities, in harassments, in distresses for Christ; for when I am weak, then I am strong. ¹¹ I am made foolish; you have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended by you; for in nothing was I less than the greatest of the apostles, though I am nothing. ¹² But the signs of my apostleship were done upon you in all patience, in signs, wonders and powers. ¹³ For what is it that has made you less than the other churches, except that I have not weighed you down? (Forgive me this injury.)

¹⁴ Behold, a third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a load upon you. For I do not want what is yours, but you. For the children should not save up for their parents, but the parents the children. ¹⁵ But I most gladly will spend and be spent myself for your souls; if I love you all the more, am I loved less? ¹⁶ But so be it; I was not a load to you, but being sly, I caught you by deceit. ¹⁷ Did I go around you by any of them that I sent you? ¹⁸ I besought Titus, and sent a brother with him. Did Titus go around you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not walk in the same steps?

¹⁹ Do you think we were excusing ourselves toward you this whole time? I speak in Christ in the presence of God. But all things, most beloved, are to build you up. ²⁰ For I fear lest perhaps when I shall come, I shall find you not as I would like; and you shall find me as you would not like; lest contentions, envyings, animosities, dissensions, backstabblings, whisperings, swellings, seditions be among you; ²¹ lest when I come again, God shame me toward you, and I should mourn for those who had sinned before, and not changed themselves from their uncleanness, their fornication, and their waywardness which they have committed.

13

Behold, a third time I come to you; *in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall stand.* ² I have foretold, and I foretell, as one present and now absent, to those who sinned before, and to all the others, that if I shall come again, I will not hold back. ³ Or do you seek a formal proof of Christ himself, who speaks in me, and who is not weak but strong in you? ⁴ For though he was crucified from his weakness, still he lives from the power of God. For also we ourselves are weak in him; but we live with him out of the power of God in us. ⁵ Test yourselves as to if you are in the faith; examine yourselves. Or do you not yourselves know

that Christ Jesus is in you?—lest perhaps, you are reprobate. ⁶ And I hope that you know that we are not reprobate. ⁷ But we pray God that you do no evil, not so as to appear proven, but that you do that which is good, reprobate though we may be. ⁸ For we cannot do anything against the truth, but only for the truth. ⁹ For we rejoice that we are weak, but you are strong. And this we pray for—your being completed. ¹⁰ For this reason I, though absent, write these things, so that, not being present, I may work firmly according to the power which the Lord has given me, for the building up, not for the tearing down.

¹¹ As for the rest, my brothers, rejoice, be perfect, be comforted, be of one mind, have peace, and may the God of peace and love be with you. ¹² Greet each other with a holy kiss. The holy ones greet you. ¹³ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy spirit be with all of you. Amen.

The second to the Corinthians. Written from Philippi of Macedonia by Titus and Lucas.

The Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Galatians

1

Paul, an apostle—not from people nor by people, but by Jesus Christ, and God the father, who raised him up from the dead— ² and all the brothers who are with me, to the communities of Galatia. ³ Grace to you and peace from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴ who gave himself for our sins, that he might free us from the present evil age according to the will of our God and father, ⁵ to whom be glory for an age of ages, Amen.

⁶ I am astonished that you have been so quickly moved away from Christ who called you by grace into another gospel, ⁷ though it is no other, except that there are some who disturb you and wish to turn the gospel of Christ on its head. ⁸ But if somehow we, or an angel from heaven, shall proclaim to you a gospel other than that which we have proclaimed to you, may he be accursed. ⁹ As we said before, I also say again now: If anyone shall proclaim a gospel other than that which you have received, may he be accursed. ¹⁰ For now do I persuade people, or God? Or do I want to please people? For if I were still pleasing people, I would in no way be a servant of Christ.

¹¹ For I want to make you know, brothers, that the gospel which is proclaimed by me is not according to people, ¹² for neither did I receive it, nor learn it, from people; but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹³ For you heard of my activity previously in Judaism, how beyond measure I would harass and depopulate the community of God, ¹⁴ and I profited in Judaism above many peers in my nation, being more and more studious in the traditions of the institutions of my superiors. ¹⁵ But when God, who set me apart from the womb of my mother, and called me by his grace, ¹⁶ saw fit to reveal his son by me, that I might preach him among the nations, at once, I did not confer with flesh and blood, ¹⁷ nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned anew to Damascus; ¹⁸ then after three years I went back to Jerusalem to see Peter, and stay with him for fifteen days, ¹⁹ but I saw none of the other apostles except James the brother of the Lord. ²⁰ Now the things which I write to you, behold before God, I do not lie. ²¹ Then I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ²² And I was unknown according to the face of the communities of Judaea who were in Christ, ²³ but such a rumor as this was with them, “The one who harassed us beforetimes now proclaims the faith that he once destroyed”; ²⁴ and they glorified God in me.

2

Then fourteen years later I went back up to Jerusalem along with Barnabas, taking Titus with me at the same time.² And I went up according to revelation; and communicated with them the gospel which I proclaim among the nations, but privately with those who were of value, lest at all I would run, or have run, in vain.³ But not even Titus, who was with me, being Greek, was compelled to be circumcised;⁴ because of false brothers secretly entered in who came in stealthily to spy on our freedom which we have in Christ Jesus, to bring us back into servitude;⁵ to whom at no time did we cease through the subjection, that the truth of the gospel might remain with you;⁶ but from these who seemed to be something—whatever they were, it makes no difference to me, for God does not show partiality to people—for those who seemed of value to me added nothing.⁷ On the other hand, when they saw the gospel of the uncircumcision to have been placed in my trust, as that of the circumcision was to Peter—⁸ for the one who was effective in Peter to the apostleship of circumcision was also effective in me toward the nations—⁹ and when they saw the grace given to me, James, Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, they gave the right hand of fellowship to me and Barnabas, that we should take apostleship to the nations and they to the circumcision;¹⁰ only that we be mindful of the poor, in which I had also been diligent to do that already by myself.

¹¹ But when Peter came to Antioch, I told him off to his face, for he was worthy of blame.¹² For before some people came to James he would have dinner with foreigners; but when they had come, he went aside and separated himself from them, fearing those who were from the circumcision,¹³ and the Jews themselves joined with him in hypocrisy such that even Barnabas was carried away in their hypocrisy.¹⁴ But when I saw that they did not walk rightly to the truth of the gospel, I told Peter in front of all of them, “If you, being a Jew, live like a gentile, and not like a Jew, why do you think to make the nations Jewish?”

¹⁵ We are sinners by the nature of Jews, and not of the nations,¹⁶ for we know a person not to be justified from works of the law, except by the faith of Jesus Christ; and we believe in Jesus Christ, that we may be justified from the faith of Christ, and not from works of the law. For all flesh shall not be justified from works of the law.¹⁷ For if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we too are found to be sinners, is Christ therefore the minister of sin? Never!¹⁸ For if I build again those things which I destroyed, I set myself up as a transgressor.¹⁹ For I by law was dead of the law, that in Christ I might live.²⁰ I am crucified with Christ; but I live, no longer myself, but Christ lives in me. And the life which I now live in flesh, I live by the faith of the son of God who loved me and gave himself up for me.²¹ I do not spurn the grace of God; for if righteousness is by law, then Christ is dead for nothing.

3

Foolish Galatians! Who has brainwashed you into not believing the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was shown crucified among you?² This alone I wish to learn from you—whether it was from works of law that you received the spirit, or from the proclamation of faith?³ Are you that stupid? Having been founded in the spirit, are you now completed in the flesh?⁴ Have you suffered so much for nothing (if it is yet for nothing)?⁵ So whoever it is that is ministering the spirit to you, and working powers in you, is he doing it from works of the law, or from the proclamation of faith?⁶ As it is written, *Abraham believed in God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness.*⁷ Therefore you know that those who are from faith are sons of Abraham.⁸ The scripture, also, foreseeing that God would justify the nations from faith, first

proclaimed this joyful thing to Abraham: *In you shall all peoples be blessed.* ⁹ Therefore those who are of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. ¹⁰ For so many as are from works of the law are under the curse, for it is written, *Cursed is everyone who does not remain in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.* ¹¹ Furthermore, though, in the law none is made righteous with God. It is made clear, for certainly the righteous lives from his faith, but the law is not from faith. ¹² Rather, the person who does them lives in them. ¹³ Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, when he became a curse for us—for it is written, *Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree*—¹⁴ that in the nations the blessing of Abraham may come by Christ Jesus, that we may receive the spirit of promise by faith.

¹⁵ Brothers (I am speaking according to people), a person's testament though it is, if yet it shall be confirmed, no one rejects or adds anything to it. ¹⁶ Now to Abraham the promises were spoken, and to his seed. It does not say, "And to seeds", as if of many; but as of one, *And to your seed*, who is Christ. ¹⁷ And this I also say, the testament previously confirmed by God toward Christ, the law which was founded after four hundred thirty years, cannot erase or abrogate the promise. ¹⁸ For if inheritance is from the law, it is not still from promise; but God gave it to Abraham by a promise.

¹⁹ So what about the law? Because of transgressions it was added, until the seed shall come, to whom the promise had been made, set in order by angels in the hand of an intercessor, ²⁰ and there is not a single intercessor, but God is one. ²¹ Then is the law against the promises of God? Never! For if a law had been given which could bring to life, truly righteousness would be from the law. ²² But the scripture has closed all things in under sin, that the promise from the faith of Jesus Christ might be given to believers. ²³ But before faith had come, we were guarded under the law, closed into that faith which was yet to be revealed. ²⁴ Therefore the law was our headmaster to Christ, that we might be made righteous from faith. ²⁵ But after the faith has come, we are no longer under such a headmaster.

²⁶ For you are all sons of God, those of you who believe in Christ Jesus. ²⁷ For as many of you as have been baptized have donned Christ. ²⁸ There is no Jew nor Greek, there is no slave nor free, there is no male or female. For you all are one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹ And if you are of Christ, then you people are the seed of Abraham, and heirs according to the promise.

4

I say this also: So long as the heir is a child he differs none from a servant, though he is lord of all things; ² but he is under tutors and masters until the time the father has determined. ³ Thus also we, being children, are under the elements of the world, governed in servitude. ⁴ And when the fulness of time came God sent forth his son, made from woman, made under the conditions of the law, ⁵ so that those who were under the conditions of the law might be redeemed, and that they, that is, we, might be lawfully adopted as his sons. ⁶ And because you are sons, God sent forth the spirit of his son into your hearts, which cry, "Abba—Father!"—⁷ making you no more a servant but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God by Christ.

⁸ But then indeed, when you people did not know God, you served those who are by their nature not gods. ⁹ And now that you have known God, or rather, are known to God, how can you turn back to the weak and beggarly elements to which you desire to be wholly enslaved? ¹⁰ You observe days, months, seasons, years. ¹¹ I fear for you, that all I have done for you was for nothing. ¹² I ask you to be as I am, as also I am as you are. You have harmed me not at all. ¹³ You know that by weakness of the flesh I have evangelized you first, ¹⁴ and my temptation, which was in the flesh, you have not spurned or rejected, but you received me as a

messenger of God, like Christ Jesus. ¹⁵ So where is your blessedness? For I give you witness that, if it were possible, you would have given me your own gouged-out eyes. ¹⁶ So have I become an enemy to you, speaking the truth to you? ¹⁷ They affect you not well; indeed, they want to shut you out from affecting them. ¹⁸ But it is good to be so affected in good things, and not only when I am present with you.

¹⁹ My little children, with whom I am once again in labor until Christ shall be formed in you, ²⁰ I want to be with you right now, and to change my voice; for I am confused about you. ²¹ Tell me, you who want to be under the law: have you not heard the law itself? ²² For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one from a maid, one from a free woman. ²³ Truly the one born of a maid is born according to the flesh; but the one born of the free woman, by promise; ²⁴ which things are spoken by allegory. For these are two testaments; one indeed from Mount Sinai, which generates into slavery, which is Hagar. ²⁵ For Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answers to that which is now called Jerusalem, and is in slavery with her sons. ²⁶ And the forementioned Jerusalem is free, which is the mother of all of us, ²⁷ for it is written:

*Rejoice, barren one who has not given birth;
break forth and shout, you who have not been in labor;
for many are the children of the desolate one,
greater than the one who has a husband.*

²⁸ And we, brothers, are according to Isaac sons of the promise. ²⁹ But then as the one who was born according to the flesh persecuted the one who was born according to the spirit, it is thus even now. ³⁰ And what does the scripture say? *Cast out the maid and her son; for the son of the maid shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.* ³¹ Therefore, brothers, we are not sons of the maid, but of the free woman.

5

Therefore, stand firm in the freedom with which Christ has freed us, and do not get tangled back up in the yoke of slavery. ² Look, I, Paul say this to you: if you shall become circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing. ³ And I bear witness of everyone who has been circumcised, that he is a debtor to serving the whole of the law. ⁴ Christ is become useless to you, any of you who are made righteous by the law; you have fallen away from the grace. ⁵ For we, in the spirit from faith, await the hope of righteousness. ⁶ For in Christ Jesus neither does circumcision have any value, nor uncircumcision; but faith, working by love. ⁷ You ran well; who impeded you, that you should not believe in the truth? ⁸ This persuasion did not originate from the one who has called you; ⁹ a little yeast ruins the whole lump of dough. ¹⁰ I have faith in you through the Lord that you will be of no other mind, but that the one who disturbs you shall carry his judgment, whoever he shall be. ¹¹ But I, brothers, if I shall still proclaim circumcision, why do I still suffer persecution? Therefore the stumbling block of the cross is abolished. ¹² If but those who mocked you would be cut off!

¹³ But you were called in freedom, brothers; just do not give the freedom as an occasion to flesh, but by love be servants to one another. ¹⁴ For all the law can be summed up in one word, namely this, *Love your neighbor like yourself.* ¹⁵ But if you are gnawing at and devouring one another, see that you do not consume one another. ¹⁶ I say also: Walk in the spirit, and you will not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. ¹⁷ For flesh lusts against spirit, and spirit against flesh; and these things stand against each other, such that you are not doing what you want to. ¹⁸ But if you shall be led by the spirit, you are not under the law. ¹⁹ Now the works of the flesh are revealed, which are these—adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lustfulness, ²⁰ worship of idols,

sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, rage, divisions, seditions, heresies, ²¹ envy, murder, drunkenness, orgies and the like, of which I tell you, as I have told you before, that those who do such things are not heirs of the kingdom of God. ²² On the other hand, the fruit of the spirit are love, joy, peace, lenity, kindness, goodness, faith, ²³ meekness, self-control, restraint, purity—against these things there is no law. ²⁴ But those who are of Christ have crucified their flesh, along with their passion and lusts. ²⁵ If we are living in the spirit, the spirit also moves us. ²⁶ May we not desire the empty glory, provoking each other, envying each other.

6

Furthermore, brothers, if a person shall be occupied in the act, of any sort of act, you should, being spiritual, restore such a person in the spirit of meekness, keeping your own self in mind lest you shall fall into the same temptation. ² All of you, carry one another's burdens, and thus complete the law of Christ. ³ For if anyone shall deem himself to be something when he shall be nothing, he fails his own spirit. ⁴ But let each of you prove your own work, and thus in your own self you will have glorying, and not in another. ⁵ For each one of you shall carry your own burden. ⁶ But may the one who shall be taught the word communicate to the one who teaches, in all good things. ⁷ Do not fool yourselves; God will not be mocked. ⁸ For whatever a person shall plant, that is also what he shall reap. For the one who plants by his own flesh, from flesh reaps corruption; but the one who plants by the spirit, from the spirit reaps life eternal. ⁹ And do not exhaust yourselves in doing good; for in its time we shall reap, not being exhausted. ¹⁰ Therefore while we have time, we shall do good things, toward all people, most of all toward those of the household of faith.

¹¹ See how much of a letter I have written with my own hand! ¹² As many as desire to please according to the flesh think to circumcise you, so much as they will not suffer the cross of Christ. ¹³ But neither do those themselves who have been circumcised keep the law, so as to be able to glory in your flesh. ¹⁴ But as for me, far be it from me to glory except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵ For in Christ Jesus neither does circumcision, nor the lack of circumcision, have any worth; but the newly created being. ¹⁶ And upon whoever shall walk according to this rule be peace and mercy, as also upon the Israel of God. ¹⁷ From henceforth, may no one bother me; for I carry the scars of the Lord Jesus in my own body. ¹⁸ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.

To the Galatians. Written from Rome.

The Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians

1

Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, ² to the holy people who are of Ephesus, and the faithful in Christ Jesus.

³ Blessed be our God and father of the Lord Jesus Christ, who blessed us in every spiritual blessing in heaven in Christ, ⁴ in the way he has chosen us in himself, before he set down the foundation of the world, that we may be holy and blameless before him through love, ⁵ who predestined that we shall be adopted as sons through Jesus Christ, in himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, ⁶ that the glory of his grace may be praised, who gave us grace by love ⁷ through which we have redemption by his love, the remission of sins according to the

riches of his grace,⁸ in which he abounded in us to impart in all wisdom and prudence;⁹ that the arcane things of his will be made known to us according to his good pleasure, which he has proposed in himself,¹⁰ until the issuance of the fullness of time, that he might gather together all things by Christ, both those things which are in heaven, and those which are in the earth, for each,¹¹ by whom and in whom we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to his own purpose, who has made all things according to the decree of his will,¹² that we be in the praise of his glory, we who had hoped in Christ,¹³ in whom we also hope, having heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, in which also afterward you have believed, you were sealed with the holy spirit of promise,¹⁴ who is the earnestness of our inheritance, until the redemption of the acquired possession, in the praise of his glory.

¹⁵ Therefore also, I, when I heard those things which in you are faith in the Lord Jesus and love in all the holy people,¹⁶ have not ceased to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,¹⁷ that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious father, may give you the spirit of wisdom and revelation by his knowledge,¹⁸ the eyes of your mind being illumined, that you may know which are the hopes to which he has called you, and which richness of glory is his inheritance in the holy people,¹⁹ and of what may be the excellent magnitude of his power in us who believe according to the effectiveness of the strength of his power,²⁰ which was exercised in Christ when he was raised up from the dead and made to sit on his right in the heavenly places,²¹ above every principality and authority and power and dominion, and every name which shall be named, not only in this age, but also in the age to come.²² And everything has been placed under his feet; and given him the headship over his entire community,²³ which is his body, the fulness of the one who fills all things in all people.

2

And you, being dead in your desires and sins,² in which you once walked according to the age of this world, according to the prince whose power is of the air, which is spirit, now acting in the sons of disobedience,³ among whom also we all have conversed in former times in the lusts of our flesh, doing those desires which were of the flesh and mind (and we are by nature sons of wrath, like everyone else)...⁴ But God, who is rich in mercy, because of his abundant love with which he loved us,⁵ dead as we have been in our sins, brought us to life again together with Christ (you are kept safe by grace),⁶ and revived us with him, and with him causing to sit among the heavenly in Christ Jesus,⁷ that the eminent richness of his grace be shown in the ages coming over us, the kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.⁸ For by grace you have been kept safe through faith, and this not from yourselves—it is a gift of God—⁹ not from anything you may have done, lest any find cause to boast;¹⁰ for we are founded as his work in Christ Jesus, to good works, which God has prepared that we may walk in them.

¹¹ Therefore keep in mind that you were once the nations in flesh, called uncircumcision, from that which is called circumcision in flesh, which circumcision is done with hands;¹² that you were in that time without Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and outside the testament of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.¹³ But now by Christ Jesus you, who were once far, are made near by the blood of Christ.¹⁴ For he is our peace, who made the two one, and has broken down the dividing wall between us by his flesh,¹⁵ abolishing the law of commandments in decrees, that of the two he might make in himself a new, single person, thereby making peace;¹⁶ and that both may be reconciled in one body to God by a cross, slaying enmity thereby.¹⁷ And coming, he has evangelized you peace, both

those who were afar, and those who were near. ¹⁸ For also by him we both have access in one spirit to the father. ¹⁹ Therefore you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but co-citizens with the holy people, and of the household of God, ²⁰ built upward upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, and Jesus Christ himself the head stone of the corner, ²¹ in whom whatever building firmly structured grows into a holy temple, in the Lord, ²² in whom also you are built up together into a home for God by the spirit.

3

For this reason I, Paul, am shackled in Christ Jesus for you people of the nations, ² as you have heard of the placement of the grace of God which is given to me in you, ³ which mystery he has made known to me according to revelation, as before I have written but a little, ⁴ from which, when you shall read, you may discern my knowledge in the mystery of Christ, ⁵ that in other ages the son of man has not been known, as he is now revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the spirit, ⁶ that the nations may be co-heirs and of the same body, fellow participants in his promise, in Christ Jesus, by the gospel, ⁷ of which I am made minister according to the gift of the grace of God which is given to me according to the effectiveness of his power. ⁸ To me, less than the least of all holy people, this grace is given, that among the nations I may evangelize the unsearchable riches of Christ, ⁹ and to make all see the fellowship of the mystery which was hidden away from the age in God, who founded all things by Jesus Christ ¹⁰ that it be made known now to principalities and powers in heavenly places by the community the multiple wisdom of God, ¹¹ according to the purpose of the age, which is done in Christ Jesus our Lord, ¹² by whom we have boldness and access with the confidence which is by his faith. ¹³ Therefore I ask that you not be faint at my afflictions which I suffer for you, which is your glory. ¹⁴ For this reason I bend my knee to the father of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁵ from whom the whole family in heaven and earth take name, ¹⁶ that he may give to you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit, in the inward person, ¹⁷ that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, fixed in place and founded in the roots of love, ¹⁸ that you may understand with all the holy people what may be the length, and width, and depth, and height; ¹⁹ and know together the preeminent knowledge of the love of Christ, that you may fulfill in all things the fulness of God. ²⁰ And to the one who can do abundantly far beyond all things which we ask or think, according to the might acting upon us, ²¹ be glory in the community by Christ Jesus, in all ages, for an age of ages. Amen.

4

I, a prisoner of the Lord, exhort you therefore that you walk just as is worthy of the calling to which you have been called, ² with all submission and gentleness, with patience, tolerating each other through love, ³ being studious to preserve the unity of spirit by the chains of peace.

⁴ One body and one spirit, as also you have been called into one hope of your calling. ⁵ One Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶ one God and father of all, who is above all people, and for all things, and in all of us. ⁷ But to each of us is given grace according to the measure of the giving of Christ.

⁸ Therefore it is said: "When he ascended on high he took captivity captive, and gave a gift to people." ⁹ But that he ascended, what is it, unless he had also first descended to the lowest parts of the earth? ¹⁰ The one who descended is the very same who also ascended above all the heavens, that all things may be fulfilled.

¹¹ And the same gave certain others as apostles, but others as prophets, and others as evangelists, and others as shepherds and teachers, ¹² to the completion of the holy people in the work of ministering, into the building-up of the body of Christ, ¹³ until we all come into the unity of faith and knowing of the son of God, into a perfected man, in the measure of the age of the fullness of Christ, ¹⁴ that we may no more be little children who are tossed to and from and blown around with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of people, by cunning deceit, in which they lie in wait to deceive us, ¹⁵ but dividing the truth in love, growing in him by all things, who is the head, that is to say, Christ, ¹⁶ in whom the whole body well joined and packed together by that which every joint supplies, according to the effectiveness in measure to each and every part, making the body to grow and build itself up by love.

¹⁷ This I therefore say, and bear witness by the Lord: Do not walk hereafter as also the rest of the nations walk, in the vanity of their mind, ¹⁸ which mind they have darkened, distanced from the life of God because of the ignorance which is in them, and the blindness of their hearts, ¹⁹ who being past feeling gave themselves up to lustfulness, to work all uncleanness with greed.

²⁰ But you did not thus learn Christ, ²¹ if it so be that you heard him, and in him you were taught, as the truth is in Jesus, ²² to doff according to the former behavior the old person who has been corrupted according to the errors of his lusts, ²³ and to be renewed in the spirit of your mind, ²⁴ and don the new person, who is founded according to God, by righteousness and the holiness of truth.

²⁵ Therefore put away lying; speak the truth each to his neighbor, for we are members of each other. ²⁶ *Be angry, but do not sin*; may the sun not set on your anger, ²⁷ lest you give place to the slanderer; ²⁸ the one who stole must no more steal; but should toil the greater, working with the hands that which is good, that he may impart to the one who has need. ²⁹ No wicked word shall proceed from your mouth; but that which shall be good to the building-up, that it may give grace to those who hear. ³⁰ And do not grieve the holy spirit of God, by whom you have been sealed in the day of redemption. ³¹ All bitterness and fury and anger and cursing ought to be borne away from you, along with all malice. ³² And be yourselves kind one to another, merciful, forgiving each other, as also God has forgiven you through Christ.

5

Be therefore imitators of God, like beloved sons, ² and walk in love, in the same way that Christ loved us, and handed himself over for us, an oblation and sacrificial victim to God, in the odor of good fragrance. ³ However, may fornication, and all uncleanness or avarice, not be named whatsoever among you, as becomes the holy; ⁴ nor obscenity, nor foolish speaking, nor jest, which are of no convenience; but rather, giving of thanks. ⁵ For we know this, that every fornicator or unclean or greedy person, being a worshiper of idols, does not have inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶ May no one deceive you with inane words! For because of these things comes the fury of God upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷ Therefore, do not be their fellow participants. ⁸ For you were once darkness; but now, you are light in the Lord; walk like sons of light, ⁹ for the fruit of the spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth; ¹⁰ proving that which is pleasing to the Lord; ¹¹ and have no business with workers of darkness not bearing fruit, but rather rebuke them. ¹² For it is a shame to but speak of those things that are done of them in secret. ¹³ But all things which are rebuked will be revealed by the light; for whatever reveals is light. ¹⁴ Therefore it is said:

“Awake, you who sleep;

and rise up from the dead,
and Christ shall shine upon you.”

¹⁵ See therefore how circumspectly you walk, not like the unwise, but like the wise; ¹⁶ redeeming the time, for the days are evil. ¹⁷ Therefore do not be unwise, but discerning what the will of God may be. ¹⁸ And do not get drunk on wine, in which is excess, but be filled with the spirit, ¹⁹ speaking among yourselves by psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, ²⁰ giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and God the Father.

²¹ Subject yourselves one to another with the fear of God. ²² Wives, be subjected to your husbands as to the Lord, ²³ for the man is the head of the woman, just as Christ is the head of the community, and he is the same one who gives health to the body. ²⁴ Therefore just as the church is subject to Christ, thus also women ought to be subjected to their husbands in all things. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the community, and gave himself over for it, ²⁶ that he might sanctify it, cleansing it with the washing of water by the word, ²⁷ that he might present it to himself a glorious community having not a spot or blemish, or any such thing, but that it may be holy and blameless. ²⁸ In such a way ought men to love their wives, as their very own bodies. The one who loves his wife loves himself. ²⁹ For there is no one who has hatred for his own flesh; rather, he nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the community; ³⁰ for we are members of his body, from his flesh and from his bones. ³¹ For this reason a man will leave behind his father and mother, and be joined to his wife, and from the two will be made one flesh.

³² This mystery is great, but I am speaking of Christ and of the community. ³³ Nevertheless also, each of you ought individually to love his wife like himself; and the wife to revere the husband.

6

Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for it is righteous. ² *Honor your father and mother*, which is the first commandment with a promise, ³ *that it may be well with you, and you may live long in the earth.* ⁴ And fathers, do not provoke your sons to anger, but raise them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. ⁵ Servants, obey those who are lords according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, with simplicity of your hearts, like Christ; ⁶ not serving with the eye, as if trying to please people, but like servants of Christ, doing what God wants from the soul, ⁷ with benevolence, servants of the Lord, and not of people, ⁸ knowing that each and every good thing one does, he shall receive it again of God, whether he be a servant or free. ⁹ And you lords, do likewise toward them, refraining from threats, knowing that your own Lord is in heaven; nor is there any partiality toward persons with him.

¹⁰ Furthermore, my brothers, be strong through the Lord, and through the strength of his power. ¹¹ Don the entire armor of God, so that you can stand against the assault of the devil, ¹² for our fight is not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against authorities, against the lords of the darkness of this world and age, against spiritual darkness in the heavens. ¹³ Therefore, take up the entire armor of God, so that you can resist in the evil day, and stand, perfected in all things. ¹⁴ Stand therefore, belted around the waist with truth, and having donned the breastplate of righteousness, ¹⁵ and feet shod that you may be prepared to the gospel of peace; ¹⁶ above all take up the shield of faith, with which you can put out all the flaming darts of evil. ¹⁷ And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the spirit (which is to say the word of God) ¹⁸ in all prayer and request, praying at all times in spirit; and

watching thereto with all perseverance and prayer for all the holy people, ¹⁹ and for me, that word be given me in the opening of my mouth with boldness, that I may make known the mystery of my gospel, ²⁰ on which I am an ambassador in chains, that in it I may be bold, as I must speak; ²¹ and also, that you may know for yourselves that which pertains to me, and how I am doing.

Tychicus the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all matters, ²² whom I have sent to you for this purpose, that you may know of our matters, and that your hearts may be comforted. ²³ The peace of the brothers, and love with faith, from God the father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ May grace be with all who love our Lord Jesus Christ with sincerity. Amen.

To the Ephesians. Written from Rome by Tychicus.

The Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Philippians

1

Paul and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the holy people in Christ Jesus who are of Philippi, along with the supervisors and ministers: ² Grace to you and peace from God our father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ I give thanks to my God in every memory of you, always in my every prayer for all of you, making the prayer with joy, ⁴ that you have come into the communion of the gospel from the first day until this time, ⁵ being convinced of this itself, that the one who began the good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ; ⁶ as it is fitting to me that I should think this of all of you, because I have you in my heart, ⁷ both in my shackles, and in defense and confirmation of the gospel, as you are all co-partakers with me in grace. ⁸ For God is my witness how much I have longed you all in the guts of Jesus Christ.

⁹ And this I pray: that your love may all the greater and greater abound, into the knowing of all discernment, ¹⁰ that you may examine those things which stand before you, that you may be sincere; and such that none of you may be a stumbling block in the day of Christ, ¹¹ filled with the fruit of righteousness which are by Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

¹² And I also want you to know, brothers, that those things which happened to me, came rather to the greater furtherance of the gospel, ¹³ that my shackles may be revealed in Christ, in every praetorium and other place; ¹⁴ and that many of the brothers in the Lord, becoming confident through my shackles, are more emboldened to speak the word without fear.

¹⁵ Some, indeed, preach by envy and contention, but some because of the good will of Christ; ¹⁶ and some proclaim Christ impurely, from contention, deeming to add affliction to my shackles; ¹⁷ but then, others from love, knowing that I am placed in the defense of the gospel.

¹⁸ So what? Regardless, in every way, whether by occasion or by truth, Christ shall be proclaimed, and in this I rejoice, and I shall continue to rejoice. ¹⁹ For I know that this falls to me in salvation, by your praying, and the supply of the spirit of Jesus Christ, ²⁰ according to my expectation and hope that nothing whatsoever shall ashame me; but with all freedom, that always, as now also, Christ shall be greatened in my body, whether by life or by death. ²¹ For to me, life is Christ, and death reward.

²² For if I shall live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my toil; and which I shall choose, I do not know. ²³ For I am caught between the two, desiring to be released, and to be with Christ

before long, which is better; ²⁴ but to remain in the flesh is the more necessary because of you; ²⁵ and knowing this for sure, that I shall remain, and to continue to remain with all of you, for your furtherance and rejoicing of faith, ²⁶ that your glorying may abound by Christ Jesus in me, by my coming to you; ²⁷ such that it is worthy to act in the gospel of Christ; that whether I shall come and see you, or I remain absent, I will hear of your matters, that you remain in one spirit, one mind, striving together the faith of the gospel, ²⁸ in nothing fearing your adversaries; for it is indeed a cause of perishing to some, but salvation to us; and this from God, ²⁹ for it is a gift to you by Christ, not only that you believe in him, but also that you should suffer for him, ³⁰ having the same conflict that you see in me, and now hear in me.

2

Therefore, if there shall be consolation in Christ, if any solace of love, if any communion of spirit, if any guts or mercies, ² complete me my joy, that you may be of like mind, having the same love, one in soul, one in mind. ³ None ought to do anything by contention or by empty glory, but by humility of soul; but rather, one ought to deem others better than oneself. ⁴ Do not look upon the things of your own, but on those of each other. ⁵ For this ought to be the thought you have, which is also in Christ Jesus, ⁶ who, having been in the form of God, did not deem to seize upon being equal to God, ⁷ but poured himself out and took up the form of a servant, placed into the likeness of people, ⁸ and being found in the figure of a man, humbled himself, making himself obedient to the point of death, and that death being a cross. ⁹ Therefore also God lifted him up to the highest point and gave him a name which is above every name, ¹⁰ that in the name of Jesus, *every knee shall bow itself down*, of heaven or earth or hell, ¹¹ *and every tongue shall confess* that Jesus Christ be the Lord, to the glory of God the father. ¹² Therefore, my beloved ones, obey as always, not only in my presence; but now much greater in my absence, with fear and trembling work your own salvation. ¹³ For God is the one who acts in you, both that you may want, and that you may effect his good will. ¹⁴ Do all things without murmuring or arguing, ¹⁵ so that none of you may be blameless and sincere, without rebuke, the sons of God in the midst of a twisted and depraved nation, among whom you should shine like lights in the world, ¹⁶ sustaining the word of life, that I may be able to glory in the day of Christ that I have not run pointlessly, nor toiled pointlessly. ¹⁷ Furthermore if I shall be made the sacrifice upon the service of your faith, I rejoice, and rejoice together with all of you. ¹⁸ For this cause also you too rejoice, and rejoice together with me. ¹⁹ And I hope in the Lord Jesus, to be sending you Timothy before long, that I also may be comforted when I know your situation. ²⁰ For I have no one of like mind with me who will naturally care about your situation. ²¹ For all seek those things which are their own, not which are of Christ Jesus. ²² But you know his testing, that like a son he has served with me, as with the father, in the gospel. ²³ I hope therefore to send him quickly, as soon as I know my own situation. ²⁴ And I trust in the Lord, that I also shall be coming soon. ²⁵ But I felt it necessary to send my brother, colleague and co-soldier, Epaphroditus, whom you sent and who ministered to me in my need, to you. ²⁶ For he longed after all of you, anxious in soul, because you heard him to be ill. ²⁷ And indeed he was ill; yes, close to death; but God had mercy on him, and not him alone, but me also, lest I have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸ Therefore I was studious to send him, and when you see him, you will rejoice anew, and I may have the less sorrow. ²⁹ Therefore receive him in the Lord with all joy, and those who are thusly hold in esteem, ³⁰ because for the work of Christ, he was near to death; not concerning himself with his own life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

3

Furthermore, brothers, rejoice in the Lord. To write such to you is not grievous to me, but is safe to you.

² Beware of the dogs; beware of the workers of evil; beware of division. ³ For we are the circumcision, who worship God in spirit, and shall glory in Christ Jesus; and we do not confide in the flesh, even if I may confide in the flesh. ⁴ If anyone else shall deem to have trust in the flesh, I have greater, ⁵ having been circumcised on the eighth day, from the nation of Israel, the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew from Hebrews, a Pharisee according to the law; ⁶ according to zeal persecuting the community, according to the “righteousness” which is in the law, done blamelessly. ⁷ But those things which were reward to me, I found myself to be condemned by them because of Christ. ⁸ Indeed, I deemed all things to be condemned because of the excellence of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, because of whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and deemed to consider them damnable, so that I might win Christ, ⁹ and that I may be found in him, not having my righteousness from the law, but that which by faith is of Christ, which is the righteousness, above faith, from God; ¹⁰ that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the communion of his affliction, causing me to become conformed to his death, ¹¹ if somehow I shall attain the resurrection of the dead; ¹² not as if I had attained it already, or that I were perfect already, but I pursue it; and if I seize upon it, for which I have been seized upon by Christ Jesus. ¹³ Brothers, I do not deem myself to have seized; but one thing I do, forgetting those things indeed which are behind me, and reaching toward those things which are ahead of me, ¹⁴ I pursue the target of the prize of the highest calling of God, by Christ Jesus.

¹⁵ Therefore as many of us as are perfected, this we should think; and if you think otherwise, this also God will reveal to you. ¹⁶ Regardless, to that which we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, that we mind the same thing.

¹⁷ Likewise, be imitators of me, brothers, and consider those who thus walk, so much as you have us for exemplars. ¹⁸ For many walk, of which I often told you, and now also I say in tears, as enemies of the cross of Christ, ¹⁹ whose end is perishing, whose god their stomach, and glory in their shame, which have their mind on earthly things. ²⁰ For our activity is in heaven, from whence also we await the savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, ²¹ who shall transform our humble bodies to be in conformance with his glorious body, according to the effectiveness by which also he is able to subject all things to himself.

4

Therefore, my beloved and well-desired brothers, my joy and crown, stand thus in the Lord of delight. ² I beg Euodias, and I beg Syntyche, that they be of one heart in the Lord. ³ And I ask you personally, honest compeer, to help the women who toiled in the gospel with me, and also Clement and the rest of my co-workers, as many as are named in the book of life.

⁴ Rejoice in the Lord always; and again, I say, rejoice.

⁵ May your modesty be made known to all people. The Lord is nearby. ⁶ Of no matter be worried, but in all prayer and supplication, with giving of thanks, make known your request with God. ⁷ And may the peace of God, which is beyond all understanding, guard your hearts and your minds, by Christ Jesus.

⁸ Finally, brothers: whatever shall be true, whatever honest, whatever just, whatever pure, whatever lovely, whatever in good repute; if there be any virtue, and if any praise, think

on these things, ⁹ which you also have learned, and received, and heard and seen in me; do these things, and the God of peace shall be with you.

¹⁰ But I rejoiced greatly in the Lord, that now at the end your worry for me has regained strength, in which also you are worried; but you lacked opportunity. ¹¹ Not that I speak according to lack. For I have learned to be content, in whatever state I am. ¹² And I know how to be humble, and I know how to excel; and wherever, and in every thing I am directed both to be satisfied and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer lack. ¹³ I can do all things through Christ who gives me strength.

¹⁴ Anyway, you have done well, that you have communicated my affliction. ¹⁵ And you in Philippi know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I went out to Macedonia, no community would communicate to me with regard to giving and receiving, except you people alone. ¹⁶ For also when I had been in Thessalonica, you sent me once and again what was needed; ¹⁷ not that I needed a gift, but I desired fruit abounding in your account. ¹⁸ But I have all things, and I abound; I am full, after having received from Epaphroditus the things which you sent, the scent of good fragrance, an acceptable sacrifice and pleasing to God. ¹⁹ But may my God supply to you according to his riches, with glory, by Christ Jesus. ²⁰ And also, glory to God our father, for an age of ages. Amen.

²¹ Greet all the holy people in Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me greet you. ²² All the holy people greet you, most of all indeed those who are of the family of Caesar. ²³ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you. Amen.

To the Philippians. Written from Rome by Epaphroditus.

The Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Colossians

1

Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and brother Timothy, to the holy and faithful brothers in Christ who are of Colossae: ² Grace to you, and peace, from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ We give thanks to our God and father of the Lord Jesus Christ always about you when we pray, ⁴ for we have heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and the love which you have toward all the holy people, ⁵ because of the hope laid aside for you in heaven, of which you have heard in the word of the truth of the gospel, ⁶ which has come to you as to all the world, and bears fruit as also in you, from the day you heard it, and have known the grace of God in truth, ⁷ as you also learned from Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ Jesus for you, ⁸ and who described to us your love in the spirit.

⁹ Because of this, we too, since the day we heard it, have not ceased to pray for you, and to desire that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all spiritual wisdom and prudence, ¹⁰ that you may walk worthy of the Lord, to be pleasing by all things, in every work well bearing fruit, and growing in the knowledge of God, ¹¹ in all power made powerful, according to the power of his glory, in all patience and long-suffering with joy, ¹² giving thanks to God the father, who has made us worthy in the part of the inheritance of the holy in light, ¹³ who has delivered us from the power of the darkness, and brought us forth into the kingdom of the son of his love, ¹⁴ who is the image of the unseeable God, the first-begotten of all creation, ¹⁵ for by him were all things created which are in heaven and earth, which can be seen and which cannot be seen, ¹⁶ be they thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities.

¹⁷ All things were created by him and in him, and he is before all things, and all things have their existence through him; ¹⁸ and he is the head of the body, of the community, being the very first first-begotten from the dead, that he may himself be the holder of the first things in everything, ¹⁹ for in him the father was pleased for all fulness to dwell, ²⁰ and by him to reconcile each to himself, pacified by the blood of his cross for each one, be they in earth or in heaven.

²¹ And you who were once alienated, and enemies of mind in evil works, ²² now he has reconciled in the body of his flesh by death, that he may present you holy and blameless and guiltless in his sight, ²³ if you shall remain in the faith founded and steadfast, and unmovable from the hope of the gospel which you have heard, which was preached to all creation that is under the heaven, of which I, Paul, have been made minister.

²⁴ Now I rejoice in my afflictions for you, and fill up that which lacks of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body, which is the community, ²⁵ of which I have been made minister according to the delegation of God, which is given to me in you, fulfilling the word of God, ²⁶ the mystery which has been hidden from the aeons and from the generations but is now revealed to his holy ones, ²⁷ to whom God wished to make known, which things may be the riches of the glory of this mystery in the nations, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory, ²⁸ which we proclaim, admonishing all people, and teaching all people, in all wisdom, that we may present all people perfected in Christ Jesus, ²⁹ to which I toil, striving according to his effectiveness working in me in power.

2

For I want you to know how much conflict I have of you and those who are of Laodicea, and as many as have not seen my face in the flesh, ² that their hearts may receive consolation, being bound together in love, and in all riches of certainty of persuasion, understanding in knowledge of the mystery of God, both the Father and Christ, ³ in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge concealed.

⁴ And I say this lest any deceive you in probability of words. ⁵ For I may be absent in the flesh, but in the spirit I am with you, rejoicing and seeing your order, and the firmness of your faith in Christ. ⁶ Therefore as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, thusly in him walk, ⁷ rooted and built up in him, and confirmed in the faith, as you have been taught, abounding in it, in giving of thanks. ⁸ See that there be no one who might prey on you with philosophy and empty deception according to the tradition of people, after the worldly element, and not according to Christ, ⁹ for in him inhabits all the fulness of Godness bodily; ¹⁰ and you are complete in him, who is the head of all principalities and authorities, ¹¹ in whom also you are circumcised with a circumcision which is not of hands, as you doff the body of fleshly sins in the circumcision of Christ, ¹² buried together with him in baptism, in which also you have been resurrected together with him by the faith of the working of God, who raised him from the dead.

¹³ And you, having been dead in your faults, and by the uncircumcision of your flesh, has he brought to life together with himself, having forgiven you all faults, ¹⁴ erasing that handwriting of decrees which were against us, which were contrary to us, and bore them out of the midst, pinned to the cross, ¹⁵ having disarmed principalities and authorities, he showed them openly, triumphing over them in itself. ¹⁶ Therefore may no one judge you in food or in drink, or in regard to festival days or new moons or sabbaths, ¹⁷ which are a shadow of the future; but rather the body of Christ. ¹⁸ May no one steal your reward in humility and the

superstition of angels, intruding in those things which he has not seen, being vainly puffed up by the mind of his flesh,¹⁹ and not holding up the head, from which the whole body, fed by joints and ligaments, and bound together, increases with the increase of God.²⁰ Therefore if you are dead with Christ from the worldly element, why do you hold to decrees as if living in the world?²¹ “Do not touch, do not taste, nor handle”—²² all of which shall perish from use according to the commandments and teachings of people,²³ which indeed have reason of wisdom in superstition and humility of soul, and neglect of the body, not in any honor to the filling of the flesh.

3

Therefore, if you have risen as one with Christ, seek the higher things, where Christ is, sitting to the right of God;² care about the higher things, not earthly.³ For you are dead, and your life is hidden with Christ in God.⁴ When Christ, your life, shall appear, then also you shall be revealed with him in glory.⁵ Therefore make dead your earthly members—fornication, uncleanness, libido, wicked lust, and greed, which is the worship of idols,⁶ upon which the rage of God tends to come upon the incorrigible sons,⁷ among which you walked when you were living in them.⁸ But now, set aside from yourselves all these things—anger, indignation, malice, speaking evil, filthy speech from your mouth.

⁹ Do not lie to one another, since you have doffed the old person with his deeds,¹⁰ and donned the new one, who is renewed in knowledge and the image of the one who created him,¹¹ where there is not Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian and Scythian, slave and free, but Christ, all things in all people.¹² Be therefore clothed like the chosen ones of God, holy and beloved, the gut of mercy, gentleness, modesty, leniency, patience,¹³ supporting each other and forgiving each other, if any shall have a quarrel against any other—as also Christ has forgiven you, do so also yourselves.

¹⁴ And above all these things is love, which is the chain of perfection;¹⁵ and may the peace of God reign in your hearts, in which also you have been called in one body; and be thankful.¹⁶ May the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing each other, in songs and praises, and spiritual chanting in grace, singing in your heart to the Lord.

¹⁷ And whatever you may do in word or deed, do all things in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, giving thanks as well to God the father by him.¹⁸ Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as it is fitting in the Lord;¹⁹ and husbands, love your own wives, and do not be bitter against them.²⁰ Children, obey your parents in all things; for this well pleases the Lord;²¹ and parents, do not provoke your children, lest their souls become despondent.²² Servants, obey in all things your fleshly lords, not as sycophants, like pleasers of people, but in simplicity of heart, fearing the Lord.²³ And whatever you may do, do it from the soul, as to the Lord, and not to people,²⁴ knowing that you shall receive from the Lord the reward of inheritance, for you serve the Lord Christ.²⁵ But the one who sins shall receive for his sin; and there is no favoritism toward persons.

4

And as for you, masters, show your servants that which is just and fair, knowing that you have a master, the Lord, in heaven.

² Continue in prayers, keeping watch in them, and giving thanks,³ praying together also for us that God may open us a door of words, that we may speak the mystery of Christ, because of which also I am in shackles,⁴ so that I may make it manifest, as I must speak.

⁵ In wisdom walk toward outsiders, redeeming the opportunity. ⁶ May your word always be in grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you should answer anyone.

⁷ Of all my matters, Tychicus the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord, shall report, ⁸ whom I have sent to you in this very purpose, that he may know how you are doing, and console your hearts, ⁹ with Onesimus the faithful and beloved brother, who is of you. They shall lay out all matters to you which we are doing here. ¹⁰ Aristarchus my fellow-captive greets you, and Mark Barnabas' nephew, of whom you have received commandments; if he shall come to you, receive him. ¹¹ And Jesus who is called Justus—these people are of the circumcision. These alone are my coworkers to the kingdom of God, who have been a solace to me. ¹² Epaphras greets you, a servant of Christ who is of you, always fervently toiling for you in prayers, that you may stand perfected and complete in every will of God. ¹³ For I bear witness of him that he is very studious for you and those who are of Laodicea, and those who are of Hierapolis. ¹⁴ Luke the beloved medic greets you, and Demas.

¹⁵ Greet the brothers who are from Laodicea, and Nympha and the community which is in her home. ¹⁶ And when this letter shall be read to you, see that it shall be read in the community of the Laodiceans also; and the one which was written to Laodicea, that you also read it. ¹⁷ And say to Archippus, "See to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you fill it."

¹⁸ The greeting by my own hand—Paul. Keep my shackles in mind. May grace be with you. Amen.

To the Colossians. Written from Rome by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The First Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians

1

Paul, Silvanus and Timothy to the community of the Thessalonians, in God the father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

² We give thanks to God always for all of you, making mention of you in our prayers without pause, ³ recalling your work of faith and labor of love, and that you remain in the hope of our Lord Jesus Christ before our God and father, ⁴ knowing, brothers beloved of God, your having been selected, ⁵ for my gospel has been toward you not merely in word, but also in power, and in the holy spirit, and in much certainty, such as you know, what manner we had been among you for your sake. ⁶ And you have become imitators of us, and of the Lord you have received the word in much affliction, with the joy of the holy spirit, ⁷ to the point that you were an example to all the believers in Macedonia and Achaia. ⁸ For from you the word of the Lord was spread forth, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place; your faith, which is in God, has gone out, so that there is no need for us to speak of it. ⁹ For they proclaim of us what manner of entrance we had to you; and how you were turned to God from idols, that you may serve the living and true God, ¹⁰ and await his son from heaven whom he raised from the dead, Jesus, who freed us from the coming wrath.

2

For you yourselves, brothers, know our entrance to you, that it was not empty; ² but having been before treated badly and treated shamefully (as you know) in Philippi, we were bold in our Lord, to the speaking with you of the gospel of God, in much certainty. ³ For our exhortation was not from fraud, nor from uncleanness, nor in guile, ⁴ but as he have been proven by God that the gospel be committed to us; such we speak, not as pleasers of men, but of God, who proves our hearts. ⁵ For neither were we ever turned to words of adulation, as you know, nor in the occasion of greed (God is our witness), ⁶ nor seeking glory from people—neither from you, nor from anyone else, ⁷ where we may have burdensome to you, as Christ's apostles, we rather became gentle in your midst, much as a nurse cherishes her children, ⁸ thus affectedly desiring, in you, we desired to impart to you not only the gospel of God, but also our own souls, because you were most dear to us. ⁹ For you remember, brothers, our toil and sweat, working night and day, that we not be in any way burdensome to you, preaching the gospel of God to you. ¹⁰ But you are witnesses, and God too, how holy and righteously and guiltlessly we carried ourselves among you who believe, ¹¹ as you know, that toward each of you, like a father to his sons, we were affected, ¹² beseeching you, and consoling, and charging you to walk worthy of God, who has called you into his kingdom and glory.

¹³ And therefore we give thanks to God without ceasing, that when you received the word, having heard it from us, you did not take it as the word of people but, as it truly is, the word of God, which also works in you who believe; ¹⁴ for you became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judaea in Christ Jesus; for likewise you have suffered, and you from those of your own country, just like we ourselves have from the Jews, ¹⁵ who also killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and furthermore harassed us, and do not please God, and are adversary to all people, ¹⁶ who prevent us from speaking to the nations that they may be saved, that they may always fill up their sins; and the fury of God has come upon them in the end.

¹⁷ However, we, brothers, having been desolated from you for a period of time (in face, not in heart), have been all the more studious to see your face with much desire, ¹⁸ for which we wished to come to you, even I myself, Paul, once, and again; but Satan stood in our way. ¹⁹ For what is our hope or joy, or crown of glorying? Or are you not also in the sight of our Lord Jesus Christ, in his coming? ²⁰ For you people are our glory and joy.

3

Since therefore we could hold back no longer, it pleased us to reside at Athens alone, ² and we sent Timothy, our brother and minister of God, and assistant in our work in the gospel of Christ, to confirm you, and console you of our faith, ³ lest this affliction should disturb anyone; for you yourselves know us to be placed in this use. ⁴ For also when we had been with you, we preached to you beforehand that we would suffer this affliction, as it so came to pass and you are aware. ⁵ Therefore also, myself no longer being able to hold back, I sent so that I might be knowing of your faith, lest somehow the one who tempts shall have tempted, and our labor be rendered void of effect. ⁶ But now, when Timothy came to us from you and proclaimed to us of your faith and love, and that you have always a good memory of us, desiring to see us as we you, ⁷ therefore we received consolation, brothers, of your name, in all our affliction and need, by your faith; ⁸ for now we live, if you shall stand firm in the Lord.

⁹ For how can we give thanks to God again for you, in all the joy with which we joy because of you in the sight of our God night and day, ¹⁰ praying above and beyond the usual, that we might see your face, and perfect those things which your faith lacks? ¹¹ But may our God and father himself, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way to you, ¹² and may the Lord make you abundant and growing in love toward one another, and toward all, as we toward you, ¹³ that your hearts may be confirmed, blameless in holiness before our God and father, in the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, with all his holy ones. Amen.

4

Furthermore, brothers, we ask and beseech you in the Lord Jesus that, as you have received from us how you need to walk and please God, you may abound the more greatly. ² For you know what commandments we gave you by our Lord Jesus. ³ For these things are the will of God, your sanctification—that you restrain yourselves from fornication, ⁴ and that you may know each and every one of you to possess your vessel in sanctification and honor; ⁵ not in affection of lust like the nations which do not know God, ⁶ lest anyone go beyond and cheat his brother in business; for which reason the Lord is the avenger of all these, as also we said to you before and have borne witness. ⁷ For God has not called us to the cause of uncleanness, but to sanctification. ⁸ Therefore the one who rejects rejects not a person, but God, who has given also his holy spirit in us. ⁹ However, as to brotherly love, you do not need me to write you; for you yourselves are God-taught that you should love each other. ¹⁰ For you do also do so toward all the brothers who are in all of Macedonia. But we beseech you, brothers, to abound the more greatly, ¹¹ and remain in this, that you should be quiet and do your own things, and that you should work with your own hands, as we have commanded you, ¹² that you should walk honestly toward outsiders, and nothing shall be lacking to you.

¹³ But I do not want you ignorant, brothers, of those who have fallen over; do not sorrow over them, like over others not having hope. ¹⁴ For if we believe that Jesus is dead and rose again, thus also God will, by Jesus, lead with him those who have fallen over. ¹⁵ For we say this to you in the word of the Lord, that we, who live and remain at the coming of the Lord, shall in no way come before those who have fallen over. ¹⁶ For the Lord himself, with a shout, and the voice of the archangel, and with the horn of God, shall descend from heaven; and the dead in Christ will rise up again first. ¹⁷ Then those of us who live, who remain, shall be seized up together with them in the clouds, joining the Lord in the air; and thus forever shall we be with the Lord. ¹⁸ Therefore console each other with these words.

5

But of times and matters of time, brothers, I do not need to write to you. ² For you yourselves know full well that that day of the Lord, like a robber in the night, so shall be coming; ³ for when they shall say, “Peace and all safety”, then at once destruction shall come upon them like the labor pangs of a pregnant woman, and they will not flee away.

⁴ But you, brothers, are not in the dark, that that day should seize upon you like a robber; ⁵ you are all sons of light, sons of the day; we are not of the night nor darkness. ⁶ Therefore we should not sleep like others, but keep watch, and remain sober. ⁷ For those who sleep sleep at night, and those who get drunk are drunk at night. ⁸ But we who are of the day shall be sober, donning the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation.

⁹ For God has not placed us in rage, but in the acquisition of salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰ who died for us, so that whether we remain awake or fall asleep, we should live

together with him, ¹¹ for which reason, console each other, and build each up, as you already do.

¹² And we ask you, brothers, that you know those who labor among you, and who are above you in the Lord, and admonish you, ¹³ that you may hold them in the highest price in love because of their work; have peace with them. ¹⁴ And we beseech you, brothers, to admonish the restless ones, console the weak of spirit, lift up the weak of body, and be patient toward all. ¹⁵ See that no one repay anyone evil for evil; but always follow that which is good, both toward each other, and toward all.

¹⁶ Always rejoice.

¹⁷ Pray without pause.

¹⁸ In all things give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus toward you.

¹⁹ Do not put out the spirit.

²⁰ Do not spurn prophecies.

²¹ Test everything; hold to that which is found good.

²² From every manner of evil abstain.

²³ And may the God of peace himself sanctify you all; and your whole spirit, and soul, and body, may they be kept in no respect guilty at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ He is faithful, who calls you, and who shall do it.

²⁵ Brothers, pray for us. ²⁶ Greet all the brothers with the holy kiss. ²⁷ I adjure you by the Lord that this letter be read to all the holy brothers. ²⁸ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

The first to the Thessalonians. Written from Athens.

The Second Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians

1

Paul, Silvanus and Timothy to the community of the Thessalonians, in God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. ² Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ We ought to give thanks to God always for you, brothers, that it is just, for your faith grows mightily, and the love of all of you abounds toward one another, ⁴ so that we ourselves may glory in you in the communities of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and the suffering you sustain, ⁵ documents of the righteous judgment of God, so that you may be deemed worthy of the kingdom of God, for which also you suffer, ⁶ for indeed it is righteous before God to repay to those who afflict you affliction; ⁷ and for you, who are afflicted, a resting with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed with the angels of his power, ⁸ in burning flames, to give retribution to those who do not know God, and those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁹ who shall receive the penalty of eternal consumption before the face of the Lord, and the glory of his might, ¹⁰ when he shall come to be glorified in his holy ones, and to become admired in all who believe, that faith may dwell in our testimony toward you in that day, ¹¹ to which also we pray always for you, that God may deem you worthy of his calling, and complete all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the

work of faith in power, ¹² that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be illustrated in you, and you in it, according to the grace of our God and Lord Jesus Christ.

2

And we beseech you, brothers, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together in him, ² that you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor disturbed, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by a letter such as we send, as if the day of Christ shall be at hand.

³ May no one deceive you in any way, for there must be first a defection, and that man of sin, the son of perishing, be revealed— ⁴ who is the adversary, and stands himself up against all that is called God, or that is worshiped, so that he may sit in the temple of God, making himself out to be a god. ⁵ Or do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? ⁶ And now, that which detains you know, that he may be revealed in his time. ⁷ For the mystery of iniquity is now at work; such that the one who holds back, may hold back until he shall be borne away from the midst, ⁸ and then the iniquitous one shall be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and eliminate with the appearance of his coming, ⁹ whose coming is according to the work of Satan in all power, and lying signs and wonders, ¹⁰ and in all deception of unrighteousness in those who shall be perishing; for they did not receive the love of truth, such that they might have been saved.

¹¹ And for this reason God shall send them a powerful illusion, that they may believe the lie, ¹² that all shall be judged who will not believe the truths, but who approved of unrighteousness.

¹³ But we all ought to give thanks to God always for you, brothers loved by the Lord, that God from the beginning has chosen you into salvation in the making-holy of the spirit and in the faith of truth, ¹⁴ to which called you by our gospel in the acquisition of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ Therefore, brothers, stand firm and hold the traditions which you have been taught, whether by spoken word, or by our letter.

¹⁶ And may our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God also our father, who loved and gave us eternal consolation, and good hope in grace, ¹⁷ console your hearts, and set you firm in every good word and deed.

3

Furthermore, pray for us, brothers, so that the word of the Lord may run forth, and be glorified, as it is also with you, ² that we may be freed from absurd and perverse people; for faith is not in everyone, ³ but the Lord is faithful, who shall stand you firm and guard you from evil. ⁴ And we have confidence in the Lord of you, that what we have taught you, you do and will continue to do. ⁵ And may the Lord steer your hearts in the love of God, and in the awaiting of Christ.

⁶ But we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you turn away from every brother who walks disorderly, and not according to the tradition which he has received from us. ⁷ For you yourselves know how one ought to imitate us; for we did not behave in a disorderly manner among you, ⁸ nor did we freely receive bread from anyone, except working in toil and sweat night and day, that we not be a burden to any of you— ⁹ not that we could not if we cared to, but that we ourselves would set an example to you, for imitating us. ¹⁰ For also, when we were with you, this is what we taught you, that if any of you did no work, they should not eat either. ¹¹ For we hear that some walk among you in a disorderly manner, not doing work, but getting in people's business. ¹² And we denounce

those who are this way, and ask that, by our Lord Jesus Christ, they work quietly, eating their own bread.

¹³ But you too, brothers: do not wear yourselves out doing good deeds. ¹⁴ If anyone shall not obey our words, indicate him by this letter, and have no business with him, that he may be brought to shame; ¹⁵ but do not hold him as an enemy, but admonish him like a brother.

¹⁶ Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace, always, in every way. May the Lord be with all of you. ¹⁷ The greeting by my hand—Paul—this is the sign in every letter I write. ¹⁸ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you. Amen.

The second to the Thessalonians. Written from Athens.

The First Letter from Paul the Apostle to Timothy

1

Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the delegation of God our savior, and our Lord Jesus Christ, who is our hope, ² to Timothy, my beloved brother in faith: grace, mercy and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ, our Lord.

³ As I have asked you to remain in Ephesus, while I go to teach in Macedonia—do that, so that you may warn certain not to follow other teachings, ⁴ nor hold to tales and endless lists of genealogies which yield more questions than the building-up of God in faith. ⁵ But the endpoint of the teachings is pure-hearted love, and a good conscience, and genuine faith, ⁶ from the which some, having gone astray, are turned aside to prattling vainly, ⁷ wanting to be teachers of the law, not knowing that of which they speak, nor what they affirm.

⁸ But we know that the law may be good, if used legitimately, ⁹ knowing this—that the law is not set down for the righteous, but for the unrighteous, and for the disobedient, the ungodly and the sinners, the irreverent and the profane, the killers of fathers and of mothers, murderers, ¹⁰ fornicators, men who sleep with men, kidnappers, liars and perjurers, and if there is anything else which is adverse to a healthy doctrine, ¹¹ according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which is committed to me, then...

¹² But I have the grace of God, which gives me the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is faithful to judge me, placing me in the service, ¹³ I, who was originally a blasphemer, a violent persecutor; but also, I obtained the mercy of God, for I did it unknowingly, in my unbelief. ¹⁴ And the grace of our Lord has abounded exceedingly, with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁵ The word is true, and worthy for all to accept, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners—and I am the greatest of them. ¹⁶ But that is why I did obtain mercy—that in me first, Jesus Christ might show all patience to express his exemplar to those who shall believe in him, into eternal life. ¹⁷ And to the king of the age, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, may there be honor and glory for an age of ages. Amen.

¹⁸ This command I entrust to you, my son Timothy, according to the prophecies which came before you, that you may battle in them a good battle, ¹⁹ having faith and a good conscience, which some having cast aside have made shipwreck around the faith, ²⁰ of whom are counted in that number Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have handed over to Satan so that they might learn not to curse.

2

I therefore advise you that, first and foremost, there may be done supplications, prayers, intercessions, giving of thanks—for all mankind, ² for kings and all who are in positions of authority, that we may lead a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and honesty, ³ for this is a good thing, and acceptable before God our savior, ⁴ who desires for all people to be saved, and to come to the knowing of truth.

⁵ For one is God, and one the mediator of God and mankind—the man, Christ Jesus, ⁶ who gave himself as the price of redemption for all, a testimony in its times, ⁷ in which I myself am placed as a preacher and apostle—I speak the truth, I do not lie—a teacher to the nations, in faith and truth.

⁸ Therefore, I want the men in every place to pray, holding up pure hands without anger or questioning, ⁹ and likewise the women in modest dress, adorning themselves in modesty and chastity, not with tight braids in their hair, or with gold, or with pearls, or with expensive clothes; ¹⁰ but, as would become women, professing godliness by good works. ¹¹ A woman should learn in silence, in all subjection; ¹² indeed, I do not permit for women to teach or gain control over the men, but to be in silence. ¹³ For Adam was formed first, and then Eve; ¹⁴ and it was not Adam who was deceived, but the woman was deceived in her prevarication. ¹⁵ But she may be saved by the bearing of sons, if she shall remain in faith and love, and holiness with chastity.

3

This word is without doubt. If anyone desires the position of a supervisor, it is an honest work he desires. ² Therefore a supervisor must be blameless, husband to only one wife, watchful, sober, modest, hospitable, suited to teaching, ³ not a wino, nor a user of physical force, not lusting after dirty riches, but equitable, a stranger to fighting, a stranger to greed, ⁴ who presides well over his home, who has his children in subjection with all reverence— ⁵ for if he does not know how to preside over his own house, how shall he take care of a community?— ⁶ and not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the judgment of the slanderer. ⁷ But it is necessary for him to have good testimony from those who are on the outside, lest he fall into reproach and the slanderer's trap.

⁸ Likewise, ministers should be composed, not of two tongues, sober, not given to much wine, nor lusting after dirty riches, ⁹ having the mystery of faith in pure conscience, ¹⁰ and they should be tested first, and then afterward they may thus serve, so that none of them may have crime to them. ¹¹ Likewise their wives should be modest, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. ¹² Ministers should be husband to only one wife, raising their children and their own families properly. ¹³ For those who serve well shall acquire to themselves a good degree, and much freedom in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁴ I write these things to you, hoping to come to you soon, ¹⁵ but if I shall be held up, that you may know how to convey yourself in the house of God, which is the living community of God, the column and base of truth. ¹⁶ And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness, God revealed in flesh, justified in spirit, seen by angels, proclaimed to the nations, believed in the world, and received in glory.

4

Now the Spirit certainly says that in the final times some shall desist from the faith, listening to impostor spirits and the doctrine of demons, ² speaking lies in hypocrisy and having their

consciences burned shut, ³ forbidding from marriage, insisting on abstaining from foods which God has created for eating with thanksgiving by the faithful and those who have known truth, ⁴ for everything that God created shall be good, and nothing to be rejected, if it is eaten with thanksgiving; ⁵ for it is made holy by the word of God and by prayer.

⁶ If you shall make this to be common with the brothers, you shall be a good minister to Jesus Christ, nourished in words of faith, and good doctrine, which you have been pursuing. ⁷ However, reject the profane myths of old crones, but exercise yourself to godliness. ⁸ For exercise of the body has little usefulness, but godliness is useful to everything, having promises of the life present and future.

⁹ It is a word without doubt, and worthy, to all who shall receive it, ¹⁰ for in this also we toil, and are slandered, for we fix our hope on the living God, who is the savior of all people, in the greatest faith.

¹¹ Command these things, and teach them.

¹² Let no one despise your youth, but be the figure of faithfulness in word, in deed, in love, in hope, in faith, in purity.

¹³ Until I shall come, keep to your reading, exhortation, and teaching.

¹⁴ Do not neglect the gift which is within you, which is given to you for prophecy, with the placing-on of hands of the authority of the elder people.

¹⁵ Exercise these things, and be in them, so that your profiting may be seen in all people. ¹⁶ Keep watch on yourself, and your teaching; persist in them. For if you do so, you shall preserve yourself and those who shall hear you.

5

Do not chastise an older man, but intreat him like a father, the younger man like brothers, ² the older women like mothers, the younger women like sisters in all purity.

³ Honor widows who are truly widows. ⁴ But if a widow should have children or grandchildren, she should first learn how to lead her own house in godly manner, and return duty to her parents; for this is honest and acceptable before God. ⁵ But the one who is indeed a widow and desolate should hope in God, and persevere in prayer and supplication night and day. ⁶ But the one who bears herself in luxury is the living dead.

⁷ And command this, so that they may be blameless.

⁸ But if anyone shall not provide for his own, and most of all those of his family, he has denied the faith and is worse than an infidel.

⁹ A widow should be selected of no less than sixty years of age, who has been the wife of only one man, ¹⁰ proven in her good works by the testimony of other people, if she has educated her children, if she has been hospitable, if she has washed the feet of the holy, if she has ministered to the suffering, if she has remained in all good work. ¹¹ But reject the younger widows outright; for when they have become lustful against Christ they will want to marry, ¹² having condemnation, for they have rejected their first faith. ¹³ And so being idle, they will learn to go from house to house, and not only idle, but also gossipers and busybodies, speaking of things which they should not. ¹⁴ Therefore, I would rather have the younger ones marry and have children, run their households, and give no occasion to the adversary to speak evil of them. ¹⁵ For there are indeed some who have already turned aside to follow Satan.

¹⁶ So if there should be any faithful men or women with widows, they should minister to them, and not burden the community, so that those who are truly widows may be ministered to.

¹⁷ Ancients who preside well shall be worthy to receive twice the honor; most of all those who labor in the word and teaching. ¹⁸ For the scripture says, *Do not bind the mouth of the ox who treads out the grain*, and, *The worker is worthy of his wages*.

¹⁹ Do not permit accusation against the ancients unless under two or three witnesses.

²⁰ Dispute those who sin in front of everyone so that the others may have fear.

²¹ I charge you, in the sight of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the chosen angels, that you should observe these things without prejudice, favoring one side or another in nothing. ²² Do not lightly place hands on anyone, not bear the sins of a stranger; keep yourself pure.

²³ From now on, drink no more water, but use a bit of wine because of your stomach, and your frequent illness.

²⁴ The sins of some people are manifested, preceding them to judgment; and some people also follow them. ²⁵ Likewise also your good works are first revealed; and those which are otherwise cannot be hidden.

6

Anyone who is a servant under the yoke should deem their masters worthy of all honor, lest the name of God and his teaching be evilly heard. ² But those who have masters who are faithful, they should not contempt them, for they are brothers, but should serve them all the more, for they are faithful and beloved, who are partakers of the beneficence. Teach these things, and exhort them.

³ If anyone shall follow another teaching, and does not consent to the sane words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to that teaching which is according to godlessness, ⁴ that person is puffed up, knowing nothing, but unhealthy about question and fighting over words; out of that are born envy, contention, cursing, evil suspicion, ⁵ perverted conflicts of corrupted minds destitute of the truth, supposing gain to be godliness. ⁶ Keep your distance from them. But godliness with contentment is a great gain.

⁷ For we brought nothing into the world, and certainly we can carry nothing out, ⁸ so having food and clothing, we should be content. ⁹ But those who desire to become rich fall into temptation and a trap, and much greed, foolishness and hurtful things, which drown people in destruction and perdition.

¹⁰ But greed is a root of every manner of evil, which some, desiring after it, have strayed from faith, and been caught in much sorrow.

¹¹ But you, man of God, ought to flee from this, and follow righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience and meekness. ¹² Fight the good fight of faith, seize upon eternal life, in which you are called, and you have confessed a good confession before many witnesses.

¹³ I advise you in the sight of God, who brings all things to life, and Jesus Christ, who witnessed a good confession under Pontius Pilate, ¹⁴ so that you may preserve the commandment spotless and blameless until the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁵ which in his times he will show, that blessed and only-powerful king to kings and master to masters, ¹⁶ who alone has immortality, inhabiting light inaccessible; whom no one has seen, nor can they see; to whom be honor and dominion forever, Amen.

¹⁷ Command the rich in this world not to be of high mind, nor put their hope in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who gives us all things richly to enjoy, ¹⁸ so that they may do good, so that they may be rich in good works, so that they may be ready to impart, communicating freely, ¹⁹ setting aside to themselves a good foundation toward the future, so that they may grasp the eternal life.

²⁰ Timothy, keep what is entrusted to you, avoiding profane and empty calling, and oppositions of so-called knowledge, ²¹ which some, professing, have strayed concerning the faith.

May grace be with you. Amen.

The first to Timothy. Written from Laodicea, which is the mother city of Phrygia of Pacatiana.

The Second Letter from Paul the Apostle to Timothy

1

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, ² to Timothy my beloved son: grace, mercy and peace from God the father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ I give thanks to God, whom I serve from my forefathers in pure conscience, that without pause I am reminded of you in my prayers night and day, ⁴ desiring to see you, recalling your tears, that I may be filled with joy, ⁵ remembering the genuine faith which is in you, which first dwelt in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I know certainly, that it is in you as well, ⁶ which is why I advise you to raise up the gift of God which is in you by the placing-on of my hands. ⁷ For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power, love and sobriety. ⁸ Therefore, do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, or of me his prisoner, but be partaker of the affliction of the gospel according to the power of God, ⁹ who has freed and cured us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which is given to us in Christ Jesus before time eternal.

¹⁰ But it has been revealed now by the appearance of our savior Jesus Christ, who has done away with death itself, and brought life and immortality into the light by the gospel, ¹¹ in which I have been placed as a preacher, apostle and teacher to the nations, ¹² for which cause also I suffer these things but am not brought to shame. For I know who it is I have believed; and I am certain that he can keep what I have entrusted to him against that day.

¹³ Hold to the form of the sound words which you have heard from me, in the faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴ Keep the good thing entrusted to you by the holy spirit who dwells in us. ¹⁵ You know this, that everyone in Asia has turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶ May the Lord give mercy to the family of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me, and has not been ashamed of my chain; ¹⁷ but when he was in Rome, he searched diligently for me, and found me. ¹⁸ May the Lord give him, and may he find, mercy with the Lord in that day. And in how many things he ministered to me at Ephesus, you know most well.

2

Therefore, you also ought to be strong in the grace which is in Christ Jesus, ² and in that which you have heard from me by many witnesses, these things commend to the faithful people who shall be fit to teach others as well. ³ Therefore, endure the affliction like a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

⁴ No one who wars gets entangled in the business of life, so that he may please the one who assigned him as a soldier. ⁵ And if anyone shall strive for mastery, he will not be crowned unless he shall strive legitimately. ⁶ The farmer working in the field must be the first to

partake of the fruit. ⁷ Think over what I say; for the Lord has given you understanding in all things.

⁸ Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, rose again from the dead according to my gospel, ⁹ in which I toil to the point of shackles like an evildoer; but the word of God is not shackled. ¹⁰ I suffer all things because of that, because of the ones who are chosen to also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory. ¹¹ The word is true, that

if we shall have died with him,
we will also live with him;

¹² if we shall suffer,
we will also reign with him;

if we deny him,
he himself will also deny us;

¹³ if we are unbelieving,
he will remain faithful,

for he cannot deny himself. ¹⁴ These things admonish them, charging them before the Lord. Do not pick a fight with words, for it is conducive to nothing; but to subverting those who hear.

¹⁵ Be studious to show yourself as approved to God, a worker unashamed, dividing rightly the word of truth. ¹⁶ But stand aside from profane babblings, for they grow toward the greater ungodliness, ¹⁷ and their word spreads like cancer, of which number are Hymenaeus and Philetus, ¹⁸ who have strayed from the truth, saying the resurrection to have already been past and done, and turn some away from the faith. ¹⁹ But stand in the firm foundation of God, having this sign: The Lord knows those who may be his, and all who name the name of Christ should fall away from iniquity.

²⁰ But in a great house are there not only jars of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay; and some are in honor, but some to dishonor. ²¹ Therefore if anyone shall purge himself of this he shall be a jar made holy in honor, useful to the Lord, to every good work prepared.

²² And flee from juvenile lusts, but follow righteousness, faith, hope, love, peace, with those who call upon the Lord from a pure heart; ²³ and reject foolish and unlearned queries, knowing that they are the fathers of fights. ²⁴ But a servant of the Lord must not fight, but be calm toward all, apt to teach, patient, ²⁵ teaching in meekness those who oppose, if perhaps God will give some of them a change of heart toward the knowing of the truth, ²⁶ and they may recover themselves from the devil's trap, having been captured by him at his own will.

3

You also know this, that in the final days shall come perilous times; ² for there shall be men who love themselves, greedy, boastful, proud, cursing, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, ungodly, ³ lacking affection, breakers of treaties, slanderers, intemperate, fierce, despisers of the good, ⁴ traitors, stubborn, puffed-up, loving pleasure more than loving God, ⁵ having the appearance of godliness but denying its power. And turn away from them, ⁶ for from these are those who break into homes and take captive simple women burdened with sin, led astray with various lusts, ⁷ forever learning, but never able to come to a knowledge of the truth. ⁸ Just as also Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, they also resist the truth, men with corrupted minds, reprobate concerning the faith; ⁹ but they will proceed no further, for their foolishness shall be evident to all, as theirs had been.

¹⁰ But you have followed my teachings, lifestyle, purpose, faith, patience, love, suffering, ¹¹ persecutions, afflictions which came upon me in Antioch, Iconium and Lystra, the persecutions which I sustained; but the Lord delivered me from all of them. ¹² But also all those who wish to live piously in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution; ¹³ for evil men and deceivers shall grow ever worse, both in being deceived, and in deceiving. ¹⁴ But as for you, remain in those things which you have learned, and which have given you assurance, knowing from whom you learned them, ¹⁵ and that from the time you were a little boy, you have known the holy writings which can teach you to salvation by the faith which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶ All of those writings are divinely inspired, and useful for teaching, for debate, for correction, for the instruction which is in righteousness, ¹⁷ that a man of God may be whole, prepared to every good work.

4

I myself charge you, therefore, before God and the Lord Jesus Christ who shall be judging the living and the dead, in his appearance and in his kingdom; ² preach the word, be firm in season and out of season; debate, rebuke, exhort, in all patience and teaching. ³ For there shall be a time when they will not endure sound teaching, but according to their own lusts they will heap up teachers for themselves, themselves having itching ears, ⁴ and those ears turn away from the truth and are turned to tales.

⁵ But be watchful, sober and firm in all things, and do the work of an evangelist, completing your ministry. ⁶ For I will soon be sacrificed, and the time of my departure approaches. ⁷ I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. ⁸ What further is left to me is a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, who is the righteousness judge, shall give me on that day; but not to me alone, but to all who love the coming of the Lord.

Make your best attempt to come to me soon. ⁹ For Demas has left me behind, having loved this age, and has left for Thessalonica; ¹⁰ Crescens for Galatia, Titus for Dalmatia. ¹¹ Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with you; for he is useful for my ministry. ¹² And Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus. ¹³ Bring the cloak which I left at Troas with Carpus when you come, and the books, but most of all the parchments. ¹⁴ Alexander the coppersmith has done me much evil; may the Lord repay him according to his deeds, ¹⁵ of whom you too should beware, for he has mightily resisted our words. ¹⁶ In my first defense no one stood with me, but everyone deserted me; may it not be held against them. ¹⁷ But the Lord was with me, and comforted me, that by me the preaching may be completed, and all the nations may hear; and I have been delivered from the mouth of the lion. ¹⁸ And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil deed, and keep me safe in his heavenly kingdom, to whom may there be glory for an age of ages, Amen.

¹⁹ Greet Prisca, Aquila, and the family of Onesiphorus. ²⁰ Erastus dwelt at Corinth, but I left Trophimus ill in Miletus. ²¹ Make an attempt to come before the winter. Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers greet you. ²² The Lord Jesus Christ is with your spirit. May grace be with you all. Amen.

The second to Timothy, ordained the first supervisor of the Ephesian community.

Written from Rome, the second time Paul was brought before Caesar Nero.

The Letter from Paul the Apostle to Titus

1

Paul, servant of God and apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of the chosen ones of God and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness ² in hope of life eternal, which God promised to those unknowing of lies before time immemorial, ³ and has revealed in its due time his word in the proclamation, which is committed to me according to the commandment of God our savior, ⁴ to Titus my beloved son according to the common faith: Grace, mercy and peace from God the father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our savior.

⁵ For this reason I left you in Crete, to correct those things which lack, and appoint elders in each city as I have appointed you, ⁶ if anyone is guiltless, husband to only one wife, has faithful children not prone to crime and who are not incorrigible. ⁷ For the supervisor must be guiltless, like a steward of God, not arrogant or hot-tempered, nor a wino, nor a striker, nor given to dirty riches, ⁸ but hospitable, studious of good things, sober, righteous, godly, modest, ⁹ holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in sound teaching, and to win over those who contradict.

¹⁰ For there are many who are incorrigible and speakers of vanity, and seducers of minds; worst of all those who are of the circumcision, ¹¹ whose mouths must be shut up, who turn away entire houses, teaching those things which they should not for the sake of dirty riches. ¹² One of them, a prophet of their own, said, "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies." ¹³ This statement is true. For this reason, rebuke them most strongly, that they may be whole in faith, ¹⁴ not minding the fables of the Jews and the precepts of people who turn them away from the truth. ¹⁵ Indeed, to the pure all things are pure, but to the corrupt and unfaithful nothing is pure, but their mind and conscience is corrupt. ¹⁶ They say to themselves that they know God, but in their deeds they deny him, for they are abominable, and disbelieving, and reprobate to every good work.

2

As for you, though, speak those things which are becoming to sound teaching: ² to the older men, that they may be sober, modest, firm in faith, love, patience; ³ to the older women, likewise, that they may be in their behavior as is becoming to holiness, not slanderers, not slaves to much wine, who can teach well, ⁴ to instruct the young women to be modest, that they should have love for their husbands, that they should love their children, ⁵ that they may be sober, pure, keepers of the house, kind, subject to their husband, that no bad word of God be heard.

⁶ As for young men, likewise exhort them to be sober, ⁷ above all, showing yourself as the very example of good works, in teaching, integrity, seriousness, ⁸ a sound word, blameless, that the one who repugns shall be embarrassed, having nothing evil to say about any of you.

⁹ As for servants, exhort them to obey their lords, to please them in all things, not talking back, ¹⁰ not deceiving, but showing all good faith, that they may adorn themselves in all things with the teaching of God our savior.

¹¹ For the grace of God has appeared, which gives salvation to all mankind, ¹² teaching us that having denied ungodliness and the lusts of this world, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this age, ¹³ awaiting that blessed hope and the appearance of our great God and

savior Jesus Christ, ¹⁴ who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and that he might purify to himself a most excellent people, set apart to good works.

¹⁵ These things, speak and exhort, and dispute with all authority, studiously; may no one despise you.

3

Admonish them that they should be subject to principalities and authorities, that they should obey the magistrates, that they should be prepared to every good work, ² speak evil of no one, not be prone to fight; but humane, showing all meekness toward all people. ³ For we ourselves were sometimes fools, disobedient, straying, serving various desires and lusts, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating each other. ⁴ But after that the kindness and love toward all people of God our savior appeared, ⁵ not from works which are in righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy, he has made us whole by the washing of rebirth and renewal of the holy spirit, ⁶ which he shed on us abundantly by Jesus Christ our savior, ⁷ that, justified by his grace, we might be made heirs according to the hope of life eternal.

⁸ This word is without doubt: of these things I want you to confirm that those who have been believing in God maintain good works; for these things are honest, and useful to mankind. ⁹ And foolish queries and genealogies and contentions and legal battles avoid; for they are useless and vain. ¹⁰ A man dissenting, after one warning and after another, flee; ¹¹ knowing him to be turned aside to his own self, and sins, by himself condemned.

¹² Now, when I shall send Artemas to you, or Tychicus, do your best to come to me in Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there. ¹³ Be studious to bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos along, that they be lacking nothing, ¹⁴ and also, our own should learn to maintain good works to necessary use, that they may not be barren of fruit. ¹⁵ All who are with me greet you; greet those who love us in faith. May the grace of God be with all of you. Amen.

To Titus, ordained the first supervisor of the Cretan community. Written from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Letter from Paul the Apostle to Philemon

Paul, prisoner of Christ Jesus, and brother Timothy, to our beloved colleague Philemon, ² and our beloved sister Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, in whose house is the community. ³ Grace to you and peace, from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I give thanks to my God always, making mention of you in my prayers, ⁵ hearing of your love and faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the holy people, ⁶ that the communication of your faith may be effective in the knowledge of all good works that are in you toward Christ Jesus. ⁷ For we have a great joy, and consolation in your love; for the hearts of the holy are refreshed in you, my brother.

⁸ Therefore though I may be very bold in Christ Jesus to enjoin you of that which pertains to the matter, ⁹ yet for the sake of love I ask you the more, being as I am, old Paul, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ, ¹⁰ I ask you, for Onesimus, my son whom I have fathered in my bonds, ¹¹ who was once useless to you but is now quite useful to you and to me, ¹² whom I am sending back to you. And do receive him, that is, my inner being; ¹³ whom I preferred to retain with me, that for you he might have ministered to me in the chains of the gospel; ¹⁴ but without your consent, I want to do nothing, so that your benefit not be our of

necessity, but of your own will. ¹⁵ For therefore, perhaps, he left for a time, that you might receive him forever, ¹⁶ no longer as a servant, but more than a servant, as a beloved brother, to me most of all; but how much more so to you, both in the flesh, and in the Lord? ¹⁷ If therefore you have partnership with me, receive him to yourself as if he were me; ¹⁸ if he has harmed you or owes you anything, bill me for it. ¹⁹ I, Paul, have written this with my own hand; I will pay you back, but I will not say how much more you owe me, even yourself. ²⁰ Yes, my brother; let me have joy over you in the Lord; refresh my heart in the Lord. ²¹ Assured of your obedience I have written to you, knowing that you will do above and beyond what I say.

²² And in the meantime, too, prepare me lodging; for I hope that by the prayers of all of you, I shall be given to all of you. ²³ Epaphras, my fellow captive in Christ Jesus greets you, ²⁴ and Mark, Aristarchus, Demas and Luke, my colleagues. ²⁵ May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

To Philemon. Written from Rome by Onesimus, a servant.

The Letter from Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews

1

Having many times, many ways, spoken to us through the prophets, God, ² in these last days, has spoken to us through his son, whom he set in place as the heir of all things, by whom even the world itself was founded; ³ who, being the splendor of his glory and the very reflection of his substance, and bearing up all things by the word of his power, by himself made a purgation of our sins, sat down to the right of majesty in the heights; ⁴ being made far superior to the angels, having inherited himself a name more excellent than any of them.

⁵ For to which of the angels has he said,

*My son you are;
today I have fathered you?*

Or again,

*I shall be like a father to him,
and he shall be to me like a son?*

⁶ And again, when he brought his first-begotten into the earthly realm he said, *And all the angels of God shall worship him.*

⁷ And to the angels he said,

*Who has made his angels a spirit,
and his ministers a flame of fire.*

⁸ But to the son:

*Your throne itself, God,
to the ages of ages;
a rod of equity
is the rod of your kingdom.*

⁹ *You have loved righteousness,
and hated iniquity;*

*therefore has God, your God,
anointed you in the oil of exultation
beyond your mates.*

¹⁰ And:

*You, in the beginning, Lord, laid the foundation of the world;
and the heavens are the work of your hands.*

¹¹ *They shall pass away,
and you will remain forever;
and all things shall you fold up like clothing,
¹² and like a robe you shall wrap them up;
and they shall be changed,
but you are the same;
and your years shall not fail.*

¹³ And to which angel has he ever said,
*Sit on my right,
until I shall place your enemies
as a footstool for your feet?*

¹⁴ Are they not all ministering spirits, who are sent to minister because of those who shall be heirs of salvation?

2

Therefore we need to pay attention all the more to that which we have heard, lest sometime we let them slip away. ² For if the word which has been spoken by the angels were firm, and every transgression and disobedience received a just wage, ³ how shall we flee, if we were to neglect such a salvation, which from the beginning commenced to be told by the Lord, having been confirmed in us by those who had heard, ⁴ God attesting, as well as signs and wonders and various powers, and the distribution of holy spirit according to his own will? ⁵ For he has not subjected the angels to the earthly realm to come, of which we speak. ⁶ But a certain one of them bore witness, saying,

*What is a man that you remember him,
the son of man that you visit him?*

⁷ *You have made him not much inferior to the angels,
crowned him with glory and honor,
and placed him over the works of your hands,
⁸ all things thrown down under his feet.*

For in this he subjected or threw down all things, leaving nothing which he did not subject. But we do not yet see all these things to have been subjected.

⁹ But we see the one who has been made not much lower than the angels; we perceive Jesus because of the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God, he would taste death for everyone. ¹⁰ For it seemed right to him, because of whom all things are, and by whom all things are, that he lead many sons into glory, to perfect the prince of their salvation through sufferings. ¹¹ After all, both the one who sanctifies and those who are sanctified, are all from one; for which reason he is not embarrassed to call them brothers, saying,

¹² *I shall proclaim your name to my brothers;
in the midst of the community I shall praise you.*

¹³ And again: *I will place my faith in him.* And again: *Behold, me and the sons which God has given to me.*

¹⁴ Therefore, considering that the children have business with flesh and blood, he himself likewise is made a partaker in them, so that by death he would do away with the one who has command over death—that is to say, the devil—¹⁵ and make them free, who through the fear of death were subject to servitude their whole lives. ¹⁶ For he did not take up the angels, but he took up the seed of Abraham; ¹⁷ from there, he needed to be made like his brothers in all things, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in these things that pertain to God, to the expiating of the sins of the people. ¹⁸ For from this which he himself suffered, being tempted, he is able to help those who may be tempted.

3

Therefore, holy brothers, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of your confession, Jesus Christ, ² that faithful is the one who placed him, as he also did Moses, over all his house. ³ For he was reckoned worthy of far greater glory than Moses, having so much greater honor, as the one who built the house does, compared to the house itself. ⁴ For every house is built by someone; but the one who founded all things is God. ⁵ And Moses himself was faithful in all his house like a servant, in the testimony of those things which were to be said thereafter. ⁶ But Christ served like a son in his own house; which house we ourselves are, if we hold firmly to the faith and glory of hope until the end.

⁷ Therefore, as indeed the holy spirit says:

Today, if you people shall hear his voice,

⁸ *do not harden your hearts*

as in the provocation,

in the day of the temptation in the desert,

⁹ *where your forefathers tempted me;*

they tried me,

and beheld my works,

for all of forty years.

¹⁰ *Therefore I became grieved with this generation,*

and said,

They always stray in their heart,

and they do not know my ways;

¹¹ *such have I sworn in my rage,*

In no way shall they enter my rest!

¹² See, brothers, that there not be in any of you a depraved unbelieving heart, so as to depart from the living God, ¹³ but exhort each other daily, while the day is called today, that none of you be hardened by the seduction of sin. ¹⁴ We are made the partakers of Christ, if we shall hold firmly and steadily to the beginning of our confidence until the end. ¹⁵ In this, as it has been said, *Today, if you shall hear my voice, do not harden your hearts as in the provocation.* ¹⁶ For some, having heard, provoked; but not all who were brought out of Egypt by Moses. ¹⁷ But with whom was he grieved for forty years? Not those who sinned, those whose corpses fell over in the desert? ¹⁸ And to whom did he swear that they should not enter his rest? Not those who did not obey? ¹⁹ And we see that they could not enter in because of their disbelief.

4

Therefore let us be fearful lest, the promise left behind to enter his rest, any of you be seen to be lacking. ² For it is proclaimed to us as also to them; but it was of no profit to them to hear

the word, which was not joined in them with faith of the things they heard. ³ For we, we who have believed, shall enter the rest, as it is said, *Such have I sworn in my rage, In no way shall they enter my rest*; and this, indeed, when the works from the foundation of the world had been perfected. ⁴ For so he says in another place about the seventh day—*And God rested on the seventh day from all his works*. ⁵ And in this place again, *In no way shall they enter my rest*. ⁶ Therefore, considering that it remains for some to enter it, and those to whom it was first proclaimed could not enter because of their disbelief, ⁷ again, he defines a certain day—*Today* (speaking through David)—after such and such amount of time as it is said, *Today—if you people shall hear his voice, do not harden your hearts*. ⁸ For if Joshua had given them a rest, he would nevermore have spoken of another day thereafter; ⁹ therefore, a sabbatism yet remains to the people of God. ¹⁰ For the one who has entered into his rest is also himself rested from his own works, as God himself has from his own.

¹¹ Therefore let us be studious to enter that rest, lest anyone fall in with the same example of disbelief. ¹² For the word of God is alive and effective, and pierces far deeper than even a two-bladed sword, reaching as far as the division of soul and spirit, of joints and marrow, and is the discerner of the musings and intentions of the heart. ¹³ And there is no other being which shall not be revealed in his sight; but all things are naked and opened to his eyes, to whom is our speech.

¹⁴ Therefore, having a great high priest who has pierced the heavens, Jesus the son of God, we ought to hold firmly to the confession. ¹⁵ For we do not have a chief priest incapable of empathizing with our failings; but one tempted by all things in the same manner as us, yet sinless. ¹⁶ Therefore, with confidence we shall approach the throne of grace, so that we may obtain mercy, and find grace toward opportune aid.

5

For every priest who is taken from men is set in place for men in the things which pertain to God, that he may offer gifts and sacrifices for sins, ² who can have compassion on the unknowing and erring, for he himself is surrounded by weakness. ³ And for this reason he ought, as for the people so also for himself, to do sacrifice for sins. ⁴ Nobody usurps the honor for himself except the one who is also called by God, as Aaron also was. ⁵ Thus also Christ; he did not glorify himself, so that he might become a high priest, but the one who said to him, *My son you are; today I have fathered you*. ⁶ As he says also elsewhere, *You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek*.

⁷ The one who, in the days of his flesh, offered prayers and supplications to the one who could render him safe from death, with strong crying and tears, was also heard for his reverence, ⁸ and though being the son, learned obedience by those things which he suffered; ⁹ and being made perfect, to all who obey him, he became the cause of eternal salvation, ¹⁰ named by God “a high priest according to the ordination of Melchizedek”, ¹¹ of whom we have much to say that is difficult to explain, for your ears have become weak.

¹² For also, where for the time being you should be teachers, you again have the need that we teach you those things which are the initial elements of the speaking of God; and you have become like those who need milk, and not solid food. ¹³ For everyone who is a partaker of milk is crude in the word of justice, for he is an infant. ¹⁴ But solid food is for the perfect ones; for those who by habit have their sense exercised to the discernment of good and evil.

6

Therefore, leaving the principles of the word which begins in Christ toward perfection, we shall go on, not setting again the foundation of repentance from dead works and faith in God,² of the doctrine of baptism and the placing of hands, and the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment—³ but we will do this also, if God shall allow it.

⁴ For it is not possible for those who have been illuminated and have tasted the heavenly gift, and become partakers of the holy spirit,⁵ and tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the coming age, but having fallen away,⁶ to be renewed anew to repentance, crucifying entirely to themselves the son of God and making a mockery of him.⁷ For the earth, which drinks up the rain which comes often upon it, and bears forth plants suited to those who work it, receives blessing from God,⁸ but that which produces thorns and thistles is rejected, and confined to curses; whose end is to be burned up.⁹ However, beloved, we are persuaded by you of those things which are better, and which are joined together with salvation, although we speak thusly.¹⁰ For God is not unrighteous to forget your work, and the toil which you do out of love, which you have showed toward his name, you who have ministered to the holy ones, and continue to minister.¹¹ And we desire that each and every one of you should exhibit the same diligence to the full certitude of hope, until the completion;¹² so that you not be weak, but imitators of those who by faith and patience have received inheritance in the promises.¹³ For when God promised to Abraham, not being able to swear by anyone greater, swore by his own self,¹⁴ saying, *Doubtless, blessing you will I bless you; and multiplying you will I multiply you;*¹⁵ and then, having waited patiently, he obtained the promise.¹⁶ For people indeed swear by that which is greater, and an oath is for them the end of all dispute,¹⁷ in which matter God desiring all the more to show to the heirs of the promise the stability of his counsel, confirmed by an oath,¹⁸ that by two likewise stable and immovable matters in which it was not possible for God to be a liar, we might have a valid consolation, having fled together, to grasp the hope set before us,¹⁹ which we hold, like an anchor to the soul, stable and secure, and entering even to that which is behind the veil,²⁰ where the forerunner for us is entered according to the order of Melchizedek—Jesus, made high priest to eternity.

7

For this Melchizedek was “King of Salem, high priest of God Most High”; who met upon Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and he blessed him;² to whom also Abraham gave a tenth of everything; firstly his name translates as “king of justice”; and afterward also, “King of Salem”, that is to say, “King of Peace”.³ Knowing neither a father, nor a mother, nor genealogy, and neither a beginning or end to his days, he instead remains, like the son of God, a priest in perpetuity.

⁴ And consider how great he must have been for Abraham, the patriarch, to give him ten percent of the loot.⁵ And those indeed who, being of the number of the sons of Levi, take the function of the priesthood; they have a commandment to take ten percent from the people, according to the law, that is to say from their own brothers; even though they themselves came from the loins of Abraham.⁶ But one whose lineage was not reckoned through them received ten percent from Abraham, and he blessed the one who had the promises.⁷ But no one can deny that the one who is lesser received a blessing from the one who is greater.⁸ And yet people here, who do die, receive the ten percent; but there he receives them, of whom it is witnessed that he lives.⁹ And, if I may say so, Levi, who takes the tenth, paid the tenth

through Abraham,¹⁰ for he was still in the loins of his father when Abraham met Melchizedek.

¹¹ Therefore if perfection were through the levitical priesthood (for in it the people received the law), what more need would there have been for another priest to arise, who was called according to the order of Melchizedek, and not according to the order of Aaron? ¹² For the priesthood having been transferred, it becomes necessary that the law also be transferred. ¹³ For the one of whom these things have been spoken belongs to another tribe, of which no one has stood at altar. ¹⁴ For it is clear that our Lord sprang from the tribe of Judah, but Moses spoke nothing of a priesthood belonging to that tribe. ¹⁵ But it is all the more visible, for indeed, by the likeness of Melchizedek arises another priest, ¹⁶ who is not made so according to the law commanded by flesh, but according to the power of an indissoluble life. ¹⁷ For he testifies in this manner, *You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.* ¹⁸ For the commandment which preceded shall be rejected due to its weakness and uselessness, ¹⁹ for the law leads nothing to perfection, but it was an introduction to a greater hope by which we draw near to God, ²⁰ for the matter was not acted on without an oath. For these had been made priests without an oath; ²¹ but he, with an oath, by the one who said to him,

*The Lord swore,
and he will not change his mind about it;
you are a priest forever
according to the order of Melchizedek;*

²² by so much, Jesus was made the sponsor of a more powerful testament.

²³ And they indeed became many priests, because by way of death they were unable to remain so; ²⁴ but just the same he remains eternally, having a perpetual priesthood. ²⁵ Hence also, he can save them to the fullest who came to God by him; for he lives always for the purpose of interceding for them. ²⁶ For it was fitting that there be such a high priest for us—godly, innocent, unpolluted, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; ²⁷ who does not, like the other priests, need to offer day after day first sacrificial victims for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people; but he did this all at once, when he offered himself up. ²⁸ For the law places people as high priests who have weaknesses; but by the word of the oath, which is above the law, the son is set in the position, perfected, forever.

8

But of the things which have been said, this is chief—that we have such a high priest, who has taken his seat at the right of the throne of majesty in heaven, ² a minister over the holy ones, and the true tabernacle which the Lord, not mankind, has set in place. ³ For every high priest is set up to offer gifts and sacrificial victims, whence it is necessary that he have also something that he may offer. ⁴ For if he were on the earth, he would not himself be a priest, where there are priests who offer gifts according to the law, ⁵ who themselves serve as an exemplar, a shadow-image of the heavenly, as it was answered to Moses as he was about to complete the tabernacle—For see, he says, that you make all things according to the exemplar which is shown to you on the mountain. ⁶ But now he has obtained a more excellent priesthood, so much as he is the mediator of a superior testament established upon superior promises. ⁷ For had the first one been such that no flaw could be found in it, then there would be nowhere sought for a second. ⁸ For, finding fault with them,

*Behold, the days will come, —says the Lord,
and I shall perfect upon the house of Israel*

*and upon the house of Judah
a new testament,*

⁹ *not according to the testament
which I made to their fathers in the day
when I took them by the hand
and led them out of the land of Egypt,
for they did not persist in my testament;
and I neglected them, —says the Lord;*

¹⁰ *for this is the testament
which I shall set down for the house of Israel
after those days, —says the Lord,
placing my laws in their minds,
and writing them upon their hearts;
and I will be a God for them,
and they will be a people for me;*

¹¹ *and they will not each and every one teach their neighbors,
and each and every one their brothers,
saying, Know the Lord;
for all shall know me,
from the smallest to the greatest.*

¹² *For I shall be merciful upon their unrighteousness and their sin;
and their iniquities I shall no more remember.*

¹³ In saying “new”, he antiquates the prior; now what is antiquated or becomes old is about to fade away.

9

Therefore, the first one had its justification of worship and worldly sanctuary. ² For there had been made the first tabernacle, in which were lamps and tables and the placing of bread, which was called the Holy. ³ And behind a second veil or curtain is another tabernacle called the Holy of Holies; ⁴ having the gold censer and the ark of the testament completely plated in gold, in which there was the golden urn having the manna, and Aaron’s rod that budded, and the tablets of the testament, ⁵ and upon it the Cherubim of glory shading the propitiatorium; of which there is now no speaking in particular.

⁶ Now when these things had been put into place, the priests would always go into the first tabernacle, to perform the sacred rite; ⁷ but into the second only the high priest himself, once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the failings of the people; ⁸ this signifying the holy spirit, the way of the holy not being revealed while the first tabernacle remained standing; ⁹ which was a likeness for the time being, in which gifts and sacrificial victims were offered, which could not make the worshiper perfect according to conscience, ¹⁰ standing only in food and drink and various ablutions and fleshly justifications, until the imposition of the time of correction.

¹¹ But Christ having come, the high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle not made by hands—that is, not of this creation— ¹² nor by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered once into the holy place, having acquired eternal redemption. ¹³ For if sprinkling the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a cow on the unclean makes holy to the purification of the flesh, ¹⁴ how much more the blood of

Christ, who by an eternal spirit offered himself without blemish to God, will cleanse your conscience from dead works to the serving of the living God!

¹⁵ And therefore he is the mediator of a new testament that, death having taken place, to the redemption of their transgressions which were under the former testament, those who have been called may receive the promise of eternal inheritance. ¹⁶ For wherever there is a testament, the death of the testator must take place. ¹⁷ For the testament is ratified by death; for it can have no effect while the testator lives. ¹⁸ Thus not even the first testament itself was dedicated without blood. ¹⁹ For when Moses had explained every precept to the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water and scarlet wool, and hyssop, sprinkling the book itself and all the people, ²⁰ saying, "This is the blood of the testament which God has commanded you." ²¹ And furthermore, he also likewise sprinkled the tabernacle and all the holy jars of the ministry with blood. ²² And practically everything, according to the law, would be purified with blood; and without the flow of blood there was no remission. ²³ Therefore it was necessary that the exemplars of those things which are in heaven should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves should be cleansed with more powerful sacrifices. ²⁴ For Christ did not enter into a holy place made by hands, exemplars of the true, but into heaven itself, that he may appear now in the sight of God for us, ²⁵ not to offer himself often as the high priest would enter into the holy place every year in foreign blood, ²⁶ or else he would have needed to suffer since the founding of the world; but now once under the completion of the age, for the destitution of sin, by his own sacrifice, has he appeared. ²⁷ And as it remains for every human being to die once, and after that, judgment — ²⁸ thus also Christ has been offered once to bear away the sins of many; and again, without sin, shall he appear to those who await him, in salvation.

10

For the law, having but a shadow of the good things yet to come, and not the image itself of the matters, can never make the comers perfect with those sacrificial victims which they offered continually year after year; ² or would they not have ceased being offered, since those who had sacrificed to be cleansed would no longer have conscience of the sins? ³ But in them there is a commemoration made of the sins every year. ⁴ For the blood of bulls and goats cannot bear away sins; ⁵ for which reason coming into the world he says,

A sacrifice and an offering you have not desired,

but you prepared me a body;

⁶ *nor have whole burnt sacrifices for sin pleased you,*

⁷ *but I said, Behold, it is I, God—*

at the top of the book it has been written of me—

here to do your will.

⁸ And when he said above,

Sacrifice and offering

and whole burnt sacrifices for sin

you did not desire

nor did they please you—

which were offered according to the law— ⁹ *But I said, Behold, it is I, God, here to do your will—* he bears away the former to establish the latter, ¹⁰ in which will we are made holy by the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

¹¹ And indeed every priest attends to the holy things day by day, and offers often the very same sacrificial victims, which can never bear away sins. ¹² But he, indeed, offering a single sacrifice for sins forever, sits at God's right, ¹³ that which remains awaiting for his enemies to be given him as a stool for his feast. ¹⁴ For by a single offering he has rendered those who shall be made holy perfect forever. ¹⁵ For also the holy spirit itself shall bear witness to us, when it was said before,

¹⁶ *This is the testament which I shall institute
with them after those days, —says the Lord:
I shall give my laws upon their hearts,
and upon their minds I shall inscribe them;*

¹⁷ *and their sins and iniquity
I shall no further bring to memory.*

¹⁸ Now where there is remission of these things, there is no longer an offering for sin.

¹⁹ Therefore, brothers, being that we have the freedom of entering into the holy place in the blood of Jesus, ²⁰ by the new and living way which he has dedicated to us, through the veil—that is to say, by his flesh—²¹ and that we have a great priest set over the house of God, ²² we ought to come with true heart in trueness of faith, hearts sprinkled from evil conscience, and bodies washed with pure water. ²³ We ought to grasp the confession of hope unwavering—for God, who promised, is faithful—²⁴ and to consider each other that we may provoke ourselves to love and good works, ²⁵ not deserting the gathering together among ourselves as is the manner of some, but exhorting each other, and so much more now that you see the day approaching.

²⁶ For if we shall sin of our own will after having received knowledge of the truth, there is no further sacrifice for sins, ²⁷ but a certain terrifying awaiting of judgment, and mighty fire which shall devour adversaries. ²⁸ Those who shall spurn the law of Moses will die under the witness of two or three, without mercy; ²⁹ how much worse punishment do you suppose one deserves for crushing the son of God underfoot, and deeming the blood of the testament profane in which he had been made holy, and spiting the spirit of grace? ³⁰ For we know the one who said, *Mine is the vindication; I will make retribution, says the Lord.* And again: *The Lord will judge his people.* ³¹ It is truly something to fear, to fall into the hands of the living God.

³² And put yourselves in mind of the former days, in which you were enlightened, enduring a great suffering; ³³ in part being made a spectacle of all in reproach and suffering, and in part being made companions to those so used. ³⁴ For also you were co-sufferers in my chains, and received with joy the pillaging of your goods, knowing yourselves to have a stronger and lasting substance in yourselves.

³⁵ Therefore, do not cast away your confidence, which has a great recompense of reward.

³⁶ For you are in need of patience, so that having done the will of God you may receive the promise.

³⁷ *For not much time hence,
and the coming one comes,
and will not delay.*

³⁸ *But the one righteous from faith shall live;
but if he shall hold back,
my soul shall not have pleasure in him.*

³⁹ We are not the sons of holding back into perishing; but of faith into the acquisition of souls.

11

Now faith is the substantiation of those things which are hoped-for, the proof of those things which are not seen.² For in this the ancients obtained a witness.³ By faith we understand the ages to have been perfected by the word of God, so that from those things which do not appear, those which have been seen were made.

⁴ By faith, Abel offered more of a sacrifice to God than Cain, by which he obtained a witness that he was righteous, God bearing witness of his gifts; and by it, dead though he is, he still speaks.⁵ By faith Enoch was carried over so as not to see death; and he was not found, for God had borne him over to the other side; for before he had been transferred, he had obtained a witness that he had pleased God.⁶ But without faith, one cannot please God. For whoever draws near to God must believe him to be God, and to be the remunerator of those who seek him.

⁷ By faith, warned in an oracle of things which had not been seen by anyone, Noah prepared an ark, to the salvation of his house, by which (ark) God condemned the world; and Noah is made the heir of his righteousness which is according to faith.

⁸ By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed, to depart into a place which he was to receive as an inheritance; and he departed, not knowing where he was to go.⁹ By faith he migrated in the land of promise like a pilgrim, living in tents with Isaac and Jacob, co-heirs in his promise.¹⁰ For he had been awaiting a city having foundations, whose builder and founder is God.¹¹ By faith even Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and beyond a reasonable age bore a child; for she determined the one who promised to be faithful.¹² Therefore also, of one man were brought to birth (and him almost as good as dead) such a number as counts the stars of the sky, and like the sand, which is, according to the seashore, innumerable.¹³ According to faith, all of them have died, not receiving the promises, but having seen them from a distance; and they believed, and saluted, and confessed themselves to be strangers and newcomers on the earth.¹⁴ For those who speak such things, declare themselves to be seeking a fatherland.¹⁵ And if they indeed had been mindful of whence they came, they may have had opportunity to return; but now they await a better one, that is to say, a heavenly one.¹⁶ Therefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he has prepared them a city.¹⁷ By faith Abraham offered Isaac, when he was tempted; and he offered his only-begotten, in whom he received the promises,¹⁸ to whom it had been said, *In Isaac shall seed be called to you*;¹⁹ figuring that God could raise him up even from the dead, whence he received him in a parable.²⁰ By faith Isaac blessed his son Jacob, and Esau, concerning things to come.²¹ By faith Jacob, dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and worshiped upon the top of his staff.²² By faith Joseph, dying, mentioned the departure of the sons of Israel, and commanded concerning his bones.

²³ By faith, when Moses was born, he was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw an elegant child, and did not respect the edict of the king.²⁴ By faith Moses, already grown, refused to be called the son of the daughter of Pharaoh,²⁵ choosing all the more to suffer the worse affliction together with the people of God, than for a time to enjoy the pleasures of sin,²⁶ deeming the reproach of Christ to be greater riches than the treasure of the Egyptians, for he had respect to the retribution.²⁷ By faith he left Egypt behind, not fearing the rage of the king; for he remained steadfast, as if to have almost seen the one who is invisible.²⁸ By faith he observed the passover, and the flow of blood; lest the destroyer of the

firstborn touch them. ²⁹ By faith they crossed the Red Sea as by dry land; which, when the Egyptians attempted it, they were consumed.

³⁰ By faith the walls of Jericho collapsed, surrounded for seven days. ³¹ By faith Rahab, the prostitute, did not perish with those who did not obey, having received the explorers peacefully. ³² And what more shall I say? For there is not enough time for me to commemorate Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, nor even David and Samuel; or the prophets, ³³ who by faith fought against kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, closed the mouths of lions, ³⁴ extinguished the strength of fire, fled from the blade of the sword, were made strong from their weakness, became mighty in war, turned away the incursions of foreigners; ³⁵ women received their dead from the resurrection; but others were tortured, spurning redemption, that they may find a greater resurrection. ³⁶ Others, again, were searched with mocking and whipping, and further, in chains and prison; ³⁷ they were killed with rocks, hacked to pieces, tempted, killed with swords; they wandered around in sheep's skin and goats' hair, destitute, pressed, afflicted; ³⁸ of whom the world was not worthy; wandering in deserts and mountains, and in caves and caverns of the earth, ³⁹ and all of these earned a witness by faith, not receiving the promise, ⁴⁰ which, God will provide something better for us, lest they, without us, not be perfected.

12

As for us as well, being that we are so surrounded by a cloud of witnesses, we should set down every burden and the inherently tenacious sin; we should run by tolerance in the race set before us, ² looking to the chief and perfecter of the faith, Jesus, who for the joy that was set before him took upon himself the cross, having contempered the shame, and has taken a seat to the right of the throne of God. ³ For, consider that he endured such a contradiction of sinners against himself; lest you should be fatigued and weary in mind. ⁴ You have not yet resisted as far as blood, fighting back against sin, ⁵ and have forgotten that exhortation which has been speaking to you as to sons, saying,

*My son, do not deny the rebuke of the Lord,
nor be faint when chastised by him,*

⁶ *for those whom the Lord loves he chastises,
and whips every son whom he receives.*

⁷ If you people receive rebuke, God is treating you as his children; for who is the son which the father does not rebuke? ⁸ But if you shall be strangers to rebuke, of which all are partakers, you are born out of wedlock; not sons.

⁹ Therefore, having had for correctors fathers of our own flesh, and we revered them, shall we not much greater be subject to a spiritual father and live? ¹⁰ For they indeed chastened us for a few days according to their own volition; but he did so for our benefit, in this, that he might impart to us his holiness. ¹¹ And all rebuke indeed in the present will not be seen joyous, but bothersome; but afterward it gives the tranquil fruit of righteousness to those who were exercised by it.

¹² Therefore, lift up the remiss hands and the weak knees, ¹³ and make the steps of your feet, that they may be correct, lest lameness stray from the way; but may it the more be healed.

¹⁴ Follow, with all, after peace and holiness, without which no one shall see the Lord, ¹⁵ being careful not to be deficient of the grace of God, lest a root of bitterness sprouting be troublesome and by it many be defiled, ¹⁶ or that there may be a fornicator, or a profane person such as Esau, who for a single meal traded away his birthright. ¹⁷ For you know that also,

afterward when he wanted to have inherited the blessing, he was refused, for he did not find a place to repent, so much as he sought for it with tears.

¹⁸ For you have not come to the mountain of contact, and burning of fire, and storm and darkness, ¹⁹ the sound of horns, the voice of words, which those who heard pleaded that they be spoken to no more. ²⁰ For they could not endure that which was commanded: if but a dumb animal were to touch were to touch the mountain, it should be stoned (or pierced with an arrow). ²¹ And indeed, terrible was the sight which appeared. Moses said, I greatly fear and quake. ²² But you have come to the mountain Zion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to a countless host of angels, ²³ and to the community of the firstborn, which have been written in heaven, and to God the judge of all things, and to the spirit of the perfected righteous, ²⁴ and to Jesus, the mediator of the new testament, and to the blood of sprinkling, which speaks better than the blood of Abel. ²⁵ See that you not spurn the one who will speak; for if you are turned away from the one who is from heaven, ²⁶ whose voice so shakes the earth...but now he has proclaimed, saying, *Once more I shall move not only the earth, but heaven as well.* ²⁷ But this, which says, *Once more*, signifies the transference of those things which shall be shaken, as those things which shall have been made, that those things which cannot so be shaken may remain. ²⁸ Therefore, receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, we should be thankful, by which means we may serve God, that we may please him, with fear and reverence, ²⁹ for indeed our God is a devouring fire.

13

May brotherly love abide. ² Be not forgetful of hospitality; by this some, unknowing, have provided hospice to angels. ³ Be mindful of those in chains, as though one with them in chains; those who suffer, as being yourselves in their body.

⁴ It is honorable among all people to become married, and the wedding bed is unblemished; but as for fornicators and adulterers, God will judge them.

⁵ May your communications be alien to greed, content with what you have; as he has said, I will not desert you nor derelict you, ⁶ that we may say with faith,

The Lord is my helper;

I shall not fear what a person may do to me.

⁷ Be mindful of those who stand over you, who have spoken the word of God to you; imitate their faith, considering the departure of their actions.

⁸ Jesus Christ, yesterday and today, and is also the same forever. ⁹ Do not take in various and foreign teachings. For it is better that the heart be made stable with grace, not food which has been of no profit to those who walk therein.

¹⁰ We have an altar, from which those who serve the tabernacle have no right to eat. ¹¹ For as to the animals whose blood is brought into the holy place for sins by the high priest, their bodies are cremated outside the camp site. ¹² Thusly, Jesus also, so that he might be made holy for the people by his own blood, suffered outside the gates. ¹³ Therefore we depart with him, outside the camp, bearing his reproach. ¹⁴ For we do not have here an abiding city; but we seek one that shall come. ¹⁵ By him, therefore, we shall offer the sacrifice of praise always to God, that is to say, the fruit of our lips, confessing his name.

¹⁶ But to do well, and to communicate, do not be forgetful; for with such sacrifice God shall be pleased. ¹⁷ Obey those who are with you, and submit; for they are watchful over your souls, as if a report is required of them, that they may do this joyfully, and not sorrowfully; for that is useless to you.

¹⁸ Pray for us; for we confide that we have a good conscience among all desiring to behave honestly. ¹⁹ But all the greater we beseech you, so that you may do it, that I may be restored to you sooner. ²⁰ And may the God of peace, who has brought down from death that great shepherd of the sheep in the blood of the eternal testament, our Lord Jesus Christ, ²¹ render you perfect in every good deed, to the doing of his will, working so that what you may do may be accepted in his sight by Jesus Christ, to whom is glory for an age of ages. Amen.

²² I beseech you, brothers, bear the word of exhortation, for I have written but little to you. ²³ You know that our brother Timothy has been released, with whom (if he shall come quickly) I shall see you. ²⁴ Greet all who stand over you, and all the holy people. Those of Italy greet you. ²⁵ May grace be with all of you. Amen.

To the Hebrews. Written from Italy by Timothy.

The General Letter of James

1

James, servant of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are in the dispersion: greetings.

² Consider it all joy, my brothers, when you shall fall into various temptations, ³ knowing this, that the testing of your faith produces patience; ⁴ but patience should have its perfected work, that you may be perfect and whole, not lacking in anything.

⁵ If any of you lack in wisdom, ask God, who gives to all people generously without rebuke, and it shall be given him; ⁶ but he should ask in faith, hesitating in nothing—for one who hesitates is like a wave in the sea, tossed and driven by the wind. ⁷ Nor ought that man to presume that he will receive anything from the Lord. ⁸ A man of two minds is inconstant in all his ways.

⁹ The brother who is humble ought to glory in his being lifted up, ¹⁰ but the one who is rich, in his being brought down; for like the flower of grass he will pass away. ¹¹ For no sooner has the sun risen with the hot wind, than it dries up the grass, and its flower falls, and the attractiveness of its appearance perishes; so also shall the rich person fade away in his abundance.

¹² Blessed is the man who endures temptation; for when he is tried, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love him. ¹³ When tempted, no one should say that God is tempting them, for God will not be tempted with evil, nor does he tempt anyone. ¹⁴ But everyone is tempted, when they are led and lured away by their own lust. ¹⁵ Then lust, after it has conceived, bears sin; and sin, when perfected, teems with death.

¹⁶ Do not err, my beloved brothers. ¹⁷ Every good giving, every perfect gift is descending from the father of light, with whom is no transmutation or turning to shadow. ¹⁸ From his own will he fathered us with the word of truth, so that we may be some manner of firstfruit of all his creatures.

¹⁹ Therefore, my beloved brothers, every person ought to be quick to listen, slow to speak, slow to become angry. ²⁰ For an angry man does not work the righteousness of God. ²¹ Therefore, setting aside all filthiness and superfluity of evil, in meekness receive the word implanted, which can give back salvation to your souls.

²² And be doers of the word, not merely hearers, deceiving yourselves; ²³ for if someone were to hear the word and not act on it, he is like a man considering the face of his birth in a

mirror; ²⁴ for he considers himself, and leaves, and at once has forgotten how he was. ²⁵ But the one who shall look into the perfect law, which is liberty, and shall so remain, becoming not an oblivious hearer, but a doer of deeds, will be blessed in his deeds.

²⁶ If one would seem to be religious among you, who will not restrain his tongue, but shall lead his own heart astray, his religion is in vain. ²⁷ The pure and spotless religion with God and the Father is this, to visit the orphans and the widows in their suffering, and to maintain oneself spotless from the world.

2

My brothers, do not have the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ in partiality to people. ² For if there should enter into your gathering place a man with a gold ring, splendidly clothed, and there should also enter a shabbily dressed poor man, ³ and you give respect to the splendidly clothed one, and say to him, "Sit here in a good place", and to the poor you say, "Stand over there, or sit under my footstool", ⁴ are you not discriminatory in yourselves, and making yourselves judges of evil thoughts? ⁵ Listen, my beloved brothers: has not God chosen the poor of this world as rich in faith, and heirs to the kingdom that he promised to those who love him? ⁶ And you have contempt for the poor. Do not the rich act as tyrants over you, and haul you to the judgment seats? ⁷ And do they not speak evilly of the good name upon which you are called? ⁸ But if you fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, *Love your neighbor like yourself*, you do well; ⁹ but if you are partial to one person over another, you commit a sin, and like transgressors, are convicted by the law.

¹⁰ For whoever shall keep the entire law and stumble on one matter has become guilty of all things. ¹¹ For the one who said, *Do not commit adultery*, also said, *Do not commit murder*; so if you do not commit adultery, but you do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. ¹² Speak thus, and do thus, as those who will be judged by the law of liberty. ¹³ For the one who shall judge without mercy will be the one who receives no mercy; and mercy glories against judgment.

¹⁴ What use is it, my brothers, if someone should say he has faith, and does not have the action? Can faith save him? ¹⁵ If a brother or sister should be naked, and in need of daily food, ¹⁶ and one of you should say to that person, "Go in peace, be warmed and filled", but you do not give what is necessary for the body, what use is it? ¹⁷ And thus faith, if it should not be backed by action, is inherently dead. ¹⁸ But someone may say, "You have faith, and I have action; show me your faith from your deeds, and I will show you my faith from my deeds." ¹⁹ Do you believe that God is one? You do well; even the demons believe and shudder. ²⁰ But will you not know, you empty-headed man, that faith without action is dead? ²¹ Was not Abraham our father justified by his deeds when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? ²² Do you see how faith acted through his deeds, and from the deeds his faith was perfected? ²³ And the scripture was fulfilled, which said, *Abraham believed in God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness, and he was called a friend of God.* ²⁴ So do you see that a person is justified by his deeds, and not solely by faith? ²⁵ And likewise also, Rahab the prostitute: was she not justified by her deeds when she took in the messengers, and sent them out another way? ²⁶ For just as a body without a spirit is dead, so also, faith without action is dead.

3

Do not, my brothers, be many masters, knowing that we shall receive a greater judgment. ² For in many things we all stumble. If anyone does not stumble in word, he is a perfect man,

who can restrain even the whole of his body. ³ Behold, we put a restraint, a bridle, in the mouth of a horse so that they will obey us, and we turn their whole body. ⁴ Behold ships, as large as they are, and driven by fierce winds; but they can be turned with a small rudder, wherever the helmsman wishes. ⁵ So also, the tongue is a small part of the body and boasts great things. Behold, how great a fire is lit from very little kindling! ⁶ And the tongue is fire, a world of iniquity; thusly the tongue stands among our members as something which blemishes the whole body, and inflames the wheel of our birth, and is inflamed by Gehenna. ⁷ For all of nature, and wild animals, birds, snakes, and sea creatures, can be tamed, and has been tamed to the human nature; ⁸ but the tongue, no one can tame its uncontrollable evil, full of deadly venom. ⁹ With it, we bless God and the Father; and with it, we curse people, who are made in the likeness of God. ¹⁰ From the same mouth proceed blessing and cursing. These things, my brothers, should not be. ¹¹ Does a spring from the same place emanate both sweet and brackish water? ¹² Or can, my brothers, a fig tree produce olives, or a grape vine figs? Neither can a spring produce both salty and sweet water.

¹³ Who among you is wise and knowledgeable? He should show his deeds from good behavior in meekness of wisdom. ¹⁴ But if you should have bitter envy, and contention in your hearts, do not glory and be liars against the truth, ¹⁵ for this wisdom is not coming from above, but is earthly, beastly, devilish. ¹⁶ For where there is envy and contention there is inconstancy and every bad deed. ¹⁷ And the wisdom which is from above is first pure, then modest, peaceful, gentle, full of mercy and good fruit, without discrimination or insincerity. ¹⁸ And the fruit of righteousness is sown in the peace of those who make peace.

4

From where come wars and battles among you? Not here? Not from your own lusts that wage war among your members? ² You lust, and do not have; you kill, and are jealous, and cannot obtain; you fight and wage war, you do not have, because you do not ask. ³ You ask, and do not receive, for you ask evilly, so that you may consume it in your lust. ⁴ Adulterers and adulteresses, do you not know that friendship to the world is enmity of God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of this age makes themselves an enemy of God. ⁵ Or do you think that the scripture says for no reason, *To envy lusts the spirit which abides in you?* ⁶ But he gives more grace. Therefore he said, *God resists the proud, but to the humble he gives grace.* ⁷ Therefore, be subject to God; and resist the devil, and he will flee from you; draw near to God, and he will draw near to you.

⁸ Wash your hands, sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded. ⁹ Suffer, weep and mourn; your laughter is turned to mourning, your joy into dejection. ¹⁰ Be humble in the sight of the Lord, and he will lift you up.

¹¹ Do not speak against one another, brothers. Whoever speaks against a brother, whoever judges his brother, speaks against the law, and judges the law. And if you should judge the law, you are not a doer, but a judge, of the law. ¹² For there is one legislator and judge, who can cure and destroy, and who are you to judge another?

¹³ Now carry on, you who say, "Today and tomorrow we will eat in this city, and make for a year here, and buy, sell and make money", ¹⁴ unaware of what shall happen the next day. ¹⁵ For what is your life? It is but a puff of smoke, that for a short time appears, and then vanishes. Therefore you ought to say, "If the Lord wishes", and, "If we live, we will do this or that." ¹⁶ And now you rejoice in your boasting; all such rejoicing is evil. ¹⁷ Therefore, to the one who knows to do good, and does not do so, it is sin.

5

Now carry on, rich people; cry and howl in your miseries which shall come to you. ² Your riches have become rotten, your clothes eaten away by moths. ³ Your gold and silver are corroded, and their corrosion will be a witness to you, and will eat away at your flesh like fire. You have gathered up treasure for the last days. ⁴ Behold the wages of your workers, who have reaped down your countryside, which you have fraudulently withheld, screaming, and the screams of the reapers have entered into the ears of the Lord of Troops. ⁵ You live luxuriously and wastefully upon the earth, nourishing your hearts as in the day of slaughter. ⁶ You have condemned and slaughtered the righteous, who has not resisted you.

⁷ So be patient, brothers, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, patient for it until it receives the early and late rain. ⁸ Therefore, you too, be patient; and make firm your hearts; for the coming of the Lord is approaching.

⁹ Do not grudge one against another, brothers, so that you not be judged. Behold, the judge is standing at the door. ¹⁰ Take, my brothers, the suffering and patience of the prophets as an example, who spoke in the name of the Lord. ¹¹ Behold, we deem the ones who survive to be blessed. You have heard the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is merciful and has mercy. ¹² And above all, my brothers, do not swear, neither by heaven, nor by earth, nor by anything else by which you may swear. Have it be for you as “yes, yes,” “no, no”, lest you fall into hypocrisy.

¹³ Is anyone among you suffering? He should pray. Or is anyone cheerful? He should sing psalms. ¹⁴ Is there anyone among you who may be ill? He should call on the older members of the community; and they should pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord, ¹⁵ and the prayer of faith will save the one who is struggling, and the Lord will raise him up; and if he shall be in sin, it will be forgiven to him. ¹⁶ Confess your failings one to another, and pray for each other, that you may be healed; for the prayer of the righteous is highly effective. ¹⁷ Elijah was a man of similar emotion to us, and he prayed a prayer that it might not rain, and it did not rain upon the earth for three years and six months. ¹⁸ And he prayed again, and the heaven gave its rain, and the earth produced its fruit. ¹⁹ My brothers, if any of you should err from the truth, and one turn him back, ²⁰ know that the one who turns the sinner back from the error of his way saves the soul from death, and shall cover the multitude of sins.

The First General Letter of Peter

1

Peter, apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, ² chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the father, by the sanctification of the spirit into obedience, and the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. May grace and peace be multiplied to you. ³ Praised be the God and father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his abundant mercy re-fathered us in living hope, by Jesus Christ's having risen again from death, ⁴ into an immortal, incorruptible and unfading inheritance, set aside in heaven toward you, ⁵ which in the power of God are protected by faith to salvation, which is prepared for this purpose, that it may be revealed in the last time, ⁶ in which you rejoice, now for a short time afflicted by various temptations, if need be, ⁷ that the examination of your faith, far more precious than gold (which perishes, even if tested in fire), may be found in pause, glory and honor, as Jesus Christ shall be revealed, ⁸ whom, though you

do not see him, you yet love; whom, though you do not presently see him, believing, you rejoice with such unspeakable joy and glorying, ⁹ receiving the endpoint of your faith, the salvation of souls; ¹⁰ of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched into, who had been prophesying of the grace that shall be coming to you; ¹¹ searching toward what, or in what sort of time the spirit of Christ, which was in them, could be signifying; which when it came before, bore witness to afflictions coming in Christ, and the glories which were to follow thereafter; ¹² to whom also it was revealed that, not to themselves alone, but also to us, they had ministered these things which are now proclaimed to you by those who proclaimed the gospel to you, by the holy spirit sent from heaven, into which the angels desire to look. ¹³ Therefore belt up your mind, being sober; hope perfectly in the grace which has been offered to you, when Jesus Christ shall be revealed to you, ¹⁴ like obedient children, that you not accommodate yourselves according to your former lusts, as when you were unaware of Christ, ¹⁵ but like the one who has called you is holy, thus yourselves also, you should remain holy in everything you do, ¹⁶ because it is written, *Be holy, for I am holy.* ¹⁷ And if you shall call upon the father, who without regard for individuals judges each according to their own doings, see that you pass the time of your journey here in fear. ¹⁸ As much as you know that you were not redeemed with such perishable things as silver or gold, from your own futile conversation, the tradition which you received from your fathers, ¹⁹ but by the precious blood, spotless and unpolluted like fire, of Christ; ²⁰ who was foreordained before the founding of the world, but was revealed at the end of time, ²¹ for you who by him believe in God, who raised him from death, and gave him glory, that you may have faith and hope toward God, ²² who purify your souls, being obedient to truth, by the spirit with brotherly love, a stranger to all that is fake, loving each other strongly from a pure heart, ²³ reborn not from mortal, corruptible seed, but by immortal, incorruptible seed, by the word of God which lives and remains forever. ²⁴ Because all flesh shall be grass, and all human glory like the flower of grass. *The grass withers and its flower falls away, but the word of the Lord remains forever.* ²⁵ And this is the word which has been borne to you by the gospel.

2

Therefore having set aside all wickedness and all deceitfulness and all phoniness, and envies, and every evil manner of speaking, ² as newborn children, desire after that milk which is not of the body but of the spirit, which knows no deceit; that by it you may grow, ³ if indeed you have tasted that the Lord is kind, ⁴ to whom, coming like a living stone, away indeed from people who are reprobate, and to God, chosen and precious; ⁵ indeed you have built your own selves up as living stones, into a spiritual house, a holy priesthood for offering spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ, ⁶ as is contained in scripture:

*Behold, I place in Zion a stone,
placing it at the head of the corner;
it is hand-selected and precious;
and the one who believes in it
will not be brought to shame.*

⁷ Therefore, that stone is precious to you who believe; but to those who do not believe it is *the stone that the builders rejected, but has now become the head of the corner*, ⁸ the stone which will cause them to stumble, the rock that they will trip and fall over—those who stumble on the word, being disbelievers, in and to which they were appointed. ⁹ But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people which has entered into reward, that you may proclaim the

powers of the one who called you out of the darkness, into his wonderful light. ¹⁰ You who were beforetimes not a people at all are now the people of God; you who beforetimes had not obtained mercy now have obtained mercy.

¹¹ Beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims: abstain from the lusts of the flesh, which war against the soul; ¹² and have your conversation be honest among the nations, that where they may speak against you as evildoers, esteeming you from your good deeds, they will glorify God in the day of the visitation. ¹³ Therefore be subject to the creations of people for the sake of the Lord, whether to kings, as supreme; ¹⁴ whether to leaders, as to those who have been sent by him to avenge those who do harm but to praise the doers of right; ¹⁵ for such is the will of God, that doing well, you may shut the mouth of the foolish and ignorant people, ¹⁶ as free people, and not making use of freedom for a pretext of evil, but as servants of God. ¹⁷ Honor all people; love brotherhood; fear God; honor the king.

¹⁸ Servants, be subject to your masters with fear, not only to the good and humane, but also to the depraved. ¹⁹ For this is grace if any shall suffer harm for the sake of the conscience of God, being treated poorly for doing well. ²⁰ For what glory is it, if you fall into beatings as sinners, and bear it? But if when you do good, and still suffer evil, and then bear it, this is pleasing to God. ²¹ For indeed into this you are called, as also Christ has suffered for us, leaving behind an example for us, that we should follow in his footsteps, ²² who did no sin, nor was deceit found in his mouth; ²³ who, when cursed, did not return the curse; when beaten down, did not threaten, but handed judgment over to the one who judges righteously; ²⁴ who himself bore our sins in his own body upon a tree; so that we might live to righteousness, who by our sins were dead—by his own lash wounds we have been healed. ²⁵ For you were like straying sheep, but have now been returned to the shepherd and watcher of your souls.

3

Likewise you women should be subject to your husbands; that also those who do not obey the word may be won over without word by the behavior of their wives, ² considering your pure behavior conjoined with reverence, ³ whose ornamentation, may it not be that which is outward, such as the braiding of hair or donning of gold jewelry, or the donning of fine apparel; ⁴ but the person who is hidden in the heart, in the incorruptible adornment of a calm and quiet spirit, which spirit is in the eye of God a rich and magnificent thing. ⁵ For in this manner also in former times those holy women hoping in God would adorn themselves, and were subject to their own husbands, ⁶ as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him “lord”; whose daughters you have become, if you shall do well, and fear no terror. ⁷ Likewise, men, dwell with them according to knowledge, imparting honor to your wives as to a more fragile jar, and also as co-heirs of the grace of life, lest your prayers be interrupted. ⁸ In summation, be all of one mind, likewise affected, apt to brotherly love, merciful, modest, humble— ⁹ not retaliating evil with evil or cursing for cursing, but on the contrary, blessing, knowing yourselves to be called into this, and that you possess the blessing of inheritance. ¹⁰ For the one who desires to love life, and see good days, shall restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips not speak deceit. ¹¹ Reject evil and do good; seek peace and pursue her; ¹² for the eye of the Lord is upon the righteousness, and his ears to their requests; again, the face of the Lord is upon those who do evil. ¹³ And who is it who shall harm you, if you are zealous toward goodness? ¹⁴ But then if you shall undergo anything bad because of your righteousness, you are all the more blessed; but do not fear their fear, nor be disturbed—but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts.

¹⁵ And be always prepared to answer whoever asks, that you may speak of that hope which is among you ¹⁶ with modesty and reverence, having good conscience, so that in this, those who are your detractors, as evildoers, may be put to shame, who bring false accusation against your good behavior in Christ. ¹⁷ For it is better if you are afflicted by evil, if the will of God shall so will, for doing good, than doing evil— ¹⁸ just as Christ himself suffered for our sins, a righteous man for unrighteous people, so as to lead us to God, made dead in the flesh, but made alive in spirit— ¹⁹ in which also he went, and proclaimed to the spirits which were in prison, who were once disbelieving, ²⁰ when the patience of God was waiting in the days of Noah, while the ark was under construction, in which few—eight, to be precise—souls were saved through the water, ²¹ of which baptism, now being a corresponding symbol, now gives us salvation; who have not cast away the filthy flesh, but who have, as with a good conscience, replied well toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, ²² who is at the right hand of God, having swallowed death whole, so as to have effected the inheritance of eternal life; having gone to heaven and subjected to himself angels and authorities and powers.

4

Being that Christ has suffered for us flesh, you should arm yourselves according to the same mode of thought—that the one who has suffered in flesh has withheld from sin— ² so that you no longer should live in human lusts, but in the will of God, during the time which remains in the flesh. ³ For it is enough to us in the life we had before to have carried out the will of the nations in lasciviousness, lust, drunkenness, gorging, orgying and the nefarious worship of idols. ⁴ But it would seem absurd to them that you not run along with them in their excess of riotousness, those who will speak evil of you. ⁵ The one who shall give a report of them is the one who is ready to judge the living and the dead. ⁶ For in this, even to the dead, the gospel is proclaimed, that they as well may be judged according to people in flesh, also living according to God in spirit. ⁷ But the end of all things is drawing nigh; therefore, be wise and vigilant to prayer. ⁸ But before all things, have mighty love between yourselves; for love works upon a multitude of sins. ⁹ Be hospitable one toward another, without murmuring, ¹⁰ as whoever has received a gift, serving one to another as good dispensers of the various graces of God. ¹¹ If anyone shall speak, he will be speaking as the speech of God; if anyone shall serve, he shall be serving as with the power which God supplies; such that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is glory and majesty for an age of ages, Amen.

¹² Most beloved, do not marvel when you are tried by fire, for its purpose is to prove you, as if something new were to happen to you; ¹³ but in this rejoice, that you are fellow partakers of the suffering of Christ, that in the very revelation of his glory you may rejoice and exult. ¹⁴ If you shall suffer reproach in the name of Christ, you are blessed, for glory and the spirit of God shall rest upon you. ¹⁵ (Indeed, according to them he shall suffer cursing, and according to you he will be glorified.) For none of you shall suffer as a killer, or a thief, or a nuisance, or curious about strange things. ¹⁶ But if any should suffer like a Christian, such should not be a shame; but he should glorify God for it. ¹⁷ But then, this is the time for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it shall first begin with us, what shall be the end of those who do not believe the gospel of God? ¹⁸ And if salvation is barely effected upon the righteous, how does that compare for the ungodly and the sinner? ¹⁹ Therefore, those who shall suffer according to the will of God will do well to hand over their souls as to the faithful founder.

5

To the old men who are among you, I beseech, being myself an old man, and witness to the suffering of Christ, and also a co-partaker of the glory which is yet to be revealed: ² tend the flock of Christ which is among you, according to his will, not as if you were forced to, but willingly; nor affected by ill-gotten riches, but with a ready spirit; ³ nor as lording it over those beneath you, but so as to be an example to the flock. ⁴ And when the chief shepherd himself shall appear, you will bear a crown of glory that shall not fade away. ⁵ Likewise the youth, be subject to those older than you, as everyone is subject to everyone else. Have a spirit of humility toward one another, because God resists the haughty, but gives grace to the humble. ⁶ Therefore become humble under the powerful hand of God, that he may lift you up when the time comes; ⁷ placing every concern of yours upon him, for he himself has concern for you. ⁸ Be sober, and keep watch; for your opponent, the devil, walks around roaring like a lion looking for someone to devour. ⁹ Resist him, strong and firm in the faith, knowing that your same suffering, which is in the world, are accomplished through your brothers. ¹⁰ But all grace to God, who has called us to his eternal glory through Christ Jesus; after you have suffered a while, he will himself perfect you, strengthen you, establish you. ¹¹ To him may there be glory and dominion for an age of ages, Amen.

¹² By Silvanus your faithful brother, as I have dictated to him, I have written but a little, exhorting and testifying this to be the true grace of God, in which you stand. ¹³ The community, fellow-participant with you in the selection, which is in Babylon, greets you; as does Mark, my son. ¹⁴ Greet each other with the kiss of love. May peace be with all of you who are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The Second General Letter of Peter

1

Simeon Peter, servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have gained a faith of equal worth with us through the righteous of our God and savior Jesus Christ: ² May grace and peace be multiplied to you through the knowledge of God and Christ Jesus our Lord; ³ as his diving power has granted all things to us which pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of the one who has called us by glory and virtue, ⁴ by which a promise most great and precious has been granted to us, that by these things you may cause yourselves to become co-partakers of the divine nature, if you shall have fled from the corruption which through lust has been and continues to be in the world. ⁵ But also, for this reason adding all diligence, supply in your faith virtue, in virtue knowledge, ⁶ in knowledge moderation, in moderation patience, in patience godliness, ⁷ in godliness brotherly kindness, and in brotherly kindness love. ⁸ For if these things are present with you and in abundance, they will cause you to be toiling neither idly nor in vain, toward the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ For the one who lacks these things is blind, and his hand groping in the darkness, having forgotten himself to have been thoroughly cleansed of his old sins. ¹⁰ Therefore, brothers, be the more diligent to ensure that your calling and selection is more firmly effected; for if you do these things, you shall never stumble. ¹¹ For indeed in this manner shall entrance be abundantly supplied to you, into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and savior Jesus Christ.

¹² Because of this I will not neglect to always keep you reminded of this, though you have known, and are confirmed in the present truth. ¹³ And I deem it just, so long as I am in this

tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; ¹⁴ knowing as I do that it is but a short time before I shall be putting away this tabernacle of mine, as also our Lord Jesus Christ has signified to me. ¹⁵ But I will do my best to ensure that you, after my departure, are able to bring these things to remembrance always. ¹⁶ For we did not follow artfully devised stories, when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but that with our own eyes we had beheld his majesty. ¹⁷ For he received from God the father honor and glory, when such a voice was carried down to him from magnificent glory: *This is that beloved son of mine in whom I am well-pleased.* ¹⁸ And that voice, we heard carried down from heaven, when we were together with him on the holy hill.

¹⁹ But we have a firmer word of prophecy, to which if you pay attention, as to a lamp appearing in a place of darkness, you do well, until the day shall shine forth, and the star of the dawn rise up in your hearts; ²⁰ if you know first, that all prophecy of scripture is not of private interpretation. ²¹ For no prophecy was ever brought forth by the will of mankind; but as the holy spirit pushed them, the holy men of God spoke.

2

But also, false prophets had gone out among the people, just as false teachers still exist among us, who introduce pernicious divisions; denying even the Lord who bought them, bringing upon themselves quick destruction. ² And many will follow in their lusts, through whom the paths of truth shall suffer cursing, ³ and by greed with factitious words they shall make merchandise of you. Their judgment, already from days of eternity long past, does not tarry; and their perdition does not sleep. ⁴ For if God did not spare angels who sinned, but cast them headlong into the night of Tartarus chained, turned over to the judgment reserved for them; ⁵ nor did he forgive the original world, but saved only eight people, including Noah, the preacher of righteousness, when he brought the flood down upon the world of wickedness; ⁶ and he condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, overthrowing them and turning them to ash, making them into an example to those who would live wickedly. ⁷ And he rescued the righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the sexually depraved behavior of the nefarious people there; ⁸ for that righteous man, in what his eyes saw and ears heard when he lived among them, was suffering in his righteous soul from the wicked things they did day in and day out. ⁹ He knew God to save the godly from temptation, but the unrighteous he would set aside to be punished in the day of judgment.

¹⁰ But most of all, those who walk following the flesh into lusts of uncleanness, and scoff at authority, audacious, pleasing only themselves, unafraid to speak evilly of those in authority; ¹¹ while the angels themselves, being mightier and greater in power, do not bring the judgment of evil speech against them before the Lord. ¹² But these, like stupid creatures born but to be seized and destroyed, speaking evil in matters of which they do not know anything, will perish in their own perishing, ¹³ bringing with them the reward of wickedness, leading themselves by their lusts, if their desires shall be enjoyed during the daylight hours; blotches and blemishes reveling in their wickedness as they make insults at you, ¹⁴ having eyes full of adultery; who have no idea as to how to stop sinning; enticing, unstable souls, having a heart exercised in greed, ¹⁵ accursed children who have left the right path and strayed according to the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the reward of wickedness, ¹⁶ but was rebuked for his own; a simple mute donkey, speaking with a human voice, stopped the prophet's dementia. ¹⁷ These are fountains devoid of water, clouds carried about by a storm, for whom the blackness of darkness has been reserved to eternity. ¹⁸ For, when they boom out

mighty swelling words of naught, they entice people by the lusts of the flesh, lustily, who are indeed escaping from those who lead lives of error; ¹⁹ promising freedom to them, while being themselves slaves to corruption; for of whom one is overcome, of the very same he is brought into slavery. ²⁰ For if after they have fled the defilements of the world by means of the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they have again so gotten caught up and overcome, they have become worse in the end than they were in the beginning. ²¹ For it would have been enough for them never to have known the way of righteousness, than having known, to have turned away from the holy commandment that was given to them. ²² Indeed it has happened to them as said in the true proverb: "The dog turned back to his own vomit", and "The cleansed pig turned back to rolling in the mud."

3

I now write you, most beloved, this second letter, in which I stir up your sincere mind by putting you in remembrance, ² that you may remember the words which were foresaid by the holy prophets, and those of us who were sent forth, we who are apostles of the Lord and Savior, ³ knowing this first, that there will come deceivers, who walk according to their own lusts, ⁴ saying, "Where is his promised coming?" as, ever since the fathers fell over, all things have remained as they were since the beginning of creation. ⁵ For they are willfully ignorant that there have been heavens since eternity long past, constituted from and through water by the word of God, ⁶ by which means that which was the world, being flooded with water, perished. ⁷ But the heavens and earth which are now, by the same word, have been stored up and preserved for fire in the day of the judgment and destruction of wicked men. ⁸ But there is one thing, beloved, that you should not forget: that a single day with the Lord is equivalent to a thousand years, and a thousand years to one day. ⁹ The Lord who has promised will not delay, as not a few deem to be delay; but he is patient toward you, being that he does not want anyone to perish, but for all to come to repentance. ¹⁰ But the day of the Lord shall come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away violently; the elements will be heated to melting, and the earth, and the works that are in it, shall be burned up.

¹¹ Being that all these things will be dissolved, how ought you to be in holy living and godliness, ¹² awaiting and hasting the coming of the day of God, by which the heavens shall be burned away by fire, and the elements shall be melted by the heat of fire? ¹³ But new heavens and a new earth we await, according to his promise, in which righteousness dwells. ¹⁴ Therefore, beloved, awaiting these things, make an effort to be found to him in peace, without blemish or blotch; ¹⁵ and deem the salvation of our Lord patience, as our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote you, ¹⁶ as also he spoke in all the letters he sent of these matters, among which are certainly things difficult to understand, which the untaught and those who are not well establish twist, as with everything else that has been written, to their own destruction.

¹⁷ Therefore, beloved, being forewarned of these things, beware; lest with the errors of the wicked you be carried away with others from your own steadfastness. ¹⁸ But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, to whom be glory now and in the day of eternity. Amen.

The First General Letter of John

1

What was from the beginning,
 what we have heard,
 what we see with our eyes,
 what we perceive,
 what our hands have touched,
 of the word of life—
 2 and the life is revealed,
 and we see and testify,
 and announce to you: life eternal,
 which was with the father,
 and is revealed to us—
 3 what we see and hear,
 we announce to you,
 that you too may have fellowship with us,
 and our fellowship may be with the father
 and his son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things we write you,
 that your joy may be full.
 5 And this is the message
 which we have heard from him
 and announce to you:
 that God is light,
 and in him, there is no darkness at all.

6 If we should say,
 We have fellowship with him,
 and we walk in the darkness,
 we shall be liars,
 and not doers of the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light,
 as he himself is in the light,
 we have fellowship among ourselves,
 and the blood of his son Jesus Christ
 washes away all our sins.

8 If we say we have no sin,
 we deceive ourselves,
 and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins,
 he is faithful and just
 to forgive us our sins,
 and wash us clean of all iniquity.

10 If we say we do not sin,

we make him a liar,
and his word is not in us.

2

- My little children,
these things I write you,
so that you do not sin.
But if you do sin,
we have an advocate with the Father,
Jesus Christ the just.
- 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins,
and not for ours alone,
but also for the rest of the world.
- 3 And through this,
we know that we know him:
if we keep his commandments.
- 4 Whoever says, "I know him",
and does not keep his commandments,
is a liar,
and there is no truth in him.
- 5 And whoever serves his word,
truly in this the love of God is perfected.
- 6 Whoever says he abides in him
ought to walk just as he walked.
- 7 Most beloved,
I do not write you a new commandment,
but the old commandment,
which you had from the beginning.
- 8 Again, I write you a new commandment,
which is true in him,
and is also true in you,
because the darkness is past,
and the true light now shines.
- 9 Whoever says that he is in the light,
and hates the brother,
is in the darkness, even now.
- 10 Whoever loves his brother
dwells in the light,
and there is no stumbling block in him.
- 11 But whoever hates his brother
is in darkness
and walks in darkness,
and does not know where he is going,
for darkness has blinded his eyes.
- 12 I write you, little children,
because your sins are forgiven

because of his name.

- ¹³ I write you, fathers,
because you have known the one
who was from the beginning.
I write you, young men,
because you have conquered evil.
I have written you, children,
because you have known the father.
- ¹⁴ I have written you, fathers,
because you have known the one
who was from the beginning.
I have written you, young men,
because you are strong,
and the word of God abides in you,
and you have conquered the evil one.
- ¹⁵ Do not love the world,
nor those who are in the world.
If you love the world,
you do not have the love of the father in you.
- ¹⁶ And all that is in the world
is the lust of the flesh,
and the lust of the eyes;
the pride of life
if not of the father,
but is of the world.
- ¹⁷ And the world passes,
and its lust,
but whoever does the will of God
abides forever.
- ¹⁸ My little children,
it is the last time,
and as you have heard
that an anti-Christ is coming,
even now it seems
that there are many anti-Christes,
whence we know it to be the last time.
- ¹⁹ They went out from us,
but were not of us.
For if they had been of us,
they would have remained with us.
But they shall be revealed,
that none of them were of us.
- ²⁰ But you have an anointing from the Holy One,
and you know all things.
- ²¹ I did not write you
as if you did not know the truth,

- but because you do know,
and you know that no lie is of the truth.
- 22 Who is a liar,
except for the one
who denies that Jesus is the Christ?
This is an anti-Christ,
who denies the father and the son.
- 23 Whoever denies the son
does not have the father.
- 24 Therefore,
let what you have heard from the beginning
abide in you.
If it abides in you,
what you have heard from the beginning,
then you too abide
in the son and the father.
- 25 And this is the promise
which he has promised us:
eternal life.
- 26 These things I have written you,
about those who deceive you.
And the anointing you receive from him
remains in you.
- 27 And you do not need
to have anyone teach you,
but that anointing teaches you all things,
and it is true,
and it is not a lie.
And as it has taught you,
you abide in him.
- 28 And now, my little children,
abide in him,
so that when he appears,
we may have confidence,
and not be put to shame at his coming.
- 29 If you know that he is just,
know that all who do justly
are born of him.

3

- Behold what love the father has given us,
that we should be called sons of God!
For this reason the world does not know you,
because it did not know him.
- 2 Most beloved,
now we are sons of God.

And we know that when he shall appear,
we shall be like him,
for we shall see him as he is.

³ And everyone who has this hope within him
purifies himself,
even as he is pure.

⁴ Everyone who does sin
likewise does iniquity,
for sin is also iniquity.

⁵ And you know that he appeared
to bear away our sins;
and there is no sin in him.

⁶ Everyone who abides in him
does not sin.

Everyone who sins
neither sees, nor knows him.

⁷ My little children,
let no one deceive you.

Whoever does justly
is just
just as he is just.

⁸ Whoever does sin
is from the devil,
for the devil sins from the beginning.
In this appears the son of God
to destroy the works of the devil.

⁹ Everyone who is born from God does no sin,
for his seed abides in him,
and he cannot sin,
for he is born of God.

¹⁰ In this are revealed
the sons of God
and the sons of the devil.

Everyone who does not justly
is not from God,
nor whoever does not love his brother.

¹¹ For this is the announcement,
which you have heard from the beginning,
that you should love one another;

¹² not as Cain, who was from the evil one,
and slew his brother.

And why did he slay him?
Because his works were from the evil one,
and his brother's were just.

¹³ Do not be surprised, my brothers,
that the world hates you.

- ¹⁴ We know that we have been borne across
from death to life,
because we love our brothers.
- ¹⁵ Whoever does not love his brother
abides in death.
Everyone who hates his brother
is a murderer.
And you know that no murderer
has eternal life in himself.
- ¹⁶ In this we know love,
because he put down his own soul for us,
and we ought for our brothers
to put down our own souls.
- ¹⁷ But whoever has the substance of the world,
and sees his brother in need,
and shuts his heart from him,
how can the love of God abide in him?
- ¹⁸ My little children,
do not love in word,
nor in tongue,
but in deed,
and in truth.
- ¹⁹ In this we know that we are of the truth,
and before him we should convince our heart.
- ²⁰ For if our own heart condemns us,
God is greater than our heart,
and knows all things.
- ²¹ Most beloved,
if our heart does not condemn us,
we have confidence toward God,
- ²² and whatever we ask,
we receive from him,
for we keep his commandments,
and do those things
which are pleasing in his sight.
- ²³ And this is his commandment:
that we believe in the name
of his son, Jesus Christ,
and love one another,
as he gave commandment.
- ²⁴ And whoever follows his commandments
dwells in him,
and he in him.
And in this we know that he abides in us,
by the spirit which he gave us.

4

Most beloved,
do not believe every spirit,
but examine the spirits,
to determine if they are from God.

For many false prophets
have gone out into the world.

² In this, know the spirit of God.
Every spirit that confesses Jesus Christ
to have come in the flesh
is from God.

³ And every spirit not confessing Jesus Christ
to have come in the flesh
is not from God.

And this is that anti-Christ spirit,
of which you have heard,
that it shall come,
and now it is already in the world.

⁴ You are from God, my little children,
and have conquered them,
for greater is he who is in you,
than they who are in the world.

⁵ They are of the world;
therefore they speak of the world,
and the world hears them.

⁶ We are of God.
Whoever knows God
know us.

In this we know the spirit of truth,
and the spirit of error.

⁷ Most beloved, we must love one another,
for love is from God.

And everyone who loves
is born of God,
and knows God.

⁸ Whoever does not love
does not know God,
for God is love.

⁹ In this appears the love of God,
that God sent
his only-begotten son into the world
and we have life by him.

¹⁰ In this is love:
not that we love God,
but that he loved us,
and sent his son

- as a propitiation for our sins.
11 Most beloved,
if this is the way God loved us,
we too ought to love one another.
12 No one has ever seen God.
If we love one another,
God abides in us,
and his love is made perfect in us.
13 In this we know
that we abide in him
and him in us,
because he has given to us
from his Holy Spirit.
14 And we see and testify,
that the father sent his son
to be the savior of the world.
15 Whoever has confessed
that Jesus is the son of God,
God abides in him,
and he in God.
16 And we know and believe
the love which God has in us:
God is love,
and whoever abides in love
abides in God,
and God in him.
17 In this is our love made perfect,
that we have confidence
in the day of judgment.
18 There is no fear in love,
but perfect love casts out fear.
For fear has torment.
And whoever fears
is not perfect in love.
19 We love him,
because he first loved us.
20 If anyone should say,
I love God,
and should hate his brother,
he is a liar.
For if he does not love his brother,
whom he has seen,
how can he love God,
whom he has not seen?
21 And this commandment we have from him:
that whoever loves God

shall also love his brother.

5

Everyone who believes Jesus to be Christ
is born from God.

And everyone who loves the one who fathered
also loves whoever is born from him.

2 In this we know
that the son of God loves us,
when we love God
and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God,
that we should keep his commandments,
and his commandments
are no heavy burden,

4 for everyone who is born from God
conquers the world.

And this is the victory that conquers the world:
our faith.

5 Who is it that conquers the world,
but the one who believes
that Jesus is the son of God?

6 This is the one who came
by water and blood,
Jesus Christ:
not in water alone,
but in water and blood.

And this is the spirit that testifies,
because the spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that give witness:

8 the spirit,
and the water,
and the blood;
and these three are one in accord.

9 If we receive the witness of people,
the witness of God is greater,
for this is the witness of God,
who witnessed of his son.

10 The one who believes in the son of God
has witness in himself.

11 The one who does not believe in God
makes him a liar,
for he does not believe in the witness
which God witnessed of his son.

And this is the witness,
that God gave us eternal life,

- and this life is in his son.
- 12 The one who has the son has life;
the one who does not have the son of God
does not have life.
- 13 These things I have written to you
who believe in the name of the son of God,
so that you may know
that you have eternal life,
and that you may believe
in the name of the son of God.
- 14 And this is the confidence
that we have with him,
that if we shall ask according to his will,
he hears us.
- 15 And if we know that he hears us,
whatever we shall ask,
we know that we have the requests
which we have requested from him.
- 16 If anyone knows his brother
to sin a sin not to death,
he shall ask,
and he will give life
to the one who has sinned not to death.
There is a sin to death,
I do not say that you shall ask for it.
- 17 All iniquity is sin,
and there is a sin not to death.
- 18 We know that everyone who is born from God
does not sin,
but whoever is fathered by God
keeps himself,
and evil itself does not touch him.
- 19 We know that we are from God,
and the whole world sits in evil.
- 20 And we know that the son of God came
and gave us a mind
that we may know the one who is true,
and we may be in the truth,
in his son Jesus Christ.
This is the true God,
and life eternal.
- 21 My little children,
keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

The Second Letter of John

The Elder to the chosen Lady and her sons, whom I love in the truth, ² and not only myself, but also all who know the truth, because of the truth which dwells in us and abides in us forever: ³ Grace, mercy and peace be with you from God the father and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the son of the father, in truth and love.

⁴ I was very glad to find sons of yours walking in the truth, as we have received commandment from the father. ⁵ And now I ask you, lady—not as if I were to write you a new commandment, but what we have had from the beginning—that we love one another. ⁶ And this is love, that we walk according to his commandment. This is the commandment, as you people have heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it, ⁷ for many deceivers have come into the world denying that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh; they are deceivers and anti-Christ. ⁸ Look to yourselves, that you do not lose the work that you have done, but that you receive a full reward. ⁹ Everyone that strays and does not remain in the teaching of Christ does not have God. Whoever remains in the teaching of Christ has both the father and the son. ¹⁰ If anyone should come to you without this teaching, do not take him into your house or so much as greet him, ¹¹ for whoever greets him takes part in his evil deeds.

¹² Having much to write you, I prefer not to do so by ink and paper, but I hope to come to you and speak face to face, that our joy may be complete. ¹³ The sons of your chosen Sister greet you. Amen.

The Third Letter of John

The elder to Gaius the most beloved, whom I love in the truth.

² Most beloved, above all I wish you to be prosperous and healthy, as your soul has prospered. ³ For I rejoiced much at the coming of the brothers and those who bear witness of your truths, as you walk in the truth. ⁴ Greater joy than this I do not have, than that I may hear of my sons walking in the truth.

⁵ Most beloved, you do faithfully whatever you do in the brothers, and in strangers, ⁶ who give witness of your love in the sight of the community, whom if you send forth in a manner worthy of God, you will do well. ⁷ For because of his name they went forth, receiving nothing from the people. ⁸ We therefore should receive such, that we may become co-workers of the truth.

⁹ I wrote something to the community, but Diotrephes, who likes to be the most important of them, does not receive us. ¹⁰ Because of this, if I should come, I will remember the deeds which he does, spreading malicious words of gossip about us, and if that were not enough, not only does not receive the brothers, but even those who would receive he prohibits, and expels them from the community.

¹¹ Most beloved, do not imitate what is bad, but what is good. Whoever does good is from God; but whoever does evil, does not see God. ¹² Demetrius has been witnessed by everyone, and by truth itself; and we also bear witness, and you people know that our witness is true.

¹³ I have had many things to write to you, but I will not write to you by pen and ink. ¹⁴ But I hope soon to see you, and we will speak one mouth to another. ¹⁵ Peace to you. The friends greet you; greet the friends by name.

The General Letter of Jude

Jude, servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to those who are made holy in God the father, which Jesus Christ has preserved and called. ² May mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you.

³ Beloved, such diligence I have made to write to you of the common salvation, that I absolutely had to write to you, beseeching you to strive after the faith which was at one time given to the holy people. ⁴ For certain ungodly people have snuck in, who had been previously forewritten into this judgment, who have handed over the grace of our God into lechery, and denying God who alone is the ruler, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁵ But I want you to remember, though once you knew it, that the Lord, after having led his people safely out of Egypt, afterward perished those who would not believe; ⁶ and the angels as well, who would not keep their origin, but derelicted their homes, he has reserved for the great judgment of that day eternal chains under darkness. ⁷ As Sodom and Gomorrah and their neighboring cities, which likewise gave themselves over to fornication, and chased after strange flesh, have been set forth as an example, bearing the punishment of eternal fire. ⁸ Likewise also these people, deluded by their dreams, also corrupt the flesh, spurn their masters, and curse at authority. ⁹ But Michael the archangel, when he had a dispute against the devil over the body of Moses, did not dare to bring note of curse against him, but said, "May the Lord rebuke you." ¹⁰ But these curse anything they do not know; and in those things which they do know, like stupid animals, they make themselves corrupt. ¹¹ Woe to them! For they have entered into the way of Cain, and have chased after the deception of reward by which Balaam was deceived, and have perished in the revolt of Korah.

¹² These are the blotches among your love feasts, gorging themselves without fear; waterless clouds borne about by the wind; trees withering in the fall, unfruitful, doubly dead and uprooted; ¹³ raging waves of the sea, spewing out their own disgrace; straying stars; for whom the darkest darkness has been reserved for eternity. ¹⁴ But of these, Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied in an earlier time, saying, "Behold, the Lord comes with the thousands of his holy ones, ¹⁵ to bring judgment upon all, and to convict them all of all the ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, the hard speeches which these ungodly sinners have spoken against him." ¹⁶ These are querulous murmurers, walking according to their own lusts; and with their mouth they speak arrogantly, having admiration for people according to their perceived usefulness. ¹⁷ But as for you, beloved, be mindful of the words which were said to you before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁸ how he said to you that in the final times there will come deceivers, who walk according to their own ungodly lusts. ¹⁹ These are those who set themselves apart, beastly, not having spirit.

²⁰ But as for you, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying for each other through the holy spirit, ²¹ maintain yourselves in godly love, awaiting the mercy of our lord Jesus Christ into eternal life. ²² And indeed, have mercy on some who doubt; ²³ but

save them by fear, seizing them from the flames, hating even the shirt which has been stained by the flesh.

²⁴ Now to the one who is able to preserve you, immune to sin, and stand you up before the face of his glory with exultation, undefiled, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, ²⁵ to the only wise God our savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, may there be glory and majesty and dominion and power, before all ages, and now, and for an age of ages. Amen.

The Apocalypse of John

1

The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to make known to his servants those things which must surely be done. And he signed it, sending it by his angel to his servant John, ² who bore witness of the word of God, and the witness of Jesus Christ; whatever he saw. ³ Blessed is the one who reads and hears the words of this prophecy, and observes them, which are written in it; for the time is at hand.

⁴ John to the seven communities that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from the one who is and who was and who is yet to come, and from the seven spirits who are in the sight of his throne, ⁵ and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the first-begotten from the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth; who loved us and washed us from our sins in his blood, ⁶ and made us kings and priests to God and his father; to whom may there be glory and majesty for an age of ages, Amen.

⁷ Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye shall see him, *and those who pierced him through*; and at the sight all the tribes of the earth shall wail. Indeed, Amen!

⁸ “I am Alpha and Omega, the A and Z, the start and the end,” says the Lord God, “the one who is, and who was, and who is yet to come; the almighty one.”

⁹ I, John, your brother and fellow-partaker in the tribulation and kingdom and patience in Christ Jesus, was on the island which is called Patmos, because of the word of God, and the witness of Jesus Christ; ¹⁰ on the day of the Lord, I was in spirit, and heard behind me a voice loud as a trumpet, ¹¹ saying, “Write what you see in a book, and send it to the seven communities which are in Asia—in Ephesus, and in Smyrna, and in Pergamus, and in Thyatira, and in Sardis, and in Philadelphia, and in Laodicea.”

¹² And I turned to see the voice which had spoken to me; and having turned, I saw seven candlesticks of gold, ¹³ and in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks one like a son of man clothed in power, and wrapped around the breasts with a gold girdle; ¹⁴ and his head and hair were dazzling-white like white wool and like snow, and his eyes like flaming fire; ¹⁵ and his feet were like bronze, as in a burning furnace, and his voice was like the sound of many waters; ¹⁶ and he held in his right hand seven stars; and there went out from his mouth a sword sharpened on both sides; and his face shone like the sun in all its power.

¹⁷ And when I saw him, I fell down at his feet as if dead.

And he placed his right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid; I am the start and the end, ¹⁸ and the one who lives but was dead—but I am alive, for an age of ages—and I hold the keys to death and hell. ¹⁹ Therefore write the things you see, and those which are, and those which must be done after these things. ²⁰ The mystery of the seven stars that you have seen in my right hand, and the seven candlesticks of gold, is this: the seven stars are the angels or

messengers of the seven communities, and the seven candlesticks are the seven communities themselves.

2

“Now write this to the messenger of the community of the Ephesians: These things says the one who holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks in the middle of the seven candlesticks of gold: ² I know your works, and your labor, and your patience, and that you cannot abide the evil ones; and you have tested the ones who claim to be apostles but are not, and found them to be liars; ³ and you have suffered, and have held on because of my name, and have not defected. ⁴ But I hold this against you: that you have left behind your original love. ⁵ Therefore, call to mind from whence you fell, and do repentance, and do the former works; otherwise, I shall come to you and displace your candlestick, unless you show a change of heart. ⁶ But you have this, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaites, which I myself hate. ⁷ Whoever has ears should hear what the spirit says to the communities. To the conqueror I shall give to eat from the tree of life which is within the paradise of my God.

⁸ “And write this to the messenger of the community of the Smyrnans: These things says the start and the end, who was dead and lives: ⁹ I know that tribulation and poverty of yours, rich as you really are; and the blasphemy of those who claim to be Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰ Do not be afraid of any of the things that you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil will send some of you into jail to be tempted, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be faithful to the death, and I will give you a crown of life. ¹¹ Whoever has ears should hear what the Spirit says to the communities. Whoever overcomes will not be hurt by the second death.

¹² “And write this to the messenger of the community of the Pergamene: These things says the one who holds the blade sharpened on both sides: ¹³ I know your works, and where you dwell, where the throne of Satan is; and you hold my name, and have not denied the faith of me, even in the days of my faithful witness Antipas, who was cut down among you where Satan dwells. ¹⁴ But I hold this little thing against you, for you have some who hold to the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to place a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat and fornicate; ¹⁵ also you have some who hold to the doctrine of the Nicolaites, which I hate. ¹⁶ Do repentance; otherwise I shall indeed come to you, and punch you out with the sword of my mouth. ¹⁷ Whoever has ears should hear what the spirit says to the communities. To the conqueror I shall give to eat the manna which was hidden away; and I shall give a small, dazzling-white stone on which is written a new name, which no one knows, except for the one who receives it.

¹⁸ “And write this to the messenger of the community of the Thyatirans: These things says the son of God, who has eyes like burning flame, and his feet are like brass: ¹⁹ I know your works, and your love, and your service, and your faith, and your patience, and that your works at the end are more than before, ²⁰ but I hold this little thing against you, that you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophet, to teach and lead my servants astray to fornicate and eat of things sacrificed to idols. ²¹ And I gave them time to change their heart, and they refused to turn their hearts away from their fornication. ²² Behold, I will place her on a bed along with those who commit fornication with her, into the greatest of tribulation unless they shall have a change of heart from their works. ²³ And her children, I shall kill with death, and every community shall know that I am the one who deeply examines the kidneys and the hearts; and I shall give to each and every one of you according to your works. ²⁴ I will

also say this to you and everyone else in Thyatira: Whoever does not hold to this doctrine, and does not know the heights or depths of Satan, as they say, I will place no further weight upon you; ²⁵ but hold on to what you have, until I shall come. ²⁶ And to the one who overcomes and keeps my works to the very end, I will give him authority over the nations, ²⁷ and he will reign over them with an iron rod, and smash them to pieces like a vase of clay, as I myself have received from my father; ²⁸ and I shall give him the morning star. ²⁹ Whoever has ears should hear what the spirit says to the communities.

3

“And write this to the messenger of the community which is in Sardis: These things says the one who has the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know your works, for you have a name that you live, but you are in fact dead. ² Be vigilant, and strengthen the other things, which are dying. For I have not found your works full before God. ³ Therefore keep in mind in what manner you have received and heard, and observe it, and do repentance. Therefore if you shall not keep watch, I will come to you like a thief; and you will not know at what hour I shall come to you. ⁴ But you have a few names also in Sardis, who have not soiled their clothing; and they will walk with me in white, for they are worthy. ⁵ The one who overcomes shall thus be clothed in clothes of white, and I shall not erase his name from the book of life; but I shall confess his name before my father, and before his angels. ⁶ Whoever has ears should hear what the spirit says to the communities.

⁷ “And write this to the messenger of the community that is in Philadelphia: These things says the Holy and Truthful One, who holds the key of David, who opens and no one closes, who closes and no one opens: ⁸ I know your works; behold, I have set an open gate before you that no one can close, for you have a bit of power, and have kept my word, and did not deny my name. ⁹ Behold, I will give some of the synagogue of Satan, who claim to be Jews and are not, but are lying; behold, I shall make them come and worship before your feet, and they will know that I have loved you, ¹⁰ for you have observed the words of my patience; and I shall keep you from the hour of temptation which is to come upon all the world, so that it may try the inhabitants of the earth. ¹¹ Behold, I am coming quickly; hold on to what you have, so that no one may take away your crown. ¹² The one who overcomes I shall make into a column in the temple of my God, and he shall nevermore depart from there; and I shall write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem which descends from heaven from my God; and my new name. ¹³ Whoever has ears should hear what the spirit says to the communities.

¹⁴ “And write this to the angel of the community of the Laodiceans: These things says the Amen, the faithful and truthful witness, who is the beginning of the creations of God: ¹⁵ I know your works; for you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were cold or hot. ¹⁶ But because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I shall start to vomit you out from my mouth. ¹⁷ For you say, ‘I am rich and wealthy, and need nothing’, not knowing that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked. ¹⁸ I advise you to buy from me gold tried in fire, so that you may become rich, and be dressed in clothing of white, so that the confusion of your nakedness may not appear; and rub your eyes with salve so that you may see. ¹⁹ Those whom I love, I rebuke and chastise. Therefore be zealous and do repentance. ²⁰ Behold, I am standing at the gate and knocking; if anyone shall hear my voice, and open the door to me, I shall enter to him, and dine with him, and he with me. ²¹ To the one who overcomes I shall

give to sit with me on my throne, as I myself have overcome, and have sat with my father on his throne. ²² Whoever has ears should hear what the spirit says to the communities.”

4

After this, I looked, and behold, a doorway opened in heaven, and the first voice which I had heard speaking to me like a trumpet, saying, “Come up here; and I shall show you those things which must happen after this.” ² And at once I was in spirit; and behold, a throne was placed in heaven, and someone was sitting on the throne, ³ who had an appearance like a jasper or sardius stone; and there was a rainbow surrounding the throne, with an appearance like emerald. ⁴ And around the throne were twenty-five smaller thrones, and upon the thrones sat twenty-four ancients, clad in white robes, and with golden crowns upon their heads. ⁵ And from the larger throne proceeded lightning, and thunder, and voices; and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God. ⁶ And in the sight of the throne there was something like a glass or crystalline sea; and in the middle and surrounding it were four living creatures full of eyes back and front. ⁷ The first of these creatures resembled a lion, the second resembled a bull, the third had a face like a human being, and the fourth was like a flying eagle. ⁸ And the four creatures each had six wings about him, which were full of eyes on the inside; and they had no rest day or night, saying, “Holy, holy, holy Lord God almighty, who was, and who is, and who shall come.” ⁹ And when the creatures had given glory, honor and blessing to the one who was on the throne, the one who lives for an age of ages, ¹⁰ the twenty-four ancients went up to the throne, and worshiped the one who lives for an age of ages, and cast down their crowns before the throne, ¹¹ saying, “It is you, Lord our God, who is worthy to receive glory, honor and power; for you have created everything, and because of your will they were and have been created.”

5

And I saw, in the hand of the one who sat upon the throne, a scroll written inside and out, sealed with seven seals. ² And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming at the top of his voice, “Who is worthy to open the scroll, and unfasten the little seals upon it?” ³ And no one could, neither in heaven, nor in the earth, nor beneath the earth, either open the book, or look upon it. ⁴ And I wept much that no one was found worthy to open and read the scroll, nor look upon it. ⁵ And one of the ancients said to me, “Do not weep; behold, here comes the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, to open the scroll, and unfasten its seven little seals.” ⁶ And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne, and the four living creatures, and in the midst of the ancients, a lamb standing upright, looking as if it had been killed, with seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent throughout the earth. ⁷ And he came and took the scroll from the right hand of the one sitting upon the throne. ⁸ And he having taken the scroll, the four creatures and the twenty-four ancients fell down before the lamb, each of them with a lyre, and golden vials full of fragrances, which are the prayers of the holy; ⁹ and they sang a new song, saying, “You, Lord, are the one worthy to take the scroll and open its little seals; for you were killed, and have redeemed us to God by your blood from every tribe, tongue, people and nation; ¹⁰ and you have made us kings and priests to our God; and we shall reign upon the earth.” ¹¹ And I saw and heard the voices of the many angels surrounding the throne, and the creatures, and the ancients; and there were thousands upon thousands, or even a million, ¹² all saying at the top of their voice, “Worthy is the lamb who was killed to receive power and riches and knowledge and might and honor and glory and blessing.” ¹³ And every

being in heaven, and upon the earth, and beneath the earth, and in the ocean, all things which are within them, I heard, saying, "To the one sitting upon the throne, and to the lamb, be blessing and honer and glory and authority for an age of ages." ¹⁴ And the four living creatures said, "Amen." And the twenty-four ancients fell down upon their faces, and worshiped the one who lives for an age of ages.

6

And I saw when the lamb opened one of the seven seals, and heard one of the four living creatures speaking with a voice like thunder: "Come look." ² And I looked, and behold, a white horse; and the one who sat upon it held a bow, and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer.

³ And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second creature saying, "Come look." ⁴ And there went out another horse, a red one; and to the one who sat upon it was given to take peace away from the earth, so that those thereon would kill each other; and a great sword was given to him.

⁵ And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third creature saying, "Come look." And behold, a black horse; and the one who sat upon it held a balance scale in his hand. ⁶ And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying, "Two pounds of wheat for a denarius, and six pounds of barley for a denarius; but do not harm the wine or the oil."

⁷ And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth creature saying, "Come look." ⁸ And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and the name of the one who sat upon it was Death, and Hell followed close behind; and the power was given to them to slaughter upon a fourth of the earth, with sword, and famine, and death, and animals of the earth.

⁹ And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw beneath the altar the souls of those who had been killed because of the word of God, and for the witness which they held to; ¹⁰ and they cried out at the top of their voices, saying, "Until when, Lord, you who are holy and true, do you fail to judge and vindicate our blood from those who inhabit the earth?" ¹¹ And to each of them was given a white robe; and it was said to them to rest for a little time, until their fellow servants and their brothers who were to be killed were killed as they were.

¹² And I looked when he had opened the sixth seal; and behold, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black like sackcloth of hair; and the entire moon became like blood, ¹³ and the stars in the sky fell down upon the earth, like a fig tree casts down its overripe fruit when shaken by a great wind; ¹⁴ and the sky pulled away like a scroll being rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved from its place; ¹⁵ and the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the judges, and the rich men, and the men of power, and everyone slave and free hid themselves in caves, and in the rocks of the mountains, ¹⁶ and said to the mountains and the rocks, "Fall on us, and hide us from the face of the one who sits upon the throne, and from the fury of the lamb; ¹⁷ for the day of his great fury comes, and who will be able to remain standing?"

7

After these things I saw four angels standing upon the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, lest the wind blow upon the earth, or upon the sea, or on any tree. ² And I saw another angel coming up from the place of the rising of the sun, holding the seal of the living God; and at the top of his voice he cried out to the other four angels, to whom it

was given to harm the lands and the seas, ³ saying, "Do not harm the lands, nor the seas, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.

⁴ And I heard the number of those who were sealed: one hundred forty-four thousand sealed, from every tribe of the sons of Israel.

⁵ From the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand sealed;

from the tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand sealed;

from the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand sealed;

⁶ from the tribe of Asher, twelve thousand sealed;

from the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand sealed;

from the tribe of Manasseh, twelve thousand sealed;

⁷ from the tribe of Simeon, twelve thousand sealed;

from the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand sealed;

from the tribe of Issachar, twelve thousand sealed;

⁸ from the tribe of Zebulon, twelve thousand sealed;

from the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand sealed;

from the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand sealed.

⁹ After these things I looked, and behold, a larger crowd than anyone could count, from all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne; and in sight of the lamb, clothed in white robes, and with palm fronds in their hands; ¹⁰ and they cried out at the top of their voices, saying, "Salvation to the one who sits upon the throne of our God, and to the lamb." ¹¹ And all the angels stood around the throne, and the ancients, and the four living creatures; and they fell on their faces in sight of the throne; and they worshiped God, ¹² saying, "Amen; blessings, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, honor and power and might to our God for an age of ages. Amen." ¹³ And one of the ancients answered and said to me, "These who are clothed in white robes: who are they? And where do they come from?" ¹⁴ And I said to him, "Milord, you know." And he said to me, "These are the ones who have come from great suffering, and have washed their robes, and whitened them by the blood of the Lamb. ¹⁵ Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple; and the one who sits on the throne shall dwell over them; ¹⁶ they shall no more hunger or thirst, nor shall the sun blast them, nor any heat; ¹⁷ for the lamb who is in the midst of the throne reigns over them, and leads them to fountains of the water of life; and God will wipe every tear from their eyes."

8

And when the seventh seal was opened, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. ² And I saw the seven angels standing in the sight of God; and seven horns were given to them. ³ And another angel came and stood before the altar, holding a golden incense-holder; and much incense was given to him so that he could give the prayers of all the holy people upon the altar of gold which was before the throne. ⁴ And the smoke of the incense of the prayers of the holy rose from the hand of the angel before God. ⁵ And the angel took the incense-holder and filled it with the fire of the alter and sent it to the earth; and there were voices, thunderings and lightnings, and great earthquakes. ⁶ And the seven angels, who had the seven horns, prepared themselves to sound their horns.

⁷ And the first angel sounded his horn, and there was hail and fire mixed with blood; and they were sent into the earth, and a third of the earth exploded, and a third of the trees were burned to ash, and all the green grass exploded.

⁸ And the second angel sounded his horn; and like a great mountain a burning fire was launched at the sea, and a third of the sea was turned to blood, ⁹ and a third of the creatures in the sea which had souls died; and a third of the ships were destroyed.

¹⁰ And the third angel sounded his horn; and there fell from the sky a great star, burning like a lamp; and it fell upon a third of the rivers, and in fountains of water; and the name of the star was called Wormwood. ¹¹ And a third of the water was turned into wormwood; and many people died from the waters, for they were made bitter.

¹² And the fourth angel sounded his horn; and a third of the sun was struck, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, such that a third of them were made dark, and a third of the day did not shine, and likewise the night. ¹³ And I saw, and heard the voice of an eagle flying through the midst of heaven crying out at the top of its voice, "Woe, woe, woe to those who dwell on the earth, from the voices of the other three angels who have yet to sound their horns!"

9

And the fifth angel sounded his horn; and I saw the stars of the sky crash down to earth. And the key to the pit of the abyss was given to him. ² And the pit of the abyss appeared; and from the pit rose smoke, like the smoke of an enormous furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. ³ And from the smoke of the pit went forth locusts into the earth; and power was given to them such as the scorpions of the earth have power; ⁴ and they were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, nor any greenery, nor any trees; but only those people who did not have the mark of God on their foreheads. ⁵ And it was given to them not to kill them, but to torture them for five months. And the agony of that torture is like that of when a scorpion strikes a person. ⁶ And in those days people looked for death and did not find her; and longed to die, and death fled from them. ⁷ And the forms of the locusts were like horses prepared for battle; and upon their heads something like a golden crown; and their faces were like human faces. ⁸ And they had hair like the hair of women; their teeth like those of lions; ⁹ and they had chest plates as if of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the sound of many horses running to war; ¹⁰ and they had tails like those of scorpions, complete with stingers; and their power was to harm mankind for five months. ¹¹ And over them they had a king, the angel of the abyss, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, in Greek Apollyon; in Latin he has the name Exterminans; that is to say, Perdition. ¹² One woe has passed; and behold, two more woes are yet to come!

¹³ And the sixth angel sounded his horn; and I heard a voice coming from the four corner spikes of the golden altar, which is before the eyes of God, ¹⁴ saying to the sixth angel, the one with the horn, "Set loose the four angels, who are chained in the great river Euphrates." ¹⁵ And the four angels were set loose, who had been ready for the hour and day and month and year, to slaughter a third of humankind. ¹⁶ And the number of the horses of the army was two hundred million; I heard their number. ¹⁷ And then I saw the horses in a vision; their riders had chest plates of fire, and yellow zircon, and sulfur; and the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions; and from their mouth went forth fire, smoke and sulfur. ¹⁸ From these three plagues a third of mankind was slaughtered from the fire, smoke and sulfur that went forth from their mouth. ¹⁹ For their power is in their mouth; and in their tail, for their tails are like snakes and have their own heads, by which they cause harm. ²⁰ And the other people who had not been slaughtered by these plagues did not have a change of heart to repent from the works of their hands, that they not worship demons, or idols of gold, silver, brass, stone and wood,

which can neither see nor hear nor move; ²¹ and they were not repentant of their murders, nor of their sorcery, nor of their fornication, nor of their robberies.

10

And I saw another mighty angel descending from heaven, clothed with a cloud, a rainbow upon his head; and his face was like the sun, and his feet like a pillar of fire; ² and in his hand he held a little scroll, opened up. He placed his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the land. ³ And at the top of his voice, he yelled like a lion roaring. And when he had yelled, seven thunders spoke with their voices. ⁴ And when the seven thunders had spoken with their voices, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Seal up what the seven thunders said, and do not write it down." ⁵ And the angel that I saw standing upon sea and land raised his hand toward the sky, ⁶ and swore an oath by the one who lives for an age of ages, who created the sky and all that is in it, the land and all that is in it, and the sea and all that is in it, that time be no more, ⁷ but in the day of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall have begun to sound his horn, the mystery of God were to be complete, as he has evangelized by his servants the prophets. ⁸ And I heard again the voice from heaven speaking to me; and he said, "Go, and take the little scroll opened in the hand of the angel standing upon land and sea." ⁹ And I went to the angel, telling him to give me the scroll. And he said to me, "Take the scroll, and devour it; and it will make your stomach bitter, though in your mouth it will have been as sweet as honey." ¹⁰ And I took the little scroll from the hand of the angel, and devoured it; and in my mouth it was sweet like honey, but when I had devoured it, it made my stomach bitter. ¹¹ And he said to me, "It is necessary for you to prophesy again among the nations, and people, and tongues, and to many kings."

11

And he gave me a reed, like a rod, and said to me, "Get up and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship it; ² and the atrium, which is outside the temple, omit and do not measure, for it is given to the nations; and they shall trample the holy city for forty-two months. ³ And I shall give to two of my witnesses, and they will prophesy for one thousand two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. ⁴ These are the two olive trees, the two candlesticks standing on the earth in the sight of God. ⁵ And if anyone wants to hurt them, fire goes out of their mouth and consumed their enemies; and if anyone wants to harm them, in that way they must be killed. ⁶ They have the power to close up the sky, so that it does not rain during the days of their prophecy; and they have power to turn the waters into blood, and strike the land with every plague as often as they want. ⁷ And when they shall have finished their witness, beasts, coming up from the abyss, will wage war against them, and overcome them, and kill them. ⁸ And their bodies will be thrown into the streets of the great city, which is spiritually equal to Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. ⁹ And those of every tribe and people and tongue and nation shall see their bodies for three and a half days; and their bodies they will not allow to be placed in tombs; ¹⁰ and the inhabitants of the earth shall rejoice and praise over them, and shall reward each other, for they have crucified the two prophets which dwelt upon the earth. ¹¹ And after the three and a half days the spirit of life from God will enter into them, and they will stand upon their feet, and a great fear will fall upon those who behold them. ¹² And they will hear a great voice from heaven, saying to them, "Come up here." And they will rise up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies shall see them.

¹³ And in that hour there was a mighty earthquake, and a tenth of the cities collapsed; and there were killed in the earthquake seven thousand of the name of men. And the rest were terrified, and gave glory to the God of heaven. ¹⁴ The second woe has departed, and behold, the third woe comes shortly.

¹⁵ And the seventh angel sounded his horn; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdom of this world is made to be the Lord's and his Christ's, and they shall range for an age of ages, Amen." ¹⁶ And the twenty-four ancients who sit upon their thrones in the sight of God fell upon their faces and worshiped God, saying, ¹⁷ "We give you thanks, Lord God almighty, who are, and who have been, and who is yet to come; for you have received your great power, and reigned. ¹⁸ And the nations were furious, and their fury came upon them, and the time of the dead, that they may be judged, to give a reward to your servants the prophets, and the holy ones, and those who fear your name large and small, and you shall perish those who ruin the earth. ¹⁹ And the temple of God was opened in heaven; and there was seen the chest of his testament in his temple; and there were lightnings, and thunders, and voices, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12

And a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clad in the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. ² And she had in her womb; she cried out, being about to give birth; and she was in agony, so that she might give birth. ³ And another sign was seen in heaven, and behold, a large red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns; and on its head seven crowns, ⁴ and its tail dragged along a third of the stars of heaven, and sent them into the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she did, he could devour her child. ⁵ And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron; and her son was seized away to God, and to his throne. ⁶ And the woman fled into solitude, where she had a place prepared by God, that there she might rest herself for one thousand two hundred sixty days.

⁷ And there was a great battle in heaven: Michael and his angels battled with the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought; ⁸ and they did not prevail, nor was their place found any longer in heaven. ⁹ And that large dragon was thrown out, the old snake which is called Devil and Satan, who deceived the whole earth; and he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. ¹⁰ And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now is made salvation, and power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his anointed one; for the accuser of our brothers has been thrown out, who accused them before the face of our God day and night." ¹¹ And they overcame him because of the blood of the lamb, and because of the word of his witness; and they did not love their souls, to the point of death. ¹² Therefore may the heavens rejoice, and those who dwell therein. Woe to the earth and sea, for the devil has come down to you with a raging fury, knowing that his time is almost up.

¹³ And after this, I saw the dragon which was thrown into the earth, harassing the woman who had given birth to the man; ¹⁴ and there were given to the woman two great eagle wings, so that she could fly into the desert, into her place, where she would be nourished for a time, times, and half a time, from the face of the snake. ¹⁵ And the snake spit from its mouth water like a river toward the woman, that she might be carried away by it. ¹⁶ And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened its mouth, and took in the river that the dragon spit out of its mouth. ¹⁷ And the dragon was enraged against the woman; and he remained there to battle

with the remainder of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the witness of Jesus Christ. And he was standing upon the sea sand.

13

And I saw a creature rising out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon its horns ten crowns, and upon his head the name of blasphemy. ² And the creature which I saw was like a leopard, and its feet like the feet of a bear, and its mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power and great authority. ³ And I saw one of his heads almost cut off in death, and his deadly wound was healed. And there was admiration in the whole earth after the creature. ⁴ And they worshiped the dragon, who gave authority to the creature, and worshiped the creature, saying, "Who is like the creature, and who can fight with it?" ⁵ And it was given to him a mouth speaking also great blasphemies, and it was given to him authority to do so for forty-two months. ⁶ And he opened his mouth in blasphemies to God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, and those who inhabited heaven. ⁷ And it was given to him to wage war with the holy and conquer them. And it was given to him power in every tribe and people and tongue of nations, ⁸ and all who inhabited the earth would worship him, whose names were not written in the lamb's book of life, who was slain from the origin of the world.

⁹ Whoever has ears for hearing should hear. ¹⁰ Whoever leads into captivity, into captivity he shall go; whoever slays with the sword, with a sword must he be slain. This is the patience and faith of the holy.

¹¹ And I saw another creature coming up from the earth, and it had two horns like a lamb, but spoke like a dragon. ¹² And all the power of the previous beast was done in his sight, and he caused the earth and its inhabitants to worship the first beast, whose mortal wound had been healed. ¹³ And he made great signs, so that he could make fire come down from heaven to earth in the sight of mankind. ¹⁴ And he deceived the inhabitants of the earth, because of the signs which were given to him to do in the sight of the creature, saying to the inhabitants of the earth that they should make an image of the creature, who had the wound from the sword, and lived. ¹⁵ And it was given to him that he may give a spirit to the image of the creature, and that the image of the creature should speak, and make that all who shall not have worshiped the image of the creature should be slaughtered. ¹⁶ And he made all small and great and rich and poor and free and slave receive a mark on their right hand or on their forehead. ¹⁷ And no one could buy or sell unless they had the mark, or the name of the creature, or the number of his name.

¹⁸ This is wisdom. Whoever has understanding may figure the number of the creature. For it is the number of a human, and its number is six hundred sixty-six.

14

I saw, and behold, the lamb stood upon Mount Zion, and with him, one hundred forty-four thousand having his name and the name of his father written on their foreheads. ² And I heard a voice from heaven, like the sound of many waters, and like the sound of loud thunderings; and the voice, which I heard, was like that of many lyre players playing lyre with their lyres. ³ And they sang what seemed to be a new song before the throne, and before the four creatures and the ancients. And no one could learn the song, except for those one hundred forty-four thousand, who had been purchased from the earth. ⁴ These are the ones who have never corrupted themselves with women, for they are virgins. They have been following the Lamb

wherever he would go. They were purchased from mankind as the firstfruits to God and the Lamb. ⁵ And in their mouth, there is found no deceit; for they are without blemish before the throne of God.

⁶ And I saw another angel flying through the midst of heaven, holding the eternal gospel, so as to evangelize those dwelling upon the earth, and upon all nations and tribes and tongues and people, ⁷ saying at the top of his voice, "Fear the Lord, and give him honor, for the hour of his judgment is coming; and worship the one who has made the heaven and the earth, the sea and the fountains of water." ⁸ And another angel was following him, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great city; for all nations have drunk the wine of the wrath of her fornication!" ⁹ And a third angel was following after them, saying at the top of his voice, "If anyone has worshiped the creature and its image, and has received his symbol on his forehead or in his hand, ¹⁰ and has here drunken of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the chalice of his fury, and shall be tortured in fire and sulfur in the sight of the holy angels, and before the face of the lamb; ¹¹ and the smoke of their torments shall rise up for an age of ages; they will have no rest day or night, those who have worshiped the creature and its image, and if they have received the symbol of his name." ¹² This is the patience of the holy ones who keep the commandments of God and faith in Jesus.

¹³ And I heard a voice from heaven saying to me: "Write: Blessed are the dead who shall have died in the Lord. And now indeed, says the spirit, that they may rest from their labors; for their works shall follow them."

¹⁴ And I looked, and behold, a shining cloud, and upon it one like a son of man, having a golden crown upon his head, and in his hand a sharp sickle. ¹⁵ And another angel went out of the temple, shouting at the top of his voice to the one sitting upon the cloud, "Send your sickle, and measure, for the hour of measuring has come; for the harvest of the earth is ripe." ¹⁶ And the one who sat upon the cloud sent forth his sickle into the earth, and the earth was reaped. ¹⁷ And another angel left the temple which is in heaven, also having with him a sharp sickle. ¹⁸ And the other angel left the altar, who had the authority over fire; and he shouted at the top of his voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Send your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters from the vineyards of the earth; for their grapes are mature." ¹⁹ And the angel sent his sharp sickle into the earth, and gathered in the vintage of the earth, and placed them into the great winepress of the fury of God. ²⁰ And the winepress was trampled upon outside the city; and from the winepress went forth blood, as far as the bridles of the horses, to the distance of one thousand six hundred stadia.

15

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and wonderful: seven angels, having seven new plagues; for in them the fury of God is completed. ² And I saw something like a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who had carried victory over the creature and its image and the number of its name standing upon the glass sea, holding the lyres of God; ³ and they sang the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the lamb, saying,

"Great and wonderful are your works, Lord God almighty;
righteous and true are your ways, king of the holy.

⁴ Who would not fear you, Lord,
and glorify your name?
For you alone are holy;
for all the nations shall come and worship before your face,

for your righteousnesses have been revealed.”

⁵ And after this I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of witness was opened in the sky, ⁶ and from the temple went the seven angels holding the seven plagues, clothed in clean and brilliant linen, and belted around the chest with girdles of gold. ⁷ And one of the four living creatures gave the seven angels seven golden vials, full of the wrathfulness of God, the one who lives for an age of ages. ⁸ And the temple was filled with smoke from the majesty of God, and from his power; and no one could enter into the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels had been completed.

16

And I heard a loud voice from the temple, saying to the seven angels, “Go, pour out the seven vials of the fury of God upon the earth.” ² And the first angel went out and poured his vial upon the earth, and it became horrible and harmful wounds upon the people who had the symbol of the creature, and upon those who had been worshipping its image.

³ And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became blood, as of the dead; and every soul living in the sea died.

⁴ And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and upon the fountains of water, and they became blood. ⁵ And I heard the angel of the water saying, “You are righteous, Lord, you who are, and who was, and who are holy, because you have judged these things; ⁶ for the blood has been poured out of the holy ones and the prophets, and you gave their blood for them to drink, for they were worthy of it.” ⁷ And I heard another speaking at the altar: “And yet, Lord God almighty, true and just is your judgment.”

⁸ And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and it was given to him to inflict burning fire upon mankind. ⁹ And with a great burning the people were burned, and they blasphemed the name of God who had the authority over those plagues; nor would they make repentance, so as to give him the glory.

¹⁰ And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the throne of the creature, and his kingdom was turned to darkness, and in pain they chewed up their own tongues; ¹¹ and they blasphemed the God of heaven for their pains and their sores and their scabs and their wounds; nor would they turn aside from their deeds.

¹² And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon that great river Euphrates; and the water was dried up, so that a way might be prepared for the kings toward the rising of the sun. ¹³ And from the mouth of the dragon, and from the mouth of the living creature, and from the mouth of the false prophet, I saw three filthy spirits depart in the form of frogs. ¹⁴ For they are the spirits of demons, making signs, that from the kings of all the earth they might proceed to gather them together into the battle of that great day of God the almighty.

¹⁵ “Behold, I come like a robber. Blessed is the one who keeps watch, and guards his clothes, lest he walk naked, and his shame be seen.”

¹⁶ And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har Megiddo.

¹⁷ And the seventh angel poured his vial upon the air, and there went forth a loud voice from the temple, from the throne, saying, “It is done.” ¹⁸ And there were thunders, voices, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, so much as there has never been since mankind was upon the earth, so much and so mighty was the earthquake. ¹⁹ And the great city was torn in three, and the cities of the nations collapsed. And Babylon the great came into memory before God, that he might give to her the chalice of the wine of the indignation of his fury. ²⁰

And every island fled away, and the hills were not found. ²¹ And a great hail, like large and heavy coins, fell from the sky upon mankind; and they blasphemed the God of mankind because of the plague of the hail, for their plagues had been made all the more fierce.

17

And there came one of the seven angels who had had the seven vials; and he spoke with me, saying to me, "Come; I shall show you the condemnation of the great whore who sits upon many waters, ² with whom the kings of the earth have fornicated themselves, and those who inhabit the earth have become drunk with the wine of her prostitution." ³ And he bore me away in spirit into the desert. And I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-colored creature, full of the names of cursing, with seven heads and ten horns. ⁴ And the woman was girt in purple and scarlet, and gilt with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, holding a gold cup in her hand, full of the abominations and filthinesses of her whoredoms; ⁵ and on her forehead, a name written:

MYSTERY

BABYLON THE GREAT

THE MOTHER OF THE FORNICATION AND THE ABOMINATION OF THE EARTH

⁶ And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the holy, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And I was staring with a great admiration when I saw her. ⁷ And the angel said to me, "Why are you staring? Behold, I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and the creature which carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. ⁸ The beast which you saw was and is not; and is yet to come out of the abyss, and will go into destruction; and all the inhabitants of the earth—whose names are not written in the book of life from the founding of the world—shall gawk when they see the creature which was, and is not. ⁹ And this is the mind, which has wisdom. The seven heads are the seven hills upon which the woman sat, and the kings are seven. ¹⁰ Five have fallen, one is; and another has not yet come; and when he shall come, it is necessary that he remain a brief time. ¹¹ And the creature, which was, and is not—he is an eighth, but is one of the seventh, and goes into destruction. ¹² And the ten horns which you have seen are ten kings, who have not yet received their kingdom; but they will take authority like kings for one hour after the creature. ¹³ These have one intent; and they will hand over their power and authority to the creature. ¹⁴ They will fight with the lamb, and the lamb will conquer them; for he is the Lord of lords, and the King of kings, and those who are with him are called, chosen and faithful." ¹⁵ And he said to me further: "The waters upon which you saw the prostitute sitting are peoples and crowds and nations and tongues. ¹⁶ And the ten horns which you saw on the beast: these shall pursue the prostitute with hatred, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall gnaw upon her flesh, and shall burn her to ash with fire. ¹⁷ For God has placed in their heart to do that which is pleasing to him, that their will may be as one, so that they may give their kingdom to the creature until the words of God shall have been completed. ¹⁸ And the woman which you have seen is the great city which has reign over the kings of the earth."

18

And after these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was illuminated by his glory. ² And he cried out mightily at the top of his voice,

saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great; and it has become the dwelling place of demons, the haunt of every unclean spirit, the nest of every unclean and hateful bird, ³ for all the nations have drunk from the wine of the wrath of her fornication; and the kings of the earth have fornicated with her; and the merchants of the earth have become rich from her delights."⁴ And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out from her, my people, lest you be partakers in her sins, and lest you receive from the plagues of her."⁵ For her sins have come through as far as heaven; and God has remembered her iniquities.⁶ Give to her as she has given to you; and double her duplicity according to her deeds; in the cup which she has mixed, mix her double.⁷ So much as she has glorified herself, and been in delights, so much mix her torment and mourning; for in her heart, she said, 'As a queen I sit, and I am not a widow; and I shall not see mourning',⁸ therefore, in a single day shall her plagues come—death, mourning, and famine; and she shall be burned up in the fire, for strong is the Lord God, who shall cast judgment upon her.⁹ And the kings of the earth shall weep and wail upon her, those who have fornicated themselves with her, and lived in her delights, when they see the fire of her burning;¹⁰ standing long because of the fear of her torment, saying, 'Woe, woe for that great city Babylon, that mighty city; for in one hour has her judgment come.'¹¹ And the businessmen of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no longer will anyone buy her riches,¹² her riches of gold and silver and precious stones, nor pearls, nor fine linen, nor purple, nor silk, nor scarlet, nor any tetraclynium wood, nor any ivory vessel, nor any vessel of most precious stone, or brass, or iron, or marble;¹³ nor cinnamon, nor perfumes, nor ointment, frankincense, wine, oil, flour, wheat, cattle, sheep, horses, chariots, slaves and souls of people.¹⁴ And the fruits of the desire of your soul have fallen away from you, and every thing dainty and sumptuous has perished from you; and nevermore shall you find them."¹⁵ And the merchants of such, who became rich from them, stood at a distance because of the fear of their torment, weeping and mourning,¹⁶ saying, "Woe, woe is that great city, which was clad in linen, and purple and scarlet; and was stripped of her gold, and precious stones, and pearls;¹⁷ for in but one hour have been destituted such riches!" And every captain, and all who set sail, and mariners, and those who work in the seas, stood at a distance,¹⁸ and cried out upon seeing the smoke of its burning, saying, "Who is like this great city?"¹⁹ And they put dust upon their heads, and cried out, weeping and wailing, saying "Woe, woe is that great city, in which all have become rich, who have their ships of her precious things in the seas; for in one hour is she laid waste."²⁰ And upon her may heaven rejoice, and the holy apostles, and the prophets; for God has judged your judgment upon her."²¹ And one mighty angel picked up a stone like a large millstone, and threw it into the sea, saying, "Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, that great city, be felled; and no more shall it be found."²² And the sound of lyres, and of musicians, and the song of flutes and trumpets shall be no more heard in you; and every artifice which is artfully crafted shall be found in you no more; and the sound of the mill shall be heard in you no more;²³ and the light of lamps shall light you no more; and the voice of the bride and the groom shall not be heard henceforth in you; for your merchants were the foremost of the earth, for in your witchery have all nations been lead astray,²⁴ and therein is the blood of the prophets and the holy, and all who have been slain on the earth."

19

After this I heard something like the great voice of many crowds in heaven saying, "Alleluia; salvation and honor and glory and virtue is to the Lord our God;² for true and just are his judgments, who has judged the great whore who has corrupted the earth with her

prostitution, and vindicated the blood of his servants with his hand.”³ And again they said, “Alleluia.” And smoke ascended for an age of ages.

⁴ And the twenty-four ancients and four living creatures fell down and worshiped God sitting upon his throne, saying, “Amen; Alleluia.”

⁵ And a voice went forth from the throne, saying, “Speak praise to our God, all his holy servants; and those who fear him, great and small.”

⁶ And I heard the sound as of a great crowd, and as of many rushing waters, and as of great thunders, saying,

“Alleluia;

for our almighty Lord God has reigned.

⁷ We rejoice and exult, and we give him glory;
for the wedding feast of the lamb has come,
and his bride has prepared herself.”

⁸ And it was given to her that she might dress herself in pure and brilliant linen, for the linen is the righteous deeds of the holy people.

⁹ And he said to me, “Write: ‘Blessed are those who are called to the wedding feast of the lamb;’” and he said to me, “These words of God are true.”¹⁰ And I fell before his feet to worship him. And he said to me, “See that you do not do so; I am your co-servant, and your brother bearing the witness of Jesus. Worship God.” For the witness of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

¹¹ And I saw heaven open, and I saw a white horse, and the one who sat upon it was called Faithful and True, and by righteousness judged and fought.¹² And his eyes were like a flame of fire, and upon his head many crowns, having a name written, which no one knew except him himself.¹³ And he was clothed in a robe dyed in blood, and his name was called The Word of God.¹⁴ And the army which is in heaven would follow the one who was on the white horse, clothed in clean white linen.¹⁵ And from his mouth went a sword sharpened on both sides, so that he may strike the nations therewith; and he himself rules them with an iron rod, and he himself treads the winepress of the rage of the fury of God almighty.¹⁶ And he has written upon his clothing and upon his thigh: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

¹⁷ And I saw an angel standing upon the sun and crying out at the top of his voice, saying to all the birds who fly through the midst of the sky: “Come and gather together to the great feast of God,¹⁸ and eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of magistrates, and the flesh of the mighty, and the flesh of the horses and their riders, and the flesh of all slave and free, large and small.”¹⁹ And I saw the living creature, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to wage war with the one who sat upon the horse, and with his army.²⁰ And the creature was seized, and with him the false prophet who made the sign before him, in which those who received the creature’s mark, and who worshiped his image, were deceived. And still alive, the two of them were thrown together into a lake of fire burning with sulfur,²¹ and the rest were felled with the sword of the one who sat on the horse, which went forth from his mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20

And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding the key to the abyss, and a heavy chain in its hand.² And he seized the dragon, the ancient snake, the devil, Satan, and chained him up for one thousand years,³ and threw him into the abyss, and closed him in, and sealed it up, so

that he would no longer deceive the nations, until the thousand years were completed; and after that he would need to be let loose for a short time.

⁴ And I saw thrones, upon which the nations sat; and judgment was given to them, and the souls who had lost their heads for the witness of Jesus, and because of the word of God; and those who did not worship the creature, nor his image, nor did they receive his image on their foreheads or on their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ for that thousand years. ⁵ But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection. ⁶ Blessed and holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection; the second death has no power over him. But they will be the priests of God and Christ, and will reign with him for the thousand years.

⁷ And when the thousand years shall be completed, Satan shall be released from his prison, and will go forth to deceive the nations which are upon the four corners of the earth, such as Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is like the sand of the sea. ⁸ And they will rise up upon the circumference of the earth, and surround the camp of the holy, and the beloved city. ⁹ And fire comes down from God, from heaven, and consumes them; and the devil, who had deceived them, is thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur, ¹⁰ where the creature and the false prophet along with him shall be tortured for an age of ages.

¹¹ And I saw a great shining throne, and the one who sat upon it, from whose face the heaven and the earth fled; and no place was found for them. ¹² And I saw the dead, great and small, standing in the sight of the throne; and books were opened, and another book was opened, the book of life; and the dead were judged from those things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. ¹³ And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell gave up their dead which were in them; and each of them was judged according to his deeds. ¹⁴ Then hell and death were taken together and thrown into the lake of fire—this is the second death. ¹⁵ And whoever was not found written into the book of life was gathered together and thrown into the lake of fire.

21

And I saw a new heaven and new earth. For the first heaven and the first earth had gone away; and there is no more sea. ² And I, John, saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down from heaven, from God, prepared like a bride decked out for her husband. ³ And I heard a great voice from the throne, saying, "Behold the tabernacle of God with people"; and he will live with them. And this people will be his people, and God himself with them will be their God; ⁴ and God will have wiped every tear from their eyes. And there will no more be death, nor mourning, nor crying out; nor will there be any more pain, for that which was before has gone away. ⁵ And the one who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And he said to me, "Write, for these words are faithful and true." ⁶ And he continued: "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the start and the end. To those who are thirsty I shall give freely from the fountain of the water of life. ⁷ The one who overcomes shall possess all things; and I will be God to him, and he himself shall be a son to me. ⁸ But the fearful, the disbelieving, the abominable, the murderers, fornications, sorcerers, idolators, and all liars—their portion shall be in the lake of burning fire and sulfur; this is the second death."

⁹ And one of the seven angels who had had the seven vials full of the final seven plagues came, and spoke to me, saying, "Come; I shall show you the bride, the wife of the lamb." ¹⁰ And he took me in the spirit onto a great and tall mountain, and showed me the great city, holy Jerusalem coming down from heaven, from God, having the brilliance of God; ¹¹ and its

light was like a most precious stone, like stones of jasper, becoming crystal; ¹² and it had great and high walls, with twelve gates; and in the gates twelve angels, and names inscribed, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel; ¹³ to the east three gates, to the north three gates, to the south three gates, to the west three gates; ¹⁴ and the walls of the city having twelve foundations, and in them twelve names, the names of the twelve apostles of the lamb. ¹⁵ And the one who had been speaking to me was holding a golden measuring stick, so as to measure the city, and its gates, and its wall. ¹⁶ And the city was placed in a square, and its length and breadth were of equal measurement; and with the golden measuring stick the city was measured to twelve thousand stadia, about one thousand four hundred miles; and the breadth and length and height were equal. ¹⁷ And the wall measured one hundred forty-four cubits, or two hundred sixteen feet, according to human measure, which is the same as that of the angel. ¹⁸ And the structure of the wall was of jasper; the city itself was of a pure gold, like pure glass. ¹⁹ And the foundations of the walls of the city were all decked with precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; ²⁰ the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. ²¹ And the twelve gates were twelve pearls altogether, each gate a single pearl; and the streets of the city were pure gold, like completely transparent glass. ²² And no temple was seen in it; for the Lord God almighty, and the lamb, is its temple. ²³ And the city did not need a sun or a moon to shine upon it, for the light of God lit it up, and the lamb was its lamp. ²⁴ And the nations which remain shall walk in its light; and the kings of the earth bring their glory into it. ²⁵ And its gates will not close, neither by day, nor by night, ²⁶ but they shall bring into it the glory and honor of the nations. ²⁷ And there shall not enter into it anything or anyone which shall be unclean, or who makes an abomination or a lie; but only those who are written into the lamb's book of life.

22

And he showed me a pure river of the water of life, sparkling like crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and the lamb, in the middle of the street; ² and straddling the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve different kinds of fruit, a different fruit each month; and the leaves of the tree were for the curing of the nations. ³ And every curse shall be no more; but the throne of God and the lamb shall be therein, and his servants shall serve him. ⁴ And they shall see his face; and his name will be on their foreheads. ⁵ And there will be night no more; nor will there be need for the light of lamps, nor the light of the sun, for the Lord God shall shine upon them, and they shall reign for an age of ages.

⁶ And he said to me: "These words are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the spirit of the prophets has sent his angel, his messenger, to show his servants those things which must soon happen. ⁷ And behold, I come speedily. Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecies of this book." I am John, who have seen and heard these things.

⁸ After having heard and seen, I fell as to worship before the feet of the angel who had shown me these things, ⁹ but he said to me, "See that you not do so; for I am your fellow servant, and one of your brothers the prophets, and those who serve the words of the book of this prophecy; worship God instead." ¹⁰ And he continued: "Do not seal up the words of the book of this prophecy, for the time is at hand. ¹¹ The one who harms will go on harming; the one who is filthy will go on being filthy; the one who is righteous will go on being righteous; the one who is holy will go on being holy. ¹² But behold, I come soon; and my reward is with

me, to give to each and every one as their work shall be. ¹³ I am the Alpha and the Omega, the A and the Z, the first and the last, the start and the end.” ¹⁴ Blessed are those who wash their robes in the blood of the lamb; such that they may have access to the tree of life, and enter through the gates into the city. ¹⁵ But outside remain the dogs, the sorcerers, the impudent, the murderers, the servants of idols, and all who love and make lies.

¹⁶ “I, Jesus, have sent my angel, my messenger, to witness these things to all of you in the communities. I am the root and race of David, the brilliant star of the early morning.”

¹⁷ And the spirit and the bride both say, “Come.” And may the one who hears say, “Come.” And may the one who thirsts come; and whoever desires, may he receive the water of life freely. ¹⁸ For I bear witness to all the words of the book of this prophecy as I have heard them; if anyone shall add further to them, may God add to him the plagues written in this book. ¹⁹ And if anyone shall remove from him, may God remove his portion of the tree of life, and of the holy city, and of those things which are written in this book.

²⁰ The one who bears witness of these things says: “Indeed, I am coming soon.” Amen! May you indeed come, Lord Jesus. ²¹ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you. Amen.